

**The
SEVEN FOUNDATIONS
for the
Priesthood**

7 Foundations: Table of Contents

A Brief Explanation of the 7 Foundations

Foundation 1- Repentance

December 26,
2012

Repentance in all its dimensions - The Gate to the Kingdom

1.1 Repentance From Dead Works

Repent and Be Baptized
Repent or Likewise Perish.
Repent Or Be Vomited Out!

Foundation 2 – Forgiveness of Sins – Faith Towards God

January 1, 2013

2.1 Forgiveness of Sins - Faith Towards God

The Bronze Altar
The First Stage of Salvation
Forgiveness of Sins, Plural

2.2 The Bronze Altar

Addendum “A” to 2.1
The Sacrifice of Calvary
Forgiveness of Sins
Salvation/Regeneration/Redemption/Reconciliation/Conversion

January 29, 2013

2.3 The Foundations for Maturity

(Addendum B to Study 2.1)
Realms of Our Great Salvation; Dimensions of Maturity
Correcting Our Thought Patterns to Adjust to The Ascending Realms
Hearing His Communications in Three Distinct Realms

February 3, 2013

Foundation 3 - Removing the old manner of life and life-style in all its dimensions

Removing the old manner of life and life-style in all its dimension

January 16, 2013

3.1 Removing the Old Garments

Radically Altering Our Old Source of Life
Radically Altering Our Old Manner of Life.
Living in The Eternal Realm, NOW!

Foundation 4 - Water Baptism

February 19, 2013

Being truly Baptized in Water and receiving, by actual experience, EVERYTHING the Scriptures says will happen. (the 20 things)

4.1 The EXPERIENCE of Baptism

The Gospel of Baptism In Water.
The Essential Nature Of Baptism As it Relates To Eternity.
The Laws of Baptism And the Laws of The Kingdom.
The Fourth of The Seven Foundations For the Christian/Kingdom Life

4.2 Water Baptism

The EXPERIENCE of Baptism
The Gospel of Baptism In Water.
The Essential Nature Of Baptism As it Relates To Eternity.
The Laws of Baptism And the Laws of The Kingdom.
The Fourth of The Seven Foundations For the Christian/Kingdom Life

Foundation 5 - Installing the Priest's Garments

March 4, 2013

Putting on ALL the garments of the New Covenant Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek. Being CLOTHED with Christ.

5.1 Functioning Within The Garments; Christ!

The Living Garments
That You May NOT Die!

Foundation 6 - Baptism in the Holy Spirit

Experiencing all the realms of the Baptism in the Holy Spirit including ALL the details of Feast of Pentecost.

January 21, 2014

6.1A The Anointing With the Holy Spirit

The Fulness Of the Seven Spirits of God
The Fulness Of Him Who Fills All in All
The Basic Introduction to the Sixth Foundation

6.1B The Anointing – Fulness

January 21, 2014

The Sixth Essential Foundational Experience
The Anointing With the Holy Spirit
The Fulness Of the Seven Spirits of God
The Fulness Of Him Who Fills All in All
The Basic Introduction to the Sixth Foundation

6.2 The Anointing With the Holy Spirit.

January 25, 2014

The Baptism (the Immersion) In the Holy Spirit
Preparation for the Priesthood
The New Covenant Promise of the Father
Equipped With the Basic Gifts of the Holy Spirit
Receiving The Basic Experience

6.3 How Does The Full Foundation Function?

February 6, 2014

What can We Expect When All Seven Foundations Are Laid?
How Will the Ministry Be Elevated To Higher Dimensions?
What Examples Have Been Given To Indicate The Next Dimension?

6.4A Grasping the Magnitude of The Work of the Holy Spirit

February 11, 2014

The Application Of Foundation # 6A
Being Clothed With the Spirit As He Comes Upon Us.
Section "A" of the Study.

6.4B Grasping the Magnitude of The Work of the Holy Spirit

February 15, 2014

The Application Of Foundation # 6-3B
Being Clothed With the Spirit As He Comes Upon Us.
Section "B" of the Study.

6.4C Grasping the Magnitude of The Work of the Holy Spirit

February 16, 2014

The Work of The Holy Spirit
Examples of How The Holy Spirit Functions
Section "C" of the Study

6.4D The Practical Application of the Seven Spirits of God

February 17, 2014

The Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation
The Next Restoration Of The Holy Place
The Practical Application of The Seven Spirits of God.
Section "D" of the Study

6.5A Our Life Union With Christ

February 24, 2014

The Seven Spirits Of God Working Within Our Life Union With Christ.
The Abiding Life and Bearing Fruit.
The Fruitless Church and the Ultimate Failure
The New Covenant Fruit is Much Different from the Popular Concept

Foundation 7 – Consecration to do the Will of God

Being fully consecrated to God to do His Will in ALL things and to fully experience everything necessary to participate in the Lampstand Church and to function in the New Covenant Priesthood.

7.1 Consecration Offering – Holy Place Life & Ministry

Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

7.2 Consecration Offering – Priesthood

The Consecration of the New Innerman

The Consecration of the Priests: The Invisible Realm

The Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek

The Kingdom of Priests

7.3 Consecration Offering – Personal Mount Zion

Why should we be concerned about our Personal Zion?

Does Mount Zion precede the Tabernacle of David?

How do we participate in the Tabernacle of David?

7.4 Consecration Offering – Zion, the Place of God's Rest

Let us Press On to Enter That Rest

The Antithesis – Unbelief = Disobedience = No Rest

Mount Zion and Zion and the Key Word: “Obedience”

**The SEVEN FOUNDATIONS
for the Priesthood**

A BRIEF EXPLANATION

Outline of the 7 Foundations, Briefly

Leo Fenton (2013-2018)

As we follow the Preparation of the Priests in the Tabernacle of Moses we discover these seven (7) Foundations for the Christian / Kingdom Life in the Outer Court realm.

Beginning at the “gate” there are seven (7) clear Foundations / preparations for the Priesthood Ministry after the order of Aaron.

- (1) **The 1st Foundation/Preparation** begins as Repentance from dead works but seen in the Tabernacle preparation as “outward circumcision.”

No one could advance beyond the first barrier, which was the “gate,” unless they were circumcised.

But that is Old Covenant Law, however, circumcision in the New Covenant is still valid but in a different realm.

Today it is NOT outward in the flesh but is inward in the heart.

The New Covenant is inward!

Romans 2:28-29

28 For he is **not a Jew** who is one outwardly; neither is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh.

29 But he is **a Jew who is one inwardly**; and circumcision is that which is of the heart, by the Spirit, not by the letter; and his praise is not from men, but from God.

Philippians 3:2-3

2 beware of the false circumcision;

3 for we are **the true circumcision**, who worship in the Spirit of God and glory in Christ Jesus and **put no confidence in the flesh**.

Here again is displayed the fact that NO ONE can come into the process of recovery of God unless the Father draws him.

Circumcision is the very first Foundation and the first required preparation into the Priesthood Ministry, and the Old Covenant requirements of God.

However, this New Covenant circumcision is NOT done by men but by the Holy Spirit.

No circumcision = No Entrance into the Eternal things of God!

Therefore, the Holy Spirit is Guardian of the Gate which is entrance into “THE WAY.”

It is at this point in our recovery and restoration process that we MUST “give up ALL confidence in the flesh,” in the New Covenant we just rejoice over what was accomplished for us in Christ Jesus at Calvary!

In these past studies we have been sharing that Calvary provides many other provisions beyond forgiveness of sins.

These are related to His death, His burial, His Resurrection, His ascension, also His being seated at the Right Hand of God, His Ruling NOW until every enemy is put under His Feet and His Coming again to receive the perfect Bride unto Himself.

He, Jesus, is also our Baptizer in the Holy Spirit, our 5th Foundation stone.

This great provision of the New Covenant must include Jesus being our Great High Priest and King after the Order of Melchizedek.

Jesus baptizes us into this realm of the Spirit for our preparation for this Eternal Priesthood function.

Jesus, our High Priest after the Order of Melchizedek, then, is the Guardian of the Priesthood Realm!

This must also point to the GOAL of finding our place in the Body of our High Priest.

Each of these seven (7) Foundations is essential for us to be permitted by God to enter and participate in going on to perfection into these Eternal Realms.

In other words, God is the guardian of these realms beyond the Second Veil.

“IF GOD PERMITS” then points to God’s Absolute Sovereignty over these realms!

- (2) **The 2nd Foundation /preparation** seen in the Tabernacle was the sacrifice, the blood and the offerings at the Bronze Altar just inside the “gate.”

The Bronze Altar, in its primary stage, speaks of forgiveness of sins.

This corresponds to Calvary in its first dimension and to the Foundation of “Faith towards God.”

Hebrews 9:22-23

22 And according to the Law, *one may almost say*, all things are cleansed with blood, and **without shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.**

23 Therefore it was necessary for the copies of the things in the heavens to be cleansed with these, but **the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.**

Both we and the heavenly things and those who will participate in the higher realms of His Life MUST be cleansed with the Blood of the New Covenant Sacrifice. This is primary.

This “forgiveness of sins” is ONLY done at Calvary but “Salvation” is through the Blood, His Death, His Burial, His Resurrection and by His Ascension.

“Salvation” is also realized personally by our obedience!

He is also the Absolute Head of His Body and the Guardian of it!

Hebrews 5:8-10

8 Although He was a Son, He learned obedience from the things which He suffered.

9 And having been made perfect, **He became to all those who obey Him the Source of eternal salvation,**

10 being designated by God as a High Priest according to the Order of Melchizedek.

- (3) **The 3rd Foundation/Preparation** for the Priesthood was the removing of the old garments.

While this relates back to the Bronze Altar in the Old Covenant, in the New Covenant this relates us back to Calvary and our participation in His death and burial and His Resurrection and His Ascension.

It was NOT just that He died for us but we also died.

One died for all therefore all died.

It was NOT just that He was buried but we also were buried in Him!

As we participate MORE FULLY in the Sacrifice of Calvary we participate in His Resurrection AND His Ascension to the heavenly realm.

These are the aspects of Calvary that are more or less ignored by the casual church systems.

Because of this ignorance the “believers” suffer eternal loss simply because they are not instructed in the seven (7) Foundations / preparations required by God.

1 Pet 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
Who according to His great Mercy has caused us to be
**born again to a Living Hope through the Resurrection
of Jesus Christ from the dead,**

(4) **The 4th Foundation/Preparation** for the priesthood is our Baptism in Water.

This is essential because it is here that we participate in HIS Death and Burial in order for us to participate in His Resurrection Life.

Why is this essential?

Because all Christians live by His Resurrection Life.

If there is no resurrection experience there can be no ascension experience!

Even our genuine born again experience is through the Resurrection of Christ Jesus! It is through His Resurrection Life that we participate in His New Resurrection Life in baptism.

Our Resurrection following our death with Christ and our burial with Christ is essential to participate in His Ascension.

We are born of the water at baptism.

Romans 6:3-5

3 Or do you not know that all of us **who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been baptized into His death?**

4 Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, in order that as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so **we too might walk in newness of life.**

5 For if we have become united with *Him* in the likeness of His death, certainly **we shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection.**

Colossians 3:1-4

1 **If then you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God.**

2 Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth.

3 For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God.

4 **When Christ, Who is our Life, is revealed, then you also will be revealed with Him in glory.**

In order for us to participate in **His Death, Burial and His Resurrection**, God has commanded certain things for us to do.

When these seven (7) “Foundations” are ignored the “believers” are sentenced to the “eternal childhood of the believer” and wonder why they do not grow.

This is certainly NOT complicated and if we just do it GOD’s Way we will get the proper results.

The provision has all been made but the “pastors” refuse to follow the pattern so the believers suffer in their essential preparation and, therefore, experience eternal loss!

If they are genuinely saved they may make it to the New Earth realm of eternity.

Isaiah 56:10-11

- 10 His watchmen are blind, all of them know nothing. All of them are dumb dogs unable to bark, dreamers lying down, who love to slumber;
- 11 And the dogs are greedy, they are not satisfied. And they are shepherds who have no understanding; they have all turned to their own way, each one to his unjust gain, to the last one.

Some of the dumb dogs are baptizing into **“the church”** or into **“the pastor’s authority”** or into **“our fellowship.”**

NONE of this is scriptural and many wonder why the “believers” are not developing a spiritual life.

Today many are leaving the systemized church and seeking fellowship elsewhere in home meetings.

Being “busy in serving” is NOT the same thing as being spiritual or being mature Christians. Serving God in the flesh is nothing.

- (5) **The 5th Foundation/Preparation** is the putting on of the New Garments which are Christ.

(Not Jesus, Who is at the Right Hand of God) (Have put on Christ as a Garment)

Gal 3:27 All of you who were **baptized into Christ have put on Christ as if He were your clothes.** (NIV)

Have “put on Christ as a Garment” clearly explains the New Priestly Garments but what signifies the old garments that must be removed?

Christ **IS** our garments so “AS IF He were your clothes” is ridiculous!

The old garments speak of everything we were covered with in first Adam and ALL of this is MUCH less than is required, it is negative and quite different from being clothed with Christ!

Being clothed with Adam is referred to as being naked and dead!

- (6) **The 6th Foundation/Preparation** is the Baptism in the Holy Spirit.

This is seen in the Tabernacle of Moses as the Anointing with Oil which was the Priests FIRST stage of qualifying for the Priesthood.

Exodus 40:14-15

- 14 And you shall bring his sons and put tunics on them;
- 15 and **you shall anoint them even as you have anointed their father, that they may minister as priests to Me; and their anointing shall qualify them for a perpetual priesthood throughout their generations.**”

Acts 10:38 You know of Jesus of Nazareth, how **God anointed Him with the Holy Spirit** and with Power, and *how* He went about doing good, and healing all who were oppressed by the devil; for God was with Him.

Acts 1:4-5

- 4 And gathering them together, **He commanded them** not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for what the Father had promised, “Which,” He said, “you heard of from Me;

5 for John baptized with water, but **you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit** not many days from now."

When the visible church ignored the essential Foundations and refused the Baptism in the Holy Spirit they lost the Priesthood and with it the Holy Place ministry.

They let the fire on the Lampstand go out and the Holy Place ministry went into darkness. There was no Holy Place ministry after that.

It is the "Lampstand Church which is the Church He is building" and NOT this pitiful Outer Court substitute we see.

The Inner Court illumination of the Holy Place is from the Seven Spirits of God.

Until the saints move into this Holy Place realm and into the Body of our High Priest, the Kingdom of Priests is just another cliché.

Now, in the New Covenant dimension, the anointing is NOT complete by just being upon us but now it is supposed to be within us and upon **the new inner man**.

That is upon His Garments which is Christ.

This anointing has a personal manifestation and a NEW dimension of personal teaching that is done by the Holy Spirit!

This fulfills what Jesus said in John 14-15 and 16 when He said **the Holy Spirit will teach us all things!**

"And they shall all be taught of God" is the New Covenant provision.

1 John 2:27 And as for you, **the Anointing which you received from Him abides in you,** and you have **no need for anyone to teach you;** but as **His Anointing teaches you** about all things, and is true and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you abide in Him.

To be ignorant of God's Plan or to refuse the "anointing upon" (the Baptism in the Holy Spirit) is without excuse!

Even though this ignorance is very common, **the absence of the "Anointing within"** (in the Power of the Spirit) is **death** to any New Covenant ministry!

(7) **The 7th Foundation/Preparation** for the Priesthood is the Consecration Offering.

In the Tabernacle of Moses this was the last of the seven (7) Outer Court preparations / transformations BEFORE anyone could enter into the Holy Place and BEGIN their ministry.

Moses was the exception to this rule.

Aaron later, after the consecration offering took place, could go into the Most Holy Place once a year on the Day of Atonement.

This was also the occasion when the priests received the "filling of the hands."

Without this "filling" we can "minister" empty hands on the sick but they don't recover.

This corresponds with the "laying on of hands" in the Foundations of Hebrews 6.

This was also the time and place when the blood was put on the right ear, the right thumb and the big toe of the right foot of the priests.

This corresponds to our consecration of our new inner man.

That means of:

- **our hearing,**
- **our doing and**
- **our walk**

in the New Covenant Priesthood dimension.

While the “Consecration of the Priests” is a very large study we will only mention it here to complete the overview of the seven basic Foundations / preparations / transformations for the New Covenant Priesthood.

With just this short introduction to these **seven (7) Outer Court Preparations** it should be crystal clear why the visible church is in such a pitiful condition.

Even the very first Foundation has been so ignored and the other six (6) Foundations have been so distorted that they are as if they weren’t needed.

Acts 10:44-48

- 44 While Peter was still speaking these words, **the Holy Spirit fell upon all** those who were listening to the message.
- 45 And all the circumcised believers who had come with Peter were amazed, because **the Gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out upon the Gentiles also.**
- 46 **For they were hearing them speaking with tongues and exalting God.** Then Peter answered,
- 47 "Surely no one can refuse the water for these to be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we *did*, can he?"
- 48 **And he ordered them to be baptized in the Name of Jesus Christ.**

The Greek says that Peter COMMANDED them to be baptized.

In the visible church today baptism in water is ignored or given as an option but to COMMAND someone to be baptized would be too legalistic.

Peter did NOT sprinkle them with water! Why?

Because this was:

- death,
- burial and
- resurrection into His Resurrection Life.

G907 βαπτίζω baptizo Thayer Definition:

1) to dip repeatedly, to immerse, to submerge (of vessels sunk)

Why was Peter so adamant about these “preparations?”

This was because he was not preparing these Gentile believers to sit in a pew but to become a functioning Kingdom of Priests. This is what he wrote:

- 1 Peter 2:9 But you are A CHOSEN RACE, **a Royal PRIESTHOOD**, A HOLY NATION, A PEOPLE FOR God's OWN POSSESSION, that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him Who has called you out of darkness into His Marvelous Light;

“His Marvelous Light” indicates the Illumination of the Seven Spirits of God on the Pure Gold Lampstand Church in the Holy Place.

The SEVEN FOUNDATIONS for the Priesthood

FOUNDATION #1:

REPENTANCE

1.1 Repentance From Dead Works

Repent and Be Baptized
Repent or Likewise Perish.
Repent Or Be Vomited Out!

1st Foundation: Repentance from Sins

Repentance from Dead Works

Repent and be Baptized

Repent or Likewise Perish.

Repent or be Vomited Out!

Leo Fenton (2012-2018)

After studying this first Foundation for the last two weeks it has become clear that a similar study is not sufficient and will not be sufficient to “lay this Foundation.”

It appears that this shallow understanding of repentance, a lick and a promise, has been the result of this incomplete method of researching this Foundation of repentance from dead works.

Repentance from sins would be simpler.

Now it is clear that to ignore this “Foundation” is a terrible injustice to the church and a sentence to mediocrity for the believer!

These “less than mature Christians,” who have neglected the full Seven (7) Foundations, have become the new normal.

Of the seven (7) “Foundations” for the Christian Kingdom Life that we shall identify, NONE is of less importance than another. Why?

Because it is the seven (7) Foundations that make up the preparation for the New Covenant Priesthood Ministry.

Neglecting any one of these will affect something in our eternal destiny.

Therefore, repentance is not first or last in importance, just **first in our experience**.

In Hebrews 6 we find one set of seven (7) examples of the Foundations and how important they are in our maturity. There are 2 Baptisms, Baptism in Water and Baptism in the Holy Spirit.

This reveals where these Foundations sit in our race to maturity or Christian Perfection.

In these few words we learn that God may not permit us to grow without these Foundations.

Hebrews 6:1-3

- 1 Therefore leaving the elementary teaching about the Christ, let us press on to maturity (perfection), not laying again **a Foundation of repentance from dead works** and of faith toward God,
- 2 of instruction about baptisms, and laying on of hands, and the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.
- 3 And this we shall do, **if God permits**.

(1) “Repentance from “DEAD WORKS” indicates there is no proper LIFE behind the works!

This means that everything that was done out of the old life, the natural man or from out of the human, can ONLY be out of the death realm and therefore, these are called “DEAD WORKS.”

For example; can “baptism in water” just be another “dead work” if it doesn’t produce the “Resurrection Life” it was designed to impart?

Can “saying these words and believing this doctrine” just be more “dead works” and not a real salvation? Yes, and this is a real problem!

Romans 5:10 says that we are “saved by His Life.”

If there is no Life imparted then there is another “dead work.”

“LIVE WORKS” or “LIVING WORKS” can only be accomplished out of the New Resurrection Life of Christ Jesus and then they should be the very works that God has prepared for us beforehand and pre-ordained for us to complete.

We can ONLY define these “good works” from out of our obedience to the New Resurrection Life.

Eph 2:10 For we are His workmanship, **created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them.**

Works that have been done out of the “I” (ego) factor of self are unacceptable to God. Since most of the visible church functions out of this sub-standard realm, most of the works are sub-standard.

Therefore, they cannot meet the “NEW LIFE” test and are, therefore, rejected by God and a waste of time.

(2) **We should recognize that repentance “begins” in the outer man, the natural man, the carnal man, the old man and the one who is totally lost.**

Then how can he repent?

This is why “no one can come unless the Father draws him.” (John 6:44)

Our primary repentance begins by God drawing us and the Holy Spirit convicting us of:

- dead works,
- sin,
- righteousness and
- judgement.

True repentance, in its primary state, is the result of our response to **God’s call and conviction.**

Then repentance must move into the “LIFE REALM” of **the new creation man** and begin a new life of repentance.

In other words repentance is not a one event experience but a growing and developing Life of repentance!

If we miss this continuing and progressing dimension of repentance we will surely lose our sensitivity to our need of a continually growing and greater repentance.

(3) **Even though God begins the process of seven (7) Foundations by drawing us, we have also been given free will and can decide if we will follow or not.**

If we respond and “are birthed into a life of repentance” eventually it will redirect our path into God’s Will and toward our eternal goal.

This is the reason for the seven (7) Foundations!

Repentance then is the “FIRST STEP” in a long race toward the ultimate prize within the High Calling of God.

(4) Repentance begins in the Old Covenant dimension or outer life and then continues to grow and change as it advances into the New Covenant realm which is in the inner life!

The New Covenant provision of transforming **the new inner man** permits **the new inner man** to be given:

- revelation,
- understanding and
- an inner guidance

following his “conversion.”

A “life of repentance” is a part of conversion!

Another aspect of “conversion” is to be converted from the Old Covenant and the Law to the New Covenant and the Law of a Higher Life.

In the “Law of Life” our repentance rises to a new dimension of sensitivity.

Since the Old Covenant could **NOT** impart Life, the works it required are now called “dead works” when performed in the New Covenant dispensation.

Dead works are done by the natural man!

(5) Repentance begins in the anarchy and the hostility of fallen man but then must move into the Kingdom of God dimension of personal experience.

“Good Works” cannot be done out of anarchy.

Therefore, some fake repentance is void of reality because it cannot lead to these new realms of New Covenant function of **the new inner man with Resurrection Life**.

In other words:

Repentance begins without law and out of lawlessness but must develop into the Governmental realms of God and into a Life of obedience.

Repentance (a birth) leads us to obedience.

Why is this relevant?

Because we have been commanded to repent for the “Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!”

Repent then is a command and is NOT optional!

Some of us, who fellowship in Ohio, believe that repentance is another birth, even though we don’t have a Scripture that says it.

Why do we believe that it is the first “birth?”

It is because we understand that Bible repentance **must grow** throughout our Christian / Kingdom Resurrection Life experience!

To grow it must have a beginning life.

“Why must it grow?”

Because repentance is linked to the Life realm inherent within the New Covenant provision!

Repentance is also linked to the Kingdom of God.

“Repent for the Kingdom is at hand” indicates that repentance should grow as the Kingdom grows in our experience.

“Not My Will but Thine be done” is linked to Bible repentance!

In this study we will apply many Scriptures that show repentance in several different stages of growth.

For example; Repentance from dead works is much different from the depth of repentance we see required in Revelation 2 and 3.

Also, repentance precedes the overcoming Life that permits us to sit with Him on His Throne or even to participate in the Eternal Realms.

Repentance from “dead works” indicates that repentance is necessary to advance to “living works” or the “works” that are acceptable to God.

“Dead works” are unacceptable and are a big waste of time and effort in the Church He is building!

Still, **dead works** are common in the visible church.

Dead works originate with man and “inspire” new programs that begin enthusiastically with fresh ideas, but end in an ego-centric activity that is without the design or authority of the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, dead works do not promote God’s Purpose but man’s purpose!

“**Repent and be baptized** and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit” is what the seekers were told to do in Acts 2.

Acts 2:37-40

37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pierced to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Brethren, what shall we do?"

38 And Peter *said* to them, "**Repent, and let each of you be baptized in the Name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you shall receive the Gift of the Holy Spirit.**

39 "For the Promise is for you and your children, and for all who are far off, as many as the Lord our God shall call to Himself."

40 And with many other words he solemnly testified and kept on exhorting them, saying, "Be saved from this perverse generation!"

This tremendous promise is the result of having repented and receiving forgiveness of sins and receiving proper baptism.

In other words, “Repent, be baptized and receive the Holy Spirit” was God’s three (3) stages of provision to be saved from this perverse generation!

Salvation from this perverse generation is very clearly revealed as one dimension of “salvation.”

“But what about those who don’t believe the Scripture and fail to act upon these words?”

This is exactly why we are addressing this issue because the consequences of ignoring these things are very disturbing.

Still, to insist upon these basic seven (7) **experiences** is contrary to most everything the fundamental churches teach.

“Repent or you will likewise perish” has eternal consequences that sound very serious and final.

“Repent or be vomited out of My Body” sounds even more serious and final and is addressed to those who were already in His Body.

Act 3:19-21

19 "**Repent therefore and return, that your sins may be wiped away**, in order that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord;

20 and that He may send Jesus, the Christ appointed for you,

21 Whom Heaven must receive until *the* period of restoration of all things about which God spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets from ancient time.

*“Repent therefore and return, that **your sins may be wiped away**” will seem like a strange*

doctrine to the average Bible believing person. Why?

Sins, being taken away, is linked to repentance.

- Act 17:30 "Therefore having overlooked the times of ignorance, God is now **declaring to men that all everywhere should repent,**
- Act 26:19 "Consequently, King Agrippa, I did not prove disobedient to the heavenly vision,
- Act 26:20 but *kept* declaring both to those of Damascus first, and *also* at Jerusalem and *then* throughout all the region of Judea, and *even* to the Gentiles, **that they should repent and turn to God, performing deeds appropriate to repentance.**
- Rev 2:5 "Remember therefore from where you have fallen, and **repent and do the deeds you did at first**; or else I am coming to you, and will remove your Lampstand out of its place - unless you repent."

Repentance is linked to doing appropriate deeds or works that are normal for a Lampstand Church.

The real difference between keeping the Lampstand intact, with its illumination, or losing it, is tied to repenting and doing certain appropriate deeds which, obviously, must not be more dead works.

Hebrews 5:12-14

- 12 For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need again for someone to teach you the elementary principles of the oracles of God, and you have come to need milk and not solid food.
- 13 For everyone who partakes *only* of milk is not accustomed to the Word of Righteousness, for he is a babe.
- 14 But solid food is for the mature, who because of practice have their senses trained to discern good and evil.

Hebrews 6:1 -3

- 1 Therefore leaving the elementary teaching about the Christ, let us press on to maturity, not laying again a (1) Foundation of repentance from dead works and of (2) faith toward God,
- 2 of instruction about baptisms [(3) in water and (4) in the Holy Spirit], and (5) laying on of hands, and the (6) resurrection of the dead, and (7) eternal judgment.
- 3 And this we shall do, if God permits.

There obviously should NOT be a division between Hebrews 5 and Hebrews 6 because this is one thought that includes these Foundations.

This exhortation is addressed to those who **should have been teachers** "by this time" but were only babes in Christ.

Chapter 6 begins with "*Therefore*", which ties it back to the context of Chapter 5.

These seven (7) "Foundations" are given to solve the problems addressed in Chapter 5.

The problem that is addressed is that these "believers" had experienced no growth into a functioning ministry such as teaching.

This "growth" (becoming teachers) was considered normal for all believers.

Developing the ability to teach others was considered as the normal Christian Life.

The ministries in Ephesians 4:11 were supposed to bring ALL the believers to the maturity of "ministry."

This rebuke was leveled at these “believers” who were evaluated as still being babes after sufficient time.

They were without discernment and were still **unaccustomed** to the Word of Righteousness. They were too immature to teach the Word of God!

They, also, were unable to receive normal spiritual “food” but still required “milk.”

The obvious reason given for this pitiful condition was simply because they lacked these seven (7) Foundations.

This same “rebuke” could be written to most all of the visible churches today, regardless of their denomination.

Of course, repentance is the first Foundation given in the Book of Acts and preceded water baptism and receiving the Holy Spirit.

Since there is no other way given for us to separate from this perverse generation, this “repentance” cannot be unimportant or optional.

Anyone still connected to this perverse generation will suffer the same consequences as this perverse generation and be judged corporately!

Repentance is not optional and neither is it as shallow or unimportant as it is presented in the visible church today.

It is discouraging that this “1st Foundation” is generally accepted as unimportant and ignored by the casual believers everywhere.

We also believe that “repentance” is one complete Foundation that is made up of several different elements or “stones.”

In other words if there is not a COMPLETE Foundation (all 7 separate layers of Foundations for the “building”) laid, we will NEVER be permitted to build.

This “building” is not of this earth and NOT a Sunday morning meeting place.

This is the first invisible Foundation of the spiritual building structure before we can even begin to build something visible in the eternal realms.

Repentance (in its complete form) is just one stable, horizontal course of the complete Foundation.

That means one row out of the seven (7) rows of the ABSOLUTES that make up the full Foundation for the Christian Life!

My thesis for this study is that the main reason the visible church is stuck in this pitiful condition is simply because none of the seven (7) Foundation rows are completely laid.

It appears, from my observation of many years, that not even one row out of the seven is complete in any of the assemblies I have visited!

Therefore, it is little wonder why the “assemblies” are NOT going (growing) on to perfection.

God will not permit the believers to move beyond the Outer Court preparation simply because the “preparation” is not complete.

Where do we see this “wall that prevents entrance” in the Tabernacle of God?

It is at the Second Veil, the Veil of Truth.

Until the seven (7) preparations are laid and stable we shall NOT pass through that Second Veil.

Who is the Judge of that? God!

When He doesn’t permit, NO ONE passes through by just believing!

Again, so no one will misunderstand;

This failure of growth in the believers must be laid 100% at the feet of the ministries! Why?

It is their responsibility to lay these seven (7) Foundations and establishing these seven (7) Foundations as experiences is included in their JOB DESCRIPTION for the perfecting of the saints.

Here, again, is the context of Hebrews 5 and the danger of not growing.

This is likened to a believer having come, in some basic way, into Christ but then stopped growing and advancing in their spiritual life!

The next step is the “falling away.”

In other words if we are not moving forward and upward we are actually falling away, backward.

The result of this should be terrifying!

“It is impossible to **renew them again to repentance**” is a very serious Truth that is linked to this lack of growth and is called “falling away!” Why?

Because **lack of growth indicates a lack of individual repentance!**

To understand this we must view it within its whole context to discern its importance!

Hebrews 6:1-6

- 1 Therefore leaving the elementary teaching about the Christ, let us **press on to maturity**, (perfection) not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God,
- 2 of instruction about baptisms, and laying on of hands, and the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.
- 3 And **this we shall do, if God permits.**
- 4 For in the case of those who have once been enlightened and have tasted of the heavenly gift and have been made partakers of the Holy Spirit,
- 5 and have tasted the good Word of God and the powers of the age to come,
- 6 and *then* have fallen away, **it is impossible to renew them again to repentance**, since they again crucify to themselves the Son of God, and put Him to open shame.

If we STOP or “don’t continually grow” or “go on,” AFTER we have been enlightened, the consequences are terrible.

Most “Christians” are not even informed of the consequences of babyhood and neither are they conscious of the danger of casual Christianity.

The “work” of informing the believers of these dangers is assigned to the “ministries” He sets in the church.

- 2 Peter 2:21 **For it would be better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn away from the holy Commandment delivered to them.**

There is no question that the lack of ALL seven (7) Valid Foundations as EXPERIENTIAL REALITY are necessary before the church will be permitted to go on to perfection (functioning in their ultimate maturity).

For that reason we will research each one of the seven (7) Foundations that are essential for the believer to function within the Lampstand Church or to participate in the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

Without this functioning Priesthood “A KINGDOM OF PRIESTS” is just another “sermon fantasy” or just another cliché used in preaching!

We are certain that “a Kingdom of Priests” is not just doctrinal but is experiential.

“But aren’t we ALL a Kingdom of priests?”

No! **To be acknowledged as a “priest” we must function as a priest**, not just call ourselves “priests” as an honorary title.

All “priesthood” must be within the ONLY Priesthood that is available to us which is after the Order of Melchizedek.

“*Repent, be converted, and believe the Gospel*” appears to be the basic way to begin to participate in this fulfillment of God’s Purpose.

However, there are **24 verses** that speak about the need to “repent” and not all are speaking about the same primary dimension of repentance.

Repentance from dead works is just “one of the stones” in that one stable row of stones required for the completion of the first Foundation called repentance!

Why do we use “stable row of stones” in this example?

That is simply because if we build upon “sand doctrines” rather than “stone experiences” the whole structure will collapse.

Matt 3:2 **"Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand."**

Matt 4:17 From that time Jesus began to preach and say, "**Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.**"

Mark 1:15 and saying, "The time is fulfilled, and **the Kingdom of God is at hand; repent and believe in the Gospel.**"

The reason given for this mandate to repent is because “the Kingdom is at hand” or as close as your hand.

Then repentance is primarily related to the Kingdom of God.

We might even say the Kingdom DEMANDS repentance!

But “REPENT OF WHAT” is the question?

We might add a personal opinion here that is associated with the current church system.

“Repent because of all the ages the Kingdom Government of God and His Laws have been ignored!”

“Repent because NO FOUNDATIONS have been laid!”

But could that really be directed at the church today? Certainly! Why?

Because the Kingdom has been ignored by the visible church for 1,900 years.

Building upon “sand” has been the normal condition in the visible church.

“Repent and believe in the Gospel” is only possible if we can identify what the real Gospel is, so we can repent.

Of course, our opinion is that “the Gospel” we are to believe is the Gospel of the Kingdom and NOT the “gospel of the half-priced sale” or the “gospel of the bargains.”

Matthew 3:7-8

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming for baptism, He said to them, "You brood of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?"

8 Therefore bring forth **fruit in keeping with repentance;**

This may seem slightly harsh to speak this way to the religious leaders of the day.

Some will wonder, “*But, isn’t bringing forth fruit “just works” that can never save you?*”

I have heard this ignorance repeated for over 40 years.

However, **John relates repentance with fleeing from the wrath to come.**

Fleeing from “the dead works” in which there is NO salvation is quite different from “fleeing from the wrath to come.”

There are **22 verses** speaking about “repentance” and not all these are speaking of the same

dimension of repentance.

There are 46 total verses that highlight the stability in this Foundational course called “repent” or “repentance.”

Each one calls for “REPENTANCE” in various areas and degrees as we approach God.

There may be stages of repentance or progressive repentance that varies in each believer because we each have our own difficulties and defects that can only be solved by repentance and a deeper work of God in our lives!

- Luke 13:5 "I tell you, no, but unless you repent, you will all likewise perish."
- Act 17:30 "Therefore having overlooked the times of ignorance, God is now declaring to **men that all everywhere should repent,**
- Rev 2:5 "Remember therefore from where you have fallen, and repent and do the deeds you did at first; or else I am coming to you, and will remove your lampstand out of its **place - unless you repent.**"
- Rev 3:18 "I advise you to buy from Me gold refined by fire, that you may become rich, and white garments, that you may clothe yourself, and *that* the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and eye salve to anoint your eyes, that you may see."
- Rev 3:19 "Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline; **be zealous therefore, and repent.**"

G3340 *metanoō* *met-an-o-eh'-o* From G3326 and G3530; to *think differently* or *afterwards*, that is, *reconsider* (morally to *feel compunction*): - repent.

It seems clear that “repent” or “repentance” is given as a commandment that has serious consequences if it is ignored.

None of these verses present repentance as a “suggestion.”

Repentance here is linked to reproof and discipline!

In this case the simple dictionary definition of the Greek word is not sufficient to convey the “Bible meaning of the word REPENT.” Why?

Because the Bible presents the word and its meaning from God’s Viewpoint rather than from the secular Greek definition.

As important and Absolute as this Foundation appears to be from the 46 verses, it seems clear that to “think differently” or “reconsider” or “compunction” or “feel sorry” does not convey the magnitude or the seriousness of the warning inherent in the 46 verses.

From God’s viewpoint, not repenting is direct disobedience and has very serious consequences.

compunction >noun a feeling of guilt or moral scruple that prevents or follows wrongdoing: he felt no compunction in letting her worry. -To 'prick sharply'.

For example; “to reconsider or compunction or change your mind” appears to be much too shallow to define **Bible repentance** and is more related to the “conscience” than what the Bible refers to as repentance.

A popular definition of repentance as a “change of mind,” seems rather weak to speak about **Bible repentance** and this may be one reason for the failure to lay or even recognize the essential nature of this 1st Foundation.

The WARNINGS inherent within this “Foundation” are very specific and too clear to overlook. For example; Jesus rebuked the seven Churches very severely for their lack of repentance and **threatened them with irrevocable consequences if they didn’t repent.**

The fact that they didn’t “feel sorry” for their failure seems like a clearly inadequate reason to be cast out of His Body!

Nevertheless, repentance is linked to being vomited out of His Body!

In discussing this issue with different pastors in various countries over the years it was clear that this Foundation was not considered very important.

In the majority of the ministers' minds, to accept Jesus as personal Savior was the most important issue to be considered.

The fact that Jesus may never have accepted them, after they had accepted Him, was not even considered possible. Why?

Most assumed that Jesus **HAD** to accept EVERYBODY into His Body who had accepted Him as Savior.

We must point out that this “guaranteed acceptance” is JUST an assumption but not one of God’s revealed facts.

“Accepting Jesus as personal Savior” is not even found in the Bible.

However **participating as an active member of His Body is a clearly revealed Truth.**

We may assume that Jesus is absolutely SOVEREIGN over His Body and accepts whom He accepts and rejects whom He rejects.

Rom 9:18 So then He has mercy on whom He desires, and He hardens whom He desires.

Nevertheless, **it is an ABSOLUTE fact that Jesus WILL cast out of His Body all those who are lukewarm and don’t:**

- hear,
- heed, and
- repent.

This ABSOLUTE can be relied upon to be an Eternal Fact.

Still, even though Jesus is absolutely Sovereign over His Body, the fact that we might be “vomited out of His Body” has become a strange concept in the visible church.

Act 2:38 And Peter said to them, "**Repent, and let each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you shall receive the Gift of the Holy Spirit.**"

Obviously Peter was ill-informed because “baptism” is NOT even considered an issue today for the “forgiveness of sins.”

Everybody in the visible church knows that “sins” are ONLY handled by the Blood.

Most will repeat something they “heard” that baptism is not essential because “*we are saved by faith in the Blood.*”

Act 22:16 And now why do you delay? **Arise, and be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on His Name.**

It seems that Ananias forgot to have Paul “accept Jesus as personal Savior” before he baptized Paul.

The point I am making is this:

We may accept too many things that are taught as Bible facts that are not even in the Bible.

Then, the very Foundations that are essential “to going on to maturity” are not taught and many times are totally ignored.

We cannot even assume that all “facts” that are being preached on Sunday morning about repentance, salvation, baptism, garments, priesthood, anointing and consecration are really accurate.

What then is the solution?

We must search out each one of these seven (7) Foundations and determine if we have a genuine experience of each one.

We need to be alert to determine if what we are hearing is really true.

This is really pitiful that unless we check out the “facts and information” ourselves we cannot be certain we are even on the right path to eternal salvation.

Why do we point out these things?

It is because not all “generally accepted doctrines” are relevant to God’s Eternal Purpose or His Kingdom Government and **some are just NOT TRUE at all.**

We no longer seem to have the luxury of just coming to a building and hearing some words or message and assume that is all that is required or that we will even hear something that is even accurate, true or even relevant!

It is sad but in many places it is just “every man for himself” because each one of us must take responsibility for our own:

- salvation,
- growth and
- for fulfilling God’s Purpose for saving us!

I wonder if what I am sharing in this document is relevant.

For example; If I am able to research what “repentance” really means from God’s Viewpoint and why it is one of the seven (7) essential Foundations for the Kingdom / Christian Life but I don’t actually repent, will anything really be accomplished?

To find a few people who will take this seriously and actually participate in ALL of these seven (7) Foundations is my goal before I depart from this realm.

I really need to know if ANYTHING we share actually works and contributes to the Kingdom / Christian Life.

If what I have been sharing is irrelevant then I have wasted a lot of paper, a LOT of people’s time and my life also!

Therefore, this is what I propose to present to those who are really concerned with their current condition or the pitiful condition of the visible church.

Each one of us must accept a personal responsibility similar to what Daniel did in his day.

Daniel didn’t call for a popular opinion but acted in his own behalf.

He said let there be two groups in this test.

Let the placebo group continue on with the program but let our group eat just Kosher stuff and then see the results.

Dan 1:5 And the king appointed for them a daily ration from the king's choice food and from the wine which he drank, and *appointed* that they should be educated three years, at the end of which they were to enter the king's personal service.

Dan 1:8 But Daniel made up his mind that he would not defile himself with the king's choice food or with the wine which he drank; so he sought *permission* from the commander of the officials that he might not defile himself.

Dan 1:12 "Please test your servants for ten days, and let us be given some vegetables to eat and water to drink.

Dan 1:13 "Then let our appearance be observed in your presence, and the appearance of the youths who are eating the king's choice food; and deal with your servants according to what you see."

Dan 1:14 So he listened to them in this matter and tested them for ten days.

- Dan 1:15 And at the end of ten days their appearance seemed better and they were fatter than all the youths who had been eating the king's choice food.
- Dan 1:16 So the overseer continued to withhold their choice food and the wine they were to drink, and kept giving them vegetables.

My thought is to apply this seven (7) Foundational test to Daniel's test/ trial/ experiment to my own life to see if it really works.

Then I would like to ask for those in different places to give themselves totally and violently, in a full consecration, to establish themselves experientially in each of these seven (7) Foundations.

I am guessing that each one will need to set apart at least one year in this consecration.

Of course this may require much more time than 365 days before we are confident that we have the genuine seven (7) Foundations as personal experience.

This is not a matter of quitting our current jobs or changing our activities to participate.

This should be attempted by a few which are a cross section of people to see if this is at all effective in their basic maturity. This is not about eating vegetables!

Let the visible church act as the placebo group that just continues on year after year in the same senseless rituals.

If after one year and there is no difference between the placebo group and the group that has established these seven (7) Foundations as personal experience, we can scrap this whole idea and look for the real thing.

After all, why should the next generation waste their lives in more senseless activities that cannot bring the saints to perfection?

I personally believe that God's Way of completing the seven (7) Foundations or the seven (7) Steps to Maturity, will work!

Still, who will accept this fact without visible evidence and unless there is living proof in the lives of actual Christians?

Here again we expect that the Living and Abiding Word of God will actually become flesh in this generation, if we do it God's Way.

Hyping another prophecy about great and wonderful things, miracles and a worldwide ministry is **NOT** the answer.

Another prophesy about "GOD IS MOVING" is not relevant when the church is comatose.

Creating a new set of clichés about "God will complete the work He began" or this is "God's work not ours" or just "Trust God to do what He purposed before the Foundation" has not produced very much in the last 500 years. Why is that?

Because, God is raising up a Kingdom people who WILL come to the perfection which is the standard that God has already established. Why?

It is God's Plan to prepare a people who have been proven in this life to have functioned in obedience and integrity. Why?

So that they will be experientially qualified to be placed into the Government of the world yet to come.

This GOVERNMENT will be a Kingdom of Priests after the Order of Melchizedek.

What does that mean for us?

This Eternal Priesthood BEGINS on this earth but in the Holy Place Realm and IN THIS LIFETIME DURING THE CHURCH AGE!

This Priesthood is **the new inner man**.

The Holy Place Realm we are convinced is the new inner man.

That means that ALL the Foundations MUST be experientially laid in the Resurrection Life of each priest who will function in that dimension.

If we neglect these Outer Court Foundations, God will NOT PERMIT us to go on to the Holy Place Life and Ministry either here or in the world yet to come.

That will prevent us from functioning in the Lampstand Church and in the Eternal Priesthood.

This Eternal Priesthood BEGINS in the Body of the High Priest and our High Priest functions in the Holy Place Realm.

This IS the location of the Church He is building!

If we are VOMITED out of His Body in that realm it indicates a believer is rejected after he had already pressed “that far” into God’s Purpose!

After having attained to that place it would be difficult to come up with a more severe or devastating end.

There is an absolute fact which is clear: He is in total control and has Sovereign Authority over those in His Body and He can do whatever is necessary to carry out God’s Purpose.

He has already been given ALL authority over both Heaven and over earth.

“But, Brother, where is the Grace and Mercy for the lukewarm believer?”

This “Grace covering” for the unconcerned and casual believer is another fantasy of those who should have read the whole Bible before coming up with these theories!

The “rapture” of the lukewarm church is another fantasy.

If ANYONE has a better plan about how to get the believers grown up and perfected for God’s Eternal Purpose, I would be glad to hear it.

Up to this time in 2018 I have heard of NO alternate plan for the maturity (perfection of the saints).

I have found NO program that has been presented by ANYONE that has produced any proven disciples who can be confirmed to be “PERFECTED, MATURED or HAVE GROWN UP IN ALL THINGS INTO CHRIST.”

Of course there is all the ministry hype but there is no proof yet that I have seen.

There are a LOT of people that use the excuse that *“Paul was not yet perfect so why should we be concerned?”*

Of course, he had come to the primary stages of perfection and was still pressing on to the next stage of perfection.

Philippians 3:12-16

12 Not that **I have already obtained it, or have already become perfect**, but **I press on in order** that I may lay hold of that for which also I was laid hold of by Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I do not regard myself as having laid hold of *it* yet; but one thing *I do*: forgetting what *lies* behind and reaching forward to what *lies* ahead,

14 I press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, **as many as are perfect**, have this attitude; and if in anything you have a different attitude, God will reveal that also to you;

16 however, let us keep living by that same *standard* to which we have attained.

The difference today is that multitudes have never even started to lay the beginning Foundations but are using Paul as an excuse.

As we could expect, there are standard clichés that teach that these saints are invisible at this time but they will suddenly appear at the rapture of the lukewarm church.

We can hardly expect any other response from the placebo church that is only hearing

irrelevant messages that can only qualify as sugar pills.

They are unconcerned because no one told them there is even a necessity to press on into the Eternal Purpose of God.

They still assume that Christianity is just another one of the great religions of the world.

They are ignorant of the fact that today's Christianity is our only opportunity to be prepared to take our place in Eternity.

We expect the "group" who are serious about these Foundational experiences to be VERY small. Why?

This is because they will be expected to violently deal with EVERY un-Kingdom, un-Christian thing in their life.

Why is this so critical?

It is still true today that every "**work of the flesh**" must be forcefully dealt with.

The sixth Foundation (the anointing or the Baptism in the Holy Spirit) includes the continuous teaching, help, gifts, discipline and guidance of the Holy Spirit.

Everything Jesus promised about the Holy Spirit in John 14, 15 and 16 must be experiential and will be essential to complete the seventh Foundation which is the Consecration Offering.

More clichés about the Holy Spirit will NOT be helpful.

New concepts, doctrines and platitudes, which produce no experience, are irrelevant!

The seven (7) Foundations must be recognized by a visible change in our outward life and a definite development in our inner spiritual life and **the new inner man**..

Sometime during our Christian development, the Living and Abiding Word of God must be given EVERY opportunity to grow within us.

At the same time the Adam man and his life must be continually sentenced to death.

All this must take place outside of any religious settings or human monitoring because this development is a personal experience!

As this development advances there will be a continuous confrontation between the Head and the defective members in His Body.

As our High Priest He CANNOT have undeveloped or defective members in His Body!

Having a small corporate group of serious believers in fellowship would be VERY helpful during this time of transformation. Why?

It is essential that every encouragement and genuine compassion be extended to those in this valley of decision.

It is important that anyone, who has been this severely dealt with by God, be available to help encourage these genuine seekers after eternal life.

There surely must be an absolute Truth, Integrity and Spiritual Reality maintained in any help given. Why?

Because, EVERYONE will be confronted with serious gaps in their development.

Where do we get the truth of this statement?

From our High Priest as He confronts the Lampstand churches in Revelation chapters 2 and 3.

He is actually confronting the leaders or "angels" who have been given the responsibility for the total rectification of the churches.

What if the leaders, apostles, pastors or others are not interested in moving out of the status quo of ineffective ministry?

Then “pastor / leader / minister / apostle” is just another irrelevant title that has no obvious function.

It is the evidence of “ministry” which is the “perfection of the saints” that can be used to identify the Kingdom ministry groups!

We should take responsibility and seek out these groups because it is there that we can receive the help and encouragement we need.

Of course, ANYONE can get discouraged and drop out of the “experiment” at any time.

At this point in church history it appears that this “transition” is just between you and God.

It is only those few believers, who are fully consecrated to go the whole way, who will be successful in experiencing the benefit of these seven (7) Foundations.

When we see God seriously dealing with each person and they are progressively getting more and more bankrupt and without ANY recommendation before God, we will have the evidence that the process is working.

The seven (7) Foundations include some drastic changes that appear to be anti-productive!

For example; How blessed are those who KNOW they are BANKRUPT, poor, destitute, and have need of EVERYTHING.

This can appear to be VERY discouraging because it seems we are going backward instead of forward.

Still, we must enter the Kingdom / Holy Place realm as little children.

In that dimension, under the illumination of the Seven Spirits of God, we will understand that we have NOTHING that can recommend us to God or for us to qualify as priests after the Order of Melchizedek.

“Why are these “Foundations so radical” and essential for our preparation to participate the next restoration?”

A radical rectification must take place because the person who is self-sufficient, capable, confident, self-assured and satisfied in his own ability will find it impossible to function in the Body of our High Priest!

If this "BANKRUPTCY" doesn't happen BEFORE the Second Veil it MUST happen at that point in our transition or we must recognize that something is lacking in our preparation.

In other words something is alive that was destined for death and burial and something may be dead that is destined for life.

Those who are in the Body of the High Priest can have NO self-confidence in their own ability or insist upon a bunch of carnal ideas they want to try.

None of this is complicated nor is it impossible for ANY true believer to participate.

God has not made the Foundations so impossible that only a few are able to endure their participation.

However, there still may only be a few that will attempt to “lay the seven (7) Foundations” and will only accept God’s Way of doing it.

Multitudes will substitute excuses, clichés, doctrines and new programs instead of taking a personal responsibility for growing up.

This is what I hear;

“Well, God knows my heart. I would if I could but I can’t. I know He loves me just as I am.” “I am still victorious in Jesus. The Bible says I am more than a conqueror through Him Who loved me and that is good enough for me!”

“Jesus is on the Throne and I am in Jesus so I am already on the Throne and that proves there is no such thing as “going on” to perfection because I am already perfect in Jesus!”

“I cannot sin because I am in Jesus and when God looks at me all he can see is Jesus, Who IS perfect.”

Here is another;

“One night I even heard Jesus tell me I am “HIS BRIDE” and that settles it for me. In Revelation 19 it says that all believers are the Bride of Christ and that we will be with Him forever.

“He said He was going away to prepare a place for me and then He will come again to receive me to Himself. That is my faith and my hope and no one can steal it from me.”

“I am promised a mansion in heaven for just believing in Jesus and that is what I expect.”

“The overcomers will sit with Him on His Throne and I overcame alcoholism so I am guaranteed a good seat.”

While all these things sound good and some of these things are even preached, too much is riding upon this time in our preparation to be deceived by clichés.

Each of us must be fully convinced of the actual Truth and reality of these seven (7) Foundations.

It really is essential that each of us takes personal responsibility and check these things out and be fully convinced if they are true OR not true.

Some of us will have the excuse that *“I am too busy right now! Later I will check it all out.”*

Of course we will have eternity to check it out but it would be good to know for sure before that time.

It is really difficult to be upgraded to a better seat after the Judgement Seat or at a later time.

It appears that all seat assignments are done during the processing of the tickets.

Once the door closes all the seats available in the Throne dimension may already be assigned.

Remember, there are NO SEATS in the Holy Place OR in the Outer Court! Why?

These realms are still preparation.

How do we know that?

Because, even in the Holy Place, our High Priest still has a lot of issues to correct in the Lampstand churches!

Therefore, the process of “perfection” advances and the race for the Ultimate Prize continues!

Expecting to fly stand by on this first flight out is NOT A GOOD PLAN!

Is this the conclusion of the Foundation of “Repentance?” Not at all! Why?

This is because our first Repentance should produce a ‘birth’ into a life of repentance.

Repentance must become a LIFE reality and not just a doctrinal concept to be accepted.

Therefore, **REPENTANCE is not a document that you can read but is a LIFE that must be lived.**

Can another man “help you repent” or “repent for you” because he is your pastor?

Can he go up the mountain for you and request that God include you in the Kingdom of Priests?

Certainly NOT!

Each person must take his own responsibility and actually REPENT and then continue to grow in his REPENTANCE!

“REPENT FOR THE KINGDOM IS AT HAND” removes Repentance from the church realm and establishes it solidly in the Kingdom Realm.

In the Kingdom Realm there is ONLY one Mediator and He is the High Priest Who knows EVERYTHING that is happening in His Body and is Absolutely Sovereign over it.

WE CANNOT CON OUR WAY INTO THAT REALM!

Matthew 25:10-12

10 "And while they were going away to make the purchase, the Bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding feast; and **the door was shut.**

11 "And later the **other** virgins also came, saying, 'Lord, Lord, **open up for us.**'

12 But he answered and said, 'Truly I say to you, **I do not know you.**'

Then what EXACTLY is “REPENTANCE?” I don’t know! It is not a single doctrine.

However, **He, Jesus, is not bashful or too timid to point out every area of your life that requires “Repentance.”**

Asking me will be quite different from asking Him.

My opinion is actually irrelevant and I am struggling with my own issues.

“But Brother why is this so difficult that I have to ASK HIM, HEAR HIS VOICE, ACT UPON IT AND OBEY?”

Because that is how the Body of the High Priest functions!

“But, Brother, to be honest with you, I simply do not believe that.”

That is OK. You can find a nice place on the New Earth to dwell.

That will also be a wonderful place!

Still, He is preparing the “PLACE” where He and His Bride will dwell.”

Therefore, we are discussing the level of repentance necessary to take our place in the Body of our High Priest and His Dwelling Place which is the New Jerusalem.

We are NOT discussing going to heaven when we die!

John 14:1-3

1 "Let not your heart be troubled; believe in God, believe also in Me.

2 In My Father's house **are** (already) **many dwelling places**; if it were not so, I would have told you; for **I go to prepare a place for you.** (a different place)

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you to Myself; **that where I am, there you may be also.**”

The “PLACE” He is preparing is the New Jerusalem.

Now He is preparing the Lampstand Church to manifest the Seven Spirits of God!

The Lampstand is made up of those who have grown into that dimension of Gold Perfection.

They have made the transition from the Outer Court preparation to the “preparation” for the Function within the Lampstand.

The combination of the seven (7) Foundations is designed to produce the maturity necessary to

dwell and function in the Holy Place realm.

Since that “next place” (the Most Holy Place) is transparent, the preparation is more severe in the Lampstand Church!

There is still the process of making the Gold that is pure into Gold that is transparent.

That is what He is doing as our High Priest as He is “working in the church” in Revelation 2 & 3.

Ephesians 5: 24 -27

24 Just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her;

26 that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the Word,

27 **that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she should be holy and blameless.**

Jesus is NOT going to present to Himself a “baby bride” but a Bride just like Himself.

She will be full grown and in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but she shall be holy and blameless.

For ANYONE to strive for that “place He is preparing” is a worthy goal!

Then He will come again to receive the corporate Bride unto Himself so that where He is she will be also.

The fact that there will be so many believers at the wedding feast that it is impossible to count them is all relative. Why?

Because these are all the invited guests.

Revelation 19:6-9

6 And I heard, as it were, **the voice of a great multitude** and as the sound of many waters and as the sound of mighty peals of thunder, saying, "Hallelujah! For the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigns.

7 "Let **us rejoice and be glad and give the glory to Him**, for the marriage of the Lamb has come and **His Bride has made herself ready.**"

8 And it was given to her to clothe herself in fine linen, bright *and* clean; for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.

9 And he said to me, "Write, '**Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb.**'" And he said to me, "These are True Words of God."

His Bride has made herself ready is what we are writing about in this series of studies!

This great multitude is NOT the Bride, as is being taught, but are the invited guests.

The Bride stands out from among the multitudes because “She has made herself ready and she is totally unique and has on specific garments that are exclusively for the Bride.”

How did she make herself ready?

Well, one way was through experiencing the seven (7) Foundations!

What was the result?

GOD PERMITTED HER TO GO ON TO PERFECTION.

“But, Brother, will the lukewarm, casual and half-saved believers be at the wedding feast?”

“I wouldn’t count on it!”

The SEVEN FOUNDATIONS for the Priesthood

FOUNDATION #2:

FORGIVENESS of SINS FAITH TOWARDS GOD

2.1 Forgiveness of Sins - Faith Towards God

The Bronze Altar

The First Stage of Salvation

Forgiveness of Sins, Plural

2.2 The Bronze Altar

Addendum "A" to 2.1

The Sacrifice of Calvary

Forgiveness of Sins

Salvation / Regeneration / Redemption / Reconciliation / Conversion

2.3 The Foundations for Maturity

(Addendum B to Study 2.1)

Realms of Our Great Salvation; Dimensions of Maturity

Correcting Our Thought Patterns to Adjust to The Ascending Realms

Hearing His Communications in Three Distinct Realms

2nd Foundation: Faith Towards God

2.1 Faith Towards God in Salvation

The Bronze Altar in the Tabernacle of God The First Stage of Salvation Forgiveness of Sins, Plural

Leo Fenton (2013-2018)

In this document I will try to make a distinction between Bible Salvation and the popular approach to salvation that is based wholly upon “forgiveness of sins”, plural.

The Bible kind of Salvation is experiential, while the doctrinal kind of salvation may only be conceptual.

This term “conceptual salvation” refers to our ability to imagine and understand various ideas and accept them as logical but still does not result in any actual experience or **a new creation of the new inner man**.

“Conceptual salvation” might be based upon some natural understanding of basic facts.

Faith can be based upon certain statements we perceive to be true.

Therefore, our faith may just be horizontal, natural, earthly, logical and just by human understanding and by natural reasoning. We receive the “doctrines” by that method.

This kind of faith or belief may only be a confidence or assurance that is just factual, intellectual and doctrinal, while **“Faith Toward God” begins out of an inner life assurance that originates in God.**

It is ONLY this kind of inner faith that provides a supporting Foundation for the Christian / Kingdom Life!

While this realm of Bible/Kingdom faith seems rather abstract (without details) we can easily understand that this “faith” is vertical and is attached wholly to God and His Word.

This “faith” is not in something visible or even logical but is an INNER confidence in the ultimate reality of a revealed “Eternal Truth.”

It is not just conceptual but is attached to an eternal Truth that is Alive with Life in every dimension.

Bible Salvation is NOT received as something intellectual and based upon a certain understanding of scriptural evidence.

Bible Salvation is a subjective, inner life event and must become an experiential reality!

Real Bible salvation must produce a new inner man.

It is the new inner man that is Christian!

Therefore, salvation that is based only upon a verse or two is questionable and possibly dangerous. Why?

This is because it may give a false confidence that one is “saved” because they accept certain Bible facts as true. This is like *“I believe in Jesus!”*

Bible Salvation must produce a radical change in the individual that believes.

Each individual who is “saved” must become **a new creation person** within a corporate group of these **new species of persons on this earth.**

This corporate group of **new species persons**, who each have a **new inner man**, is called “His Church” or “His called out ones.”

“Called out ones” refers to those who have been separated from **the old species of individuals** and the life of the first Adam.

Real salvation takes place within **the new species of persons and in a new inner man** who has received the Resurrection Life.

Vine’s Expository Dictionary gives a definition of salvation based upon a composite of many Scriptures.

Vine’s conclusion is this; **Salvation is the sum of ALL the blessings bestowed upon man by God, in Christ, through the Holy Spirit!**

Even though this is still rather abstract it does indicate that Bible Salvation is much more than forgiveness of sins.

Real Salvation provides a **real** Christian Life.

Of course this statement of “salvation” is still just man-centered and only indicates what man receives from God.

The greater reality of Bible Salvation is defined by **what God receives from “our salvation experience.”**

God “saves us” and “calls us” to fulfill “His Eternal Purpose!”

This aspect of our Salvation is largely ignored.

It is considered as “just works” that can never “save us.”

I searched several commentaries about “salvation” and all conclude that salvation is man-centered and is to bless mankind.

Their conclusion is that salvation refers to what God has done FOR man.

What God must do **IN and through man** through “salvation” (to prepare and develop man for his place in eternity) is largely ignored.

What God will do **THROUGH** a genuinely “saved and mature man” both now and in eternity future is not even an issue in any of the many commentaries in my Bible programs in my computer.

Bible Salvation, that is designed by God, is based upon the Highest Truth and produces an Absolute Reality which becomes an inner life (our new inner man) altering Christian experience.

A “**new species of person**” (which is called a **new inner man**) that is now called “Christian” is the result of Bible Salvation.

From this VERY simple “explanation” it becomes clear that “Bible Faith” is still VERY ABSTRACT when viewed within the intellectual realms of the natural person.

This Bible Salvation can be confusing to us because of the lack of the abundance of logical details connected with “Bible Salvation.”

This can be confusing to us because of the lack of logical details connected with “Bible Salvation.”

What actually takes place in producing the “interior of a person” (**the new inner man**) who is “saved” goes beyond a simple and logical explanation.

The conceptual salvation, that is so popular, can be easily explained by John 3:16

John 3:16-18

16 "For God so loved the world, that He gave His Only Begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish, but have Eternal Life.

17 "For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world should be saved through Him.

18 **"He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.**

This is VERY straight forward, clear, non-ambiguous, and appears to be the final answer to man's problems.

We are certainly NOT challenging this Bible Truth.

This is TRUE within the scope of all Bible Truth.

Our question involves another aspect of salvation that we see in the Scripture that these basic salvation verses do not address.

While these verses solve man's problems, how do these verses solve God's need for the "redeemed and saved man" to fulfill God's Eternal Purpose?

How do these verses address these other problems of:

- Priesthood,
- Sonship,
- Perfection,
- a Glorious Church without spot of wrinkle and
- preparation for our function in the universal ministry of the Body of our High Priest?

How do these popular verses address the establishing of "ministries" for the "perfection of the Saints" so the saints can qualify to do the work of the New Covenant ministry?

We want to address these other aspects of Bible Salvation that we see in many other verses of Scripture! These verses seem to transcend John 3:16, Ephesians 2 and Romans 10: 9 & 10.

2 Timothy 1:9-11

9 Who **has saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His Own Purpose and Grace which was granted us in Christ Jesus from all eternity,**

10 but now has been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, Who abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel,

11 for **which I was appointed** a preacher and an apostle and a teacher.

So much of the "gospel" that is being preached today, stops with "Who has saved us!"

The fact that **He "saved us to fulfill His Purpose" and then He "calls us" to His predestined Purpose which was established (set in stone) before the world was formed is ALL linked to our personal salvation.**

To ignore this whole Bible aspect of "He has saved us" seems to me to be either ignorant or dishonest!

My objection to this "partial gospel" is that it ignores what God is supposed to receive FROM our salvation by our calling by Him to perform.

That **becomes our responsibility during the Christian Life.**

This "partial gospel of salvation" (the forgiveness of sins) then is wholly "man-centered" and only reveals what man receives from God.

For that reason multitudes of believers assume that they have no responsibility towards God to reciprocate for their Salvation.

(Here again we are NOT speaking about forgiveness of sins.)

This concept is totally rejected because it removes the "free aspect" from what is "called" salvation.

This is why we make a distinction between our “forgiveness of sins,” which is freely given” with our “full Bible salvation” which requires our participation with God and our obligation to fulfill His PURPOSE for saving us!

2 Corinthians 6:1-10

- 1 And working together *with Him*, we also **urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain** -
- 2 for He says, "AT THE ACCEPTABLE TIME I LISTENED TO YOU, AND ON THE DAY OF SALVATION I HELPED YOU"; behold, now is "THE ACCEPTABLE TIME," behold, **now is "THE DAY OF SALVATION"**
- 3 giving no cause for offense in anything, in order that the ministry be not discredited,
- 4 but in everything commending ourselves as servants of God, in much endurance, in afflictions, in hardships, in distresses,
- 5 in beatings, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in sleeplessness, in hunger,
- 6 in purity, in knowledge, in patience, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in genuine love,
- 7 in the Word of Truth, in the Power of God; by the weapons of righteousness for the right hand and the left,
- 8 by glory and dishonor, by evil report and good report; *regarded* as deceivers and yet true;
- 9 as unknown yet well-known, as dying yet behold, we live; as punished yet not put to death,
- 10 as sorrowful yet always rejoicing, as poor yet making many rich, as having nothing yet possessing all things.

If we use this as a definition of Bible Salvation, that includes the maturity of ministry, salvation takes on a much greater dimension of the fundamental and basic elements of salvation that includes **transformation**.

Just “*believe something about Jesus and be saved*” seems rather shallow in the light of these Scriptures.

This is one of the many problems we have of “laying these as logical Foundations” through “a carnal explanation in document format.”

“Conceptual salvation” is much easier because it is based upon some of the “proof verses” that only requires that we “understand” and believe what is written and we are “saved.”

The real danger still remains of laying “conceptual foundations” that produce NO BIRTH!

We might wonder how the first church got “saved” when they didn’t have these proof verses that are so popular today.

When we continue with our experiential Foundations for the Christian / Kingdom Life, the problems of the “conceptual foundations” multiply. Why?

Let us take an example:

If we take “Eternal Judgement” as the 6th Foundation, how will the Bible facts and details of “eternal judgement” affect our lifestyle?

Will this doctrine linked to the Book of Revelation take a leading role and overshadow our understanding of the other Foundations?

Will this doctrine of eternal judgement “as a Foundation” take the place of all other six (6) Foundations as we have seen practiced with certain “end time” ministries?

What exactly is the “EXPERIENCE” of eternal judgement?

Is “eternal judgement” meant to be a terrifying and foreboding event and how does that form a Foundation for the Christian Life?

Well, maybe “eternal judgement” is not for the church at all but just for the unbelievers, as is the popular pulpit concept that is preached today!

What about the experiential reality of “the laying on of hands” as a foundational experience?

Who is supposed to do the “hands project” and how does that form a Foundation for the Christian Life?

Is “laying on of hands” an objective ritual or is it a subjective experience?

Is this Foundation laid when we lay hands on a seeker or does it refer to someone laying hands on us?

In other words, each of these “Foundations” contain so many abstractions and distractions that they all may appear to be irrelevant to us.

It is little wonder that Hebrews 6 is relegated to the Millennial Reign and that it applies only to Israel according to some Bible understanding.

However, these “Foundations for the Christian/Kingdom Life” are NOT focused upon Israel but on the New Covenant believer who is going onto **perfection or full maturity**.

If these seven (7) Foundations are required BEFORE we can go on, then it is important that we discover what these experiences mean and how they work.

However, the abstract and confusing nature of these Foundations in Hebrews 6 makes categorizing and quantifying them VERY arbitrary and subjective.

This is precisely why we use the Tabernacle of Moses, from the Book of Hebrews, as the pattern that God has given us, in the New Covenant, of spiritual, heavenly and eternal things.

God has invested over 40 chapters in the whole Bible to reveal multiple details of the Tabernacle of Moses, including the priesthood and the sacrifices and the offerings.

Why is this such an important thing that we should understand these types and word pictures?

Because we need these specific details to explain the “abstractions” of “spiritual” words.

It is certainly NOT that the spiritual words are wrong or deceptive but simply that they must be understood from a different realm and viewpoint within the **new inner Resurrection life of the new inner man**.

In several secular languages many of the “words” are ambiguous and can be interpreted in various ways.

In Bible language of today for example; the Third Veil and the Ark of the Covenant or the Mercy Seat must be interpreted and shared by natural words!

However, the Tabernacle, the Priesthood and the sacrifices provide us with many examples, scenes, actions, places and thought pictures that are a wonderful help in understanding God’s Eternal Designs.

For example; these seven (7) Priesthood preparations, or Foundations, in the Outer Court clarify the things that only exist as an obscure idea or a conceptual Truth in other Scriptures.

As an example; the doctrine of eternal judgement!

This presents an “obscure idea” that is not clearly expressed or easily understood.

However, it can be accepted as a doctrinal theory but Eternal Judgement becomes unrecognizable as experiential and personal Truth.

What we hear is:

“Well, the God I know would NOT throw ANYONE into a place as terrible as Hell.”

This is the “modern idea” that is so prevalent today in the visible church.

Why is this conflicting with Scripture?

That is because it is conceptual (derived from a concept based upon our thoughts).

But what does Jesus say?

Mark 9:43-49

- 43 "And if your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off; it is better for you to enter life crippled, than having your two hands, **to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire,**
- 44 where THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE, AND THE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED.
- 45 And if your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off; it is better for you to enter life lame, than having your two feet, **to be cast into hell,**
- 46 **where THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE, AND THE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED.**
- 47 And if your eye causes you to stumble, cast it out; it is better for you to enter the Kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes, **to be cast into hell,**
- 48 where THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE, AND THE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED.
- 49 For everyone will be salted with fire.”

Matthew 25:27-30

- 27 "Then you ought to have put my money in the bank, and on my arrival I would have received my *money* back with interest.
- 28 Therefore take away the talent from him, and give it to the one who has the ten talents.
- 29 For to everyone who has shall *more* be given, and he shall have an abundance; but **from the one who does not have, even what he does have shall be taken away.**
- 30 **And cast out the worthless slave into the outer darkness; in that place there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**”

The Scriptures are very clear about who will be spending eternity in a very bad realm that will never, ever, be pleasant, happy or a blessing.

We can apply these Bible verses to “**eternal judgement.**”

Still, how could that be a “Foundation” for the Church that is already “saved?”

It is probably because the Church needs to be warned about these things and about believers who produce NOTHING for God or are rejected from His Kingdom and are thrown into the outer darkness where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

“But can’t we just ignore this “Foundation” because the church is already “saved” and can never be lost?”

Here again is another example of a “conceptual salvation” that has encouraged believers to accept this “concept” as Eternal Truth which is a very questionable truth and could be another big lie.

Hebrews 6 then gives us insight into how God views the “Foundations” and how we should recognize **the lack of these Foundations in our life** and in the lives of others.

The writer gives us the understanding that **God is Sovereign and can prevent us from “going on to perfection” if we ignore His standards and requirements.**

Just reading the black words on white paper by the natural mind does not reveal what they mean or how they fit into God's Purpose.

It is for that reason that "laying the Seven (7) Outer Court Foundations" requires a life changing reality in each of our lives.

This, then, is NOT a matter of finding a verse that supports our concepts but in finding the reality of an actual Christian experience that produces a life-changing reality.

But how can we have the "experience" of the Foundation without a clear Biblical understanding?

This is WHY the "faith must be in God" and not based upon human opinion.

This is why a "salvation" that is based upon a concept is so dangerous to our Eternal Destiny. Salvation MUST be a life-altering experience and not just a concept we receive from a verse that is preached from a pulpit!

"Let me show you a verse that proves your salvation is assured" is a very popular "message" today in the visible church but signifies nothing!

"Salvation by faith" then must become our actual experience!

In this "abstract realm of knowledge" the ultimate reality of experiencing Truth may be uncommon.

"Salvation by Grace through faith" has become such a common phrase that it has just become a "concept" without knowing what any of that means or how it works.

Ephesians 2:8-9

8 For by Grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, *it is* the Gift of God;

9 not as a result of works, that no one should boast.

This verse along with Romans 10:9 & 10 have become "proof verses" that guarantee us "salvation" if we just believe "something."

We are asked "*do you believe that?*" If we say "Yes", they assure us we are "saved."

Actually all we have agreed to is a concept or understanding based upon some verses.

Are the verses true?

Yes, of course the verses are true, but without a life-altering reality and **a new inner man** they can only remain a "doctrinal truth that is conceptual and logical" but without the actual experience of an **"inner Life Salvation."**

Another problem we always encounter is the linking of "full salvation" to "forgiveness of sins!"

The "concept" is this; We are asked, "*Has God forgiven your sins?*"

If we say "Yes", then we are assured that we are "saved."

But is that what "Bible Salvation" really is?

We are NOT attempting to get you to doubt your salvation but to explain why **these Foundations MUST be our actual experiences.**

A "conceptual / doctrinal / ritual" baptism in water may get you wet but if it produces NO BIRTH there will be no real experience.

Faith toward God is essential for any baptism to be authentic in the realm of "Bible Salvation."

Why should we be concerned with something as basic as "salvation" in which most "believers" are already satisfied that they have it?

This is because, when we look at "all" the Scriptures referring to "salvation" we discover various stages of Eternal Salvation!

Bible Salvation is progressive!

It is experienced through a salvation based upon several different personal events.

These “experiences” are in **a new inner man** who is the “Christian”.

For example; By now multitudes have been “indoctrinated” into believing Ephesians 2 and Romans 10: 9 & 10 is “full salvation.”

Will these groups be able to accept another Scripture that says salvation is based upon our obedience?

No! This verse in Hebrews becomes VERY offensive to those who only accept a “Grace and faith” kind of full salvation. Why?

Because their “concept” excludes anything except the “Grace and faith” that applies to our “so great a Salvation.”

Hebrews 5:8-10

- 8 Although He was a Son, He learned obedience from the things which He suffered.
- 9 And having been made perfect, **He became to all those who obey Him the Source of eternal salvation,**
- 10 being designated by God as a High Priest according to the Order of Melchizedek.

To attempt to twist this verse or modify it to make it mean “forgiveness of sins” is full salvation is really silly, lacking in common sense, trivial, feeble and then ridiculous.

This kind of “doctrinal knowledge of forgiveness of sins” just reveals a lack of genuine concern for the believer’s “experience of full salvation.”

Some “good believers” seem to have no capacity or ability to compare spiritual reality to themselves and their Christian experience.

They can only believe what they have been told to believe by others!

This kind of carnal faith can hardly be an experiential Foundation of faith that qualifies us as having “faith towards God!”

Matthew 12:47-50

- 47 And someone said to Him, "Behold, Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside seeking to speak to You."
- 48 But He answered the one who was telling Him and said, "Who is My mother and who are My brothers?"
- 49 And stretching out His hand toward His disciples, He said, "Behold, My mother and My brothers!
- 50 **"For whoever does the Will of My Father Who is in Heaven, he is My brother and sister and mother."**

It is generally thought that anyone who accepts Jesus as personal Savior is our brother or sister.

However, Jesus is VERY clear about whom He accepts as His brothers or sisters.

He only acknowledges those who do the will of God as being part of His family.

Matthew 7:19-21

- 19 **"Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.**
- 20 So then, you will know them by their fruits.
- 21 **Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the Kingdom of Heaven; but he who does the Will of My Father Who is in Heaven.**

“But, Brother, isn’t bearing good fruit just works that can never save us?”

This verse is NOT so complicated that so many believers cannot understand it!

Then how did we get these strange doctrines into the visible church?

Why are these conflicting “doctrines” so common in the visible church?

Simply because so much of the “ministry” has become more “conceptual in the truth they receive” than to confront the Truth as being experiential.

Therefore, our “doctrines” are related to our concepts and ideas rather than to a spiritual enlightenment and understanding coming as “TRUTH” from the Living and Abiding Word of God!

But why do we have these seemingly simple Scriptures that appear to be contradictory to other Scriptures?

For example; Romans 10:9-10

9 “that if you confess with your mouth Jesus *as* Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you shall be saved;

10 for with the heart man believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation.”

“If we believe in our heart and confess with our mouth that Jesus is Lord,” doesn’t that guarantee us full salvation?

A pastor in Miami told us that *“Romans 10:9 & 10 are the only verses I need to lead someone to the Lord.”*

Why is this “concept” so universally accepted by so many people?

It is probably because so many churches are just concerned about “winning souls” and NOT about preparing believers to grow up to participate in God’s Eternal Plans and His Kingdom Government!

But, how is this possible?

Their doctrine of salvation begins “conceptually.”

They begin with a partial-truth like “forgiveness of sins equals full salvation.”

Then in order to support and maintain their “concepts as doctrines” they twist every other Scripture that tells us something different.

The root cause is that the “minister” has ONLY experienced “forgiveness of sins” and therefore he limits his message to this half-truth.

If we point this half-truth out, the response we receive, is that:

“You don’t believe the Bible” or *“You reject the forgiveness of sins through Calvary!”*

Then, they easily conclude that we obviously don’t believe in Jesus’ sacrifice on Calvary.

For that reason they know we must be a cult!

Of course we cannot take this personally because we know something of the “visible church system” that has produced this “false conceptual religious assurance.”

Nevertheless, these verses they use to preach salvation are NOT 100% false, but without the whole Scriptures, they are still a half-truth.

Thin-skinned people should stay away from **the real Message of the Gospel of the Kingdom and Eternal salvation** because it confronts so many “concepts and half-truths” that are sacred cows in the visible churches.

Of course this is ONLY a shallow and incomplete explanation of why this 2nd Foundation is neglected or declared irrelevant and unimportant.

The common answer is that *“Well, we believe that EVERYTHING essential happened at Calvary for our Salvation and nothing can be added to that.”*

But isn't this 2nd Foundation of “faith toward God” attached to Calvary and the sacrifice of Jesus?

Of course it does!

That is the basis of our faith but faith does NOT stop there and neither does “salvation.”

Why is that?

Because Calvary is about:

- obedience,
- faith,
- example,
- death,
- burial,
- resurrection,
- ascension,
- ruling until every enemy is put under His feet, and
- that He is coming again to be King over a Kingdom of Priests.

He is now the Sovereign Head over a Body of Priests who are mature sons of God!

Will His family be part of His Body? Yes!

Will this “Body” be connected to our “so great a salvation?” Yes!

Will His Body do the whole Will of God? Yes!

Yes! Otherwise it cannot be His Body.

Of course, His Body is the result and fulfillment of “our so Great a Salvation!”

Calvary is NOT just about Blood but about:

- the whole Feast of Passover,
- **plus**, the Feast of Pentecost,
- **plus**, the Feast of Tabernacles.

Calvary was NOT just about one sacrifice (the initial sin offering) but fulfilled ALL the sacrifices.

Hebrews 2:2-3

2 For if the word spoken through angels proved unalterable, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense,

3 **how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation?** After it was at the first spoken through the Lord, it was confirmed to us by those who heard.

“Faith towards God” must be ALIVE and ACTIVE in establishing ALL the Foundations including:

- repentance from dead works,
- the “removing of the Old Garments at Calvary!”
- water baptism,
- the putting on of New / Priestly Garments, by being clothed with Christ.
- the initial two outer court Anointings, receiving the Holy Spirit!
- the Consecration Offering and
- passage through the Second Veil.

Then we need to seriously address all the other experiences beyond the initial Foundations and the Second Veil!

These things that confront us in our Holy Place function.

“But, Brother, what could possibly be beyond the Foundations?”

The complete Holy Place and Most Holy Place preparation and function of the Church that He is building!

That means the Lampstand Church that He is Building AND the Corporate Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

To even think that we could be part of a Kingdom of Priests after the Order of Melchizedek WITHOUT being conformed to His Image and doing the Will of God is ridiculous.

But where does “faith towards God” begin?

It must begin in “repentance from dead works” and then continue through all the other of our multiple preparations to participate in the Eternal Priesthood.

Still, our “Faith towards God” is solidified at Calvary or in the Tabernacle at the bronze altar of sacrifice and the shedding of blood.

This is where it becomes a firm Foundation upon which we can then begin to build the Christian / Kingdom life!

Faith toward God continues to be fruitful throughout the Outer Court experiences!

Matthew 7:24-27

- 24 **"Therefore everyone who **hears these Words of Mine, and acts upon them**, may be compared to a wise man, who built his house upon the rock.**
- 25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and burst against that house; and *yet* it did not fall, for it had been founded upon the rock.
- 26 And everyone who hears these Words of Mine, and **does not act upon them, will be like a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand**.
- 27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and burst against that house; and it fell, and great was its fall."

This is surely as clear as it can be.

Building upon a sturdy Foundation is NOT a matter of doctrine but is a matter of:

- **hearing His Words and**
- **acting upon them.**

Any other method will fall apart during the trials and great is its fall.

“But can we still sit in a pew and listen to another irrelevant message?”

Of course, and no one will know the difference or that you built only upon sand!

If we could use a graphic to see how these Foundations become effective in our lives, experientially, and then grow in magnitude it might clarify this issue.

In Power Point that would be easy.

If we view each of the seven (7) Foundations as a straight line without much vertical dimension this could indicate how we begin with each of the 7 Foundations.

Seven lines = seven Foundations in their embryo stage.

This would show something real but shallow and not too effective but at least a beginning.

Then if we could show a box that represented each Foundation in its maturity it might clarify the “concept” of Growth.

The height represents the effectiveness of each of the 7 Foundations in our function and the length equals the Life altering aspect.

Each “Foundation” is designed to ADD something to us or REMOVE something from us!

Seven boxes = Seven Mature Foundations.

Unless our Foundations meet the Eternal Standard, God will NOT permit us to “Go on to Perfection” or on to the next dimension of our preparation for the Priesthood Ministry.

“But why does God “protect this Realm by not permitting us to go on?”

Because, **this involves the Lampstand Church AND the Body of our High Priest which insists upon our maturity to participate!**

These “qualifications” are not negotiable and neither can they be modified.

Praying and fasting will not change God’s mind about what He will accept.

How do we know that?

This is because these are the primary stages of ascending Mount Zion.

We should remember that the natural believer in Israel could not even ascend Mount Sinai because he was terrified by the Presence of God.

“How shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation?”

That means a full salvation that can prepare us for Zion and the Throne of God or at least be a resident of the New Jerusalem.

Why is that important?

Because the Throne of God is where the Body of our High Priest sits.

It is because of this tremendous goal of ascending to God’s Ultimate Purpose that we must take a new look at Calvary and why this Foundation of “Faith towards God” is integrally linked to Calvary.

His death on Calvary is linked to our death and burial in Baptism.

Baptism is the beginning of the Christian Life by our receiving His Resurrection Life, being a **new inner man**, and by being clothed with Christ.

Baptism is not just to cancel our sins (plural) dimension (thank God for that) but Baptism is part of our receiving the death and burial to our **sin** (singular) dimension!

The handling of these two dimensions of SIN, singular, AND SINS, plural, is to receive another step in our “so Great a Salvation” provision!

This provides for us to go on, in the Christian Life, to fulfill the Eternal Purpose of God.

Let us be clear that we DO NOT accept “forgiveness of sins” as complete salvation!

However, it is our primary entrance into God’s Eternal Purpose!

Personally entering into God’s Eternal Purpose is the goal and the completeness of our full salvation.

*“Why do we **not** accept “forgiveness of sins” to be “full salvation?”*

Because the Scriptures reveal that so much more took place at Calvary by Jesus’ death than forgiveness of sins.

Calvary was necessary to provide for the New Covenant to replace the Old Covenant and many more things to happen. We will list a few of them:

2 Corinthians 5:14-17

14 For the love of Christ controls us, having concluded this, **that One died for all, therefore all died;**

- 15 **and He died for all, that they who live should no longer live for themselves, but for Him Who died and rose again on their behalf.**
- 16 Therefore from now on we recognize no man according to the flesh; even though we have known Christ according to the flesh, yet now we know *Him thus* no longer.
- 17 Therefore if any man is in Christ, *he is* a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come.

Romans 14:7-9

- 7 For **not one of us lives for himself**, and not one dies for himself;
- 8 for if we live, we live for the Lord, or if we die, we die for the Lord; therefore whether we live or die, we are the Lord's.
- 9 **For to this end Christ died and lived again, that He might be Lord both of the dead and of the living.**

He died for all at Calvary to produce a people who would no longer just live for themselves. This “Bible salvation” provides for the death and burial of the old self and the life of Adam and produces the New Creation, a new species of person, which is related to **the new inner man**.

This explains WHY He died.

“But didn’t He die so we could be forgiven?”

Yes! However, if we ignore these other aspects and provisions of Calvary we will miss an essential part of our 2nd Foundation. Why?

Because, **if we are ignorant of the Will of God or “fail to do the Will of God” we will surely neglect so great a salvation.**

So Great a Salvation MUST include these aspects of Calvary.

- 14 **“One died for all, therefore all died;**
- 15 **and He died for all, that they who live should no longer live for themselves, but for Him Who died and rose again on their behalf.”**

Jesus died for ALL on Calvary but NOT just so our sins could be forgiven but so that we would NO longer live for ourselves but for Him Who died **and rose again** on our behalf.

Resurrection Life is inherently linked to Calvary and it also provides eternal benefits for us.

The Resurrection Life also places demands upon us!

To ignore our proper Baptism fails to produce the death, burial of the old life of Adam and receiving the Resurrection Life that is integrally linked to our receiving the Life of Christ!

Proper Baptism also is the way we cancel SIN singular!

Ignoring proper Baptism after we believe is without excuse!

Passover in the Old Covenant was Calvary in the New Covenant!

Passover was not just one sacrifice but a total feast.

Passover involved more than escape from the death of the first born but also deliverance from the bondage and slavery to the Egyptians in Egypt.

However, Passover also provided for their total escape from Egypt to pursue the ONLY path into the promises of God.

Thank God for forgiveness of sins but Calvary has provided so much more!

It is in the receiving of “so much more” that people stumble. Why?

Because, the “so much more” requires a responsibility from us and that is “**we who live should no longer live for ourselves, but for Him Who died and rose again on our behalf.**”

Not one of us still lives for himself is a strange gospel to the casual believer in Jesus Christ.

It is **the new inner man** that must not live just for himself.

In the visible church, it IS the “ordained” ministries who are convincing casual believers that Jesus is coming back for a lukewarm church as long as you just “*believe in Him.*”

This contributes to the pitiful condition evident in the “visible church” now.

It is falsely taught that the casual believer will be perfected during the rapture (on the way up) when the lukewarm church will be caught up to the Throne of God.

Very few “Christians” can accept that the lukewarm believers will be vomited out of His Body.

Very few “Christians” believe that if a “believer” does not bring forth good fruit he is thrown into the fire and burned.

Revelation 21:7-8

7 **“He who overcomes** shall inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son.

8 But for the **cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars**, their part *will be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone*, which is the second death.”

Why is this ignorance so prevalent in the visible church and why is this tremendous danger ignored by the multitudes?

It must be because their “gospel of salvation” denies or ignores these Scriptural facts.

But why can they deny these things that are so plainly revealed by the Scriptures?

It is, most likely, because what the Gospel of the Kingdom boldly insists upon is received by the visible church in some “conceptual way” that ignores the content and subject matter in the Scriptures.

The Scriptural demands of the Kingdom are treated by ignorant people as abstract suggestions that CANNOT affect their salvation but just limit their rewards.

This “conceptual religion” has done more to destroy the visible church than the devil has ever done.

The devil is a piker alongside the liberal theologians in mis-directing the believers to believe a lie.

Why is this possible since we all have the same Bible?

My theory is that this can only be attributed to the lack of actually laying the proper Foundations for the Christian / Kingdom Resurrection Life in the believers, experientially.

If the “theologians” are not committed to the laying the PROPER Foundations, why should the believers be concerned with them?

2 Cor 7:1 Therefore, having these Promises, beloved, **let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.**

Titus 2:11-14

11 For the Grace of God has appeared, **bringing salvation to all men,**

12 **instructing us to deny ungodliness and worldly desires and to live sensibly, righteously and godly in the present age.**

- 13 looking for the blessed hope and the appearing of the Glory of our Great God and Savior, Christ Jesus;
14 **Who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself a people for His Own possession, zealous for good deeds.**

2 Thessalonians 2:13-14

- 13 But we should always give thanks to God for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, **because God has chosen you from the beginning for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and faith in the Truth.**
14 And it was for this He called you through our Gospel, that you may gain the Glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

The sacrifice on Calvary is designed to develop a people who meet certain Kingdom qualifications.

It was on Calvary that He gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself a people for His Own possession.

This “redemption” was for much more than forgiveness of sins.

This “greater salvation of Calvary” was extended to redeem us so we could serve God!

Thank God, that is eternally true!

But it redeemed us to deliver us from every lawless deed and to purify for Himself a people for His Own possession.

If we ignore this provision of Calvary, have we participated in His full salvation?

If we have not yet experienced a **“salvation” that resulted in sanctification by the Spirit and faith in the Truth**, did we experience a full salvation?

2 Peter 1:8-11

- 8 For if these *qualities* are yours and are increasing, they render you neither useless nor unfruitful in the true knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 **For he who lacks these qualities is blind or short-sighted, having forgotten his purification from his former sins.**
10 Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you; for as long as you practice these things, you will never stumble;
11 **for in this way the entrance into the Eternal Kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be abundantly supplied to you.**

Calvary has provided abundantly for the purification of our **former sins**.

Now Peter links this to being diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you. Why?

Because, we still must take into account that we have been called to participate in His Kingdom Government and in God’s Eternal Purpose!

Still, if we neglect this Kingdom preparation and don’t become qualified, we are blind and short-sighted and are still ignorant of WHY God saved us through Calvary and by participating in His:

- **death,**
- **burial and**
- **resurrection.**

If there really was NOTHING beyond the forgiveness of sins, as some teach, then these:

- transformations,
- sanctifications, and
- promises

would be redundant and irrelevant.

All the related “purification” involve our “faith towards God.”

While this study is too limited to explain ALL that took place at Calvary, that is seen in type at the Bronze Altar in the Tabernacle of Moses, its purpose is to uncover a small portion of what “faith towards God” means to our actual experience.

If we ignore this “basic Foundation” we will certainly cut our self off from much of the Purpose of God and most of the eternal rewards of Fulfilling God’s Eternal Purpose!

Luke 7:28-32

28 "I say to you, among those born of women, there is no one greater than John; yet he who is least in the Kingdom of God is greater than he."

29 **And when all the people and the tax-gatherers heard *this*, they acknowledged God's justice, having been baptized with the baptism of John.**

30 **But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected God's Purpose for themselves, not having been baptized by John.**

31 "To what then shall I compare the men of this generation, and what are they like?

32 They are like children who sit in the market place and call to one another; and they say, 'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we sang a dirge, and you did not weep.'

The “Foundation” for the “believers” during this time of transition to Calvary and the New Covenant was John’s Baptism.

This was a simple thing.

But the Pharisees and the lawyers **rejected God's Purpose for themselves**, not having been baptized by John.

The Pharisees and the lawyers cut themselves off from entering into any further Purpose of God by ignoring John’s baptism.

What was the real failure of the people in those days of transition?

They were involved in doing irrelevant, religious things dealing with outward religious concepts that ignored the times and seasons of the events in which they lived.

These people were focused upon the irrelevant and religious options!

'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we sang a dirge, and you did not weep.'

My concern is that this “irrelevant religious experiences” is still happening in the visible church today by ignoring these seven (7) Foundations as life-changing experiences.

“But, our church has never taught these things!”

That will NOT be an acceptable excuse in that day when we are faced with “our eternal judgement.”

This is the reality of what we have been sharing!

2nd Foundation: Faith towards God

2.2 The Bronze Altar

The Sacrifice of Calvary Forgiveness of Sins / Salvation / Regeneration / Redemption / Reconciliation / Conversion

Leo Fenton (2013-2018)

Because of the casual way we started this series and the shallow way we handled Calvary in the first studies, there have been several questions that have arisen.

It has become clear that we need to add several aspects of the “Bronze Altar” and more of “the provision of Calvary” to make “Faith Toward God” a genuine and much fuller Foundation.

Therefore, we shall add this short addendum about the “Cross of Calvary” to the 2nd Foundation concerning Repentance and Faith towards God.

The questions that have arisen are concerning the difference between “His Cross and our cross.”

Since this focus upon OUR CROSS is related to our Great Salvation, we will attach “our cross” to the document called “**Faith Towards God.**”

Even:

- the Feast of Passover,
- Unleavened Bread and
- the Feast of First Fruits

are essential to understanding the many aspects of Calvary. Why?

Because He IS our Passover Lamb!

In addition other questions include the “communications related to Salvation.”

The new questions address the experience of “**My sheep hear My Voice**” which is more of a Christian cliché than our actual experience.

There are so many questions concerning “OUR SO GREAT A SALVATION.” This may require another document to address this subject.

In several other studies we have focused upon Calvary and His Cross as our introduction to the Kingdom Dimension of the New Covenant Priesthood and its Life and function.

In other studies we have made a distinction between forgiveness of sins and the subsequent personal experiences of “salvation” in the Kingdom Dimension.

The Kingdom Dimension means that its citizens are subservient to the Kingdom Laws and Government.

Salvation, in the Priesthood Dimension, must include some form of COMMUNICATION between the Head and the Body of our High Priest.

If SONSHIP is in the “MY SHEEP HEAR MY VOICE” realm it may adjust how we view “Salvation.”

In this paper I will focus more upon the “life and function” dimensions which are designed to be integral with salvation and the Christian’s personal living experience!

This will be to point out once again that all these seven (7) Foundations are **experiential!**

Our thesis will revolve around the truth that NOTHING eternal can be built without the proper and the prescribed Foundations.

We would like to see more of an emphasis upon our actual experience of Calvary than upon

our vicarious benefits of Jesus' Sacrifice.

Are we denying our vicarious benefits of Jesus' Sacrifice?

Certainly not! This present emphasis will be upon "**our participation in the Cross**" rather than our vicarious benefits from His Cross.

In other words, our Kingdom Redemption must "save us":

- into,
- under, and
- for

the Kingdom of God.

Any "salvation" that leaves us outside the Sovereign Kingdom Government of God and the Absolute Sovereignty of Jesus Christ is LESS than **Kingdom Salvation!**

If we are not yet saved out of our anarchy and into obedience to His:

- Eternal Government, and
- internal Laws,

we are then still in the process of the preparation of our so Great a Salvation.

Whenever "the Christian" still holds to his veto power, he is still independent of the Kingdom Government and therefore, short of Kingdom Salvation.

John 5:30 "I can do nothing on My Own initiative. As I hear, I judge; and My Judgment is just, because I do not seek My Own Will, but the Will of Him Who sent Me."

John 5:19 Jesus therefore answered and was saying to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, unless **it is** something He sees the Father doing; for whatever the Father does, these things the Son also does in like manner."

This is an example of Sonship in the Kingdom of God Realm.

"The Law said but I say" is OK but "the Father said but I say" is an abomination in the Kingdom of God Realm of Life.

The Son holds NO VETO POWER over the FATHER in the Kingdom.

In like manner the sons of the Kingdom hold NO veto power over anything concerning the Government of God.

Some imaginary veto power is really anarchy!

Wherever we find anarchy, we will never find the Real Kingdom in manifestation.

Pseudo salvation will always be present along with pseudo ministry but none of these are welcome in the Kingdom dimension.

Phony hype, insincerity and pretentious, ego-centric persons will produce NOTHING in the Eternal Kingdom realm because they eliminate themselves.

Another more "extreme" example of Kingdom Salvation is this:

"Be ye therefore, perfect as your Father in heaven is Perfect."

This would mean that the highest qualities, attributes and characteristics of the Father would be transferred to man.

The commandment to "be Perfect" implies that these ultimate and Absolute Qualities of the Father can become manifested in man and be seen on earth.

"Brother, how could you be so naive and foolish to suggest such a thing?"

Aren't you aware that a well-known man of God recently said that no one can achieve perfection in this life?"

Of course there are many opinions about this!

However, the Prototype Son achieved “perfection” and then demonstrated this Truth by His Life.

Jesus said, “As the Father sent Me, I also send you.”

Hebrews 5:8-10

- 8 Although He was a Son, He learned obedience from the things which He suffered.
- 9 And **having been made perfect**, He became to all those who obey Him the Source of Eternal Salvation,
- 10 being designated by God as a High Priest according to the Order of Melchizedek.

It should be easy to see that our obedience is directly connected to “Perfection” and “perfection” is related to the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

The Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek is directly related to the Kingdom of Priests.

Revelation 1:5-6

- 5 and from Jesus Christ, the Faithful Witness, the First-Born of the dead, and **the Ruler of the kings of the earth**. To Him Who loves us, and released us from our sins by His Blood,
- 6 and **He has made us to be a kingdom, priests to His God and Father**; to Him *be* the Glory and the Dominion forever and ever. Amen.

Three times in the Book of Revelation it is confirmed that God will have His Kingdom of priests or those who are kings and priests to our God.

John 14:7-10

- 7 "If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; from now on you know Him, and have seen Him."
- 8 Philip said to Him, "**Lord, show us the Father**, and it is enough for us."
- 9 Jesus said to him, "Have I been so long with you, and *yet* you have not come to know Me, Philip? **He who has seen Me has seen the Father**;
how do you say, 'Show us the Father'?"
- 10 Do you not believe that I AM in the Father, and the Father is in Me? The Words that I say to you I do not speak on My Own initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works."

John 20:21-23

- 21 Jesus therefore said to them again, "Peace **be** with you; **as the Father has sent Me, I also send you.**"
- 22 And when He had said this, He breathed on (in) them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit."
- 23 "If you forgive the sins of any, *their sins* have been forgiven them; if you retain the *sins* of any, they have been retained."

Mat 5:48 "Therefore you are to be **perfect**, as your heavenly Father is **Perfect**."

The problem with these 12 words is that it requires volumes to explain what these 12 words reveal about the Kingdom.

Maybe, we will NEVER be able to fully explain what that means.

1 John 4:8 The one who does not love does not know God, **for God is Love**.

These 3 words, **God is Love**, conveys a Truth that would require books and more books just to investigate what that means in just one dimension.

Even then we could not exhaust the depth of its meaning.

This is the problem of explaining the term “**Kingdom Redemption**” or “**Kingdom Salvation.**”

There are numerous realms of redemption and realms of salvation.

The one salvation fits all believers is a transitory truth and may mislead us!

Let us take another Truth.

Luke 17:20-21

- 20 Now having been questioned by the Pharisees as to when the Kingdom of God was coming, He answered them and said,
"The Kingdom of God is not coming with signs to be observed;
21 nor will they say, 'Look, here *it is!*' or, 'There *it is!*'
For behold, **the Kingdom of God is within you.**"

If we understood the tremendous ramifications of what this reveals, we still could not explain it.

IF this “inward Kingdom” is our actual experience, then the Laws and Government of God would be within us.

We would be living under the Absolute Sovereignty of God.

This would revolutionize:

- our whole life,
- our vision,
- our character, and
- our purpose for existing.

We can quote these words but have no life experience of these words.

Therefore, these words form NO FOUNDATION in our experience or in our lives.

This lack of the genuine experience becomes a tremendous weakness in our ministry because our words will certainly lack power of the experiential Truth!

Is the “Kingdom within” synonymous with “salvation” and His Absolute Government within the normal Christian Life?

Since there are also realms of our salvation FROM which God speaks, it will be necessary to create another document just for that dimension of God’s communication.

The 3 areas of the Tabernacle of Moses will reveal the 3 realms and elevations from which God speaks.

The Tabernacle of God is vertical. It stands upward.

Phil: 3:14 I press toward the goal for the prize of the upward call in Christ Jesus.

The Tabernacle of God is made up of the New Earth, the New Heaven and then the New Jerusalem. This is called the “Eternal Heaven.”

These three (3) levels speak of our three (3) degrees of salvation.

We know from past studies that **God speaks from Zion.**

His Communication within our preparation in the Outer Court of the Tabernacle of God reveals how He speaks to **our inner man** through His Word and His Spirit.

These “Realms of Communication” are an important and very essential part of the process

of His activity in “developing our progressive and growing salvation.”

For example; there are at least 3 levels of “faith towards God” that are compatible with the 3 areas of the Tabernacle of God.

The “end of our faith” should arrive at the Most Holy Place and the Throne of God.

Therefore, our “faith towards God” incorporates more extensive areas of our life than some basic beginning of faith.

This “faith” must also include our faith to complete our growth potential into a Christian function and our personal participation in and our completion of God’s Eternal Purpose.

Our faith towards God must also endure the process of advancement into the real UNION Realm of Life.

The 3 main Realms of our Communication and Salvation are;

- (1) Outer Court = Preparation or Foundations.
- (2) The Holy Place = Function and Priesthood;
- (3) Most Holy Place = Union - Oneness (I in You and you in Me realm)

We cannot include those realms of enquiry here in this document.

However, this “growth and function priority” should be integral to our normal understanding that follows our vicarious benefit of Calvary.

This greater “dimension of our personal participation” in Calvary is what we will call “Conversion or Redemption or Reconciliation or Rectification or Salvation.”

In other words, we are suggesting that our **participation in Calvary** through “**our cross**” is synonymous with “**so great a salvation.**”

Therefore, our participation in the Cross is NOT optional as some teach.

Why is this so important?

That is because there is an issue of:

- the world yet to come”,
- our personal Priesthood within the Kingdom and
- our Resurrection LIFE,

which are integrally connected to our participation in the personal cross.

Is this statement about our personal cross very controversial?

Yes, it certainly is both controversial and offensive.

Luke 9:23-24

23 And He was **saying to them all**, "If **anyone** wishes to come after Me, let him deny himself, and **take up his cross daily, and follow** Me.

24 For whoever wishes to save his life shall lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake, **he is the one who will save it.**"

Refusing to take up the personal cross is related to saving your natural life.

Taking up our cross daily and following Him is related to giving up our natural life, psuche!

When we attempt to reconcile the verses about forgiveness of sins with these verses about laying down our lives “for His sake,” there appears to be a lot of back-pedaling that begins in the pulpit and continues in the pew.

In other words there is generally a “big argument that begins” about “*the God I know*” or about “Greek words” or about “false interpretation.”

It appears to be easier to create an argument against the Truth than to adjust our lives to incorporate the Truth.

Mark 8:34-38

- 34 And He summoned the multitude with His disciples, and said to them, "If **anyone** wishes to come after Me, let him **deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me.**
- 35 For whoever wishes to **save his life shall lose it; but whoever loses his life for My sake and the Gospel's shall save it.**
- 36 For what does it profit a man to gain the whole world, and **forfeit his soul?**
- 37 For what shall a man **give in exchange for his soul?**
- 38 For whoever is ashamed of **Me and My Words** in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of him when He comes in the Glory of His Father with the holy angels."

Does Jesus mean that saving your life means losing your soul and losing your life by means of the personal cross is the way we save our soul?

If this is what He is saying then "WINNING SOULS" takes on another more serious dimension of ministry.

To "save your psuche (natural life) means to lose your soul" seems like a very harsh gospel.

2 Corinthians 5:14-15

- 14 For the love of Christ controls us, having concluded this, that One died for all, therefore all died;
- 15 **and He died for all, that they who live should no longer live for themselves, but for Him Who died and rose again on their behalf.**

This TRUTH about our participation in the Cross does not leave much wiggle room where we can play dodge ball with the Scriptures.

If our sins were forgiven by the Blood, what was the purpose of Him dying?

One of the predominant and obvious failures of the Adam species is that Adam lives just for himself.

He is selfish and self-centered.

His first response to any requirement is "*what is in it for me and how can I benefit?*"

It appears one of the provisions of Jesus' death was to break man's selfishness and to break the Adam syndrome of living just for himself.

His death seems to present an obligation for man to re-order his life so he will live ONLY for Jesus!

His death removes our veto power unless we insist upon "*our rights because we are "the King's kid."*"

Jesus' Resurrection "on man's behalf" is also involved in this transition from "me-centered to become Christ-centered."

If we really understood the New Covenant Priesthood and our calling in eternity future and our function in the world yet to come, the personal cross would be acceptable and logical.

If we really recognized the "old man" and his lawless nature, the personal cross would be welcomed as essential to God's Purpose!

When we refocus from the "past tense" of His Cross, Calvary, to "present tense" of our cross, we might wonder why this selfishness and self-centeredness was not broken by His death on the Cross, in the modern church system.

The visible church has reserved the veto power over the personal cross.

Even if the church has by-passed this provision, surely the ministries should have

experienced this Kingdom provision.

We should seriously ask the question;

“If Christ Jesus died to free us from ourselves, our ego and self-centered lives, why is our life still organized around ourselves, our ego and this earth dimension of religious function?”

When we solidly add the Kingdom dimension, when equating this “salvation to eternity,” we find quite a few Scriptures that present a problem.

How can we possibly add these verses about the personal cross to this “gospel of the half-priced sale” that is preached without embarrassment or restraint?

Does “salvation” and “Eternal Life” relate more to the Cross than to the Blood?

For example; “*Whoever loses his life for My sake, **he is the one who will save it.***”

How, exactly, can we reconcile receiving “Eternal Life” (Zoe) by forgiveness of sins with **“saving our life,”** (Zoe) by taking up our cross daily and following Him?

How can giving up our life, psuche, relate to saving our Life, Zoe?

Instead of accepting this personal cross as “Gospel Truth,” it is much easier to do a word study and show that both times in this verse Jesus uses the word “psuche” which refers to natural life.

“For that reason we can dismiss this verse as being unimportant because we already have Eternal Life by faith!”

However, when we read this same verse in another Gospel that “argument” disintegrates into dust.

John 12:25-26

25 “He who loves his life (**psuche**) loses it; and he who hates his life (**psuche**) in this world shall keep it to Life (**Zoe**) Eternal.

26 If anyone serves Me, **let him follow Me; and where I am, there shall My servant also be;** if anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him.”

The clincher comes when we see the context in which He makes this startling statement.

“If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there shall My servant also be.”

To follow Jesus and then **serve Him** shall result in “***being where He Is.***”

We could logically ask; “*But what if we DIDN’T follow and serve Him, would we arrive at His dwelling place anyway, just because of “Grace?”*”

If we failed to enter where He is in Eternity, how would we describe that kind of salvation?

Would that be a second class salvation?

Laying down our “psuche” life in order to “SAVE” our Zoe Life is related to “**being where He is.**”

To fail to see and experience the profound difference between the psuche life and the Zoe Life could easily change our eternal destiny.

To clearly respond to God in the personal cross and in **Kingdom obedience** can certainly change our eternal destiny and relate us to “**the High Calling in Christ Jesus.**”

It should be easy to see that this “gospel of half-priced salvation,” as it is being preached, falls far short of the revelation contained in several clear Scriptures.

This “Truth” about saving our life and being where He dwells is certainly NOT hidden in Scriptures or only revealed through dark sayings and implications.

John 14:2 “In My Father’s house **are** “many dwelling places;” if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare **a place for you.**”

The dwelling places in the Father’s house are set aside for the Father’s multitudes of Old Testament saints and maybe New Testament babies or children.

Many of these dwelling places are already assigned to the Old Testament saints who qualified for Old Testament perfection like John the Baptist.

Now we must consider that Jesus is a Son over His Own house which He is preparing now!

John 14:3 "And if I go and **prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you to Myself**; that **where I am, there you may be also.**"

This is a different place from the Father's house.

The house the Son is preparing is for His Bride and this is called the City of the Great King, the New Jerusalem.

Rev 21:2 And I saw the Holy City, **New Jerusalem**, coming down out of Heaven from God, **made ready as a bride** adorned for her husband.

John 14:4-6

4 "And you know the way where I am going."

5 Thomas said to Him, "Lord, we do not know where You are going, how do we know the way?"

6 Jesus said to him, "I am the **Way**, and the **Truth**, and the **Life**; **no one comes to the Father, but through Me.**"

It should then be obvious why these OTHER "**demanding**" **Truths**" about **our cross, and being where He Is**, must be included in our New Covenant Gospel, the Gospel of the Kingdom.

"But why can't we just base our eternal salvation upon one or two verses that are obviously true?"

If one or two verses conveyed the total Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Bible would be VERY thin and could be read quickly in a few minutes.

However, Eternal Salvation is in a higher realm that is much more demanding because of this Kingdom dimension.

Still, to personally be **counted worthy of the Kingdom** is mostly hidden by the modern gospel.

2 Thessalonians 2:13-14

13 But we should always give thanks to God for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because **God has chosen you from the beginning for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and faith in the Truth.**

14 **And it was for this He called you through our Gospel, that you may gain the Glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.**

This "other dimension of salvation" is designed for us to **gain the Glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.**

This Scripture reveals that God has chosen us and called us to this "higher degree" of salvation through both faith and through sanctification by the Holy Spirit.

The "Glory of the Lord Jesus Christ" incorporates the New Covenant Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

Hebrews 5:8-10

8 Although He was a Son, He learned obedience from the things which He suffered.

9 **And having been made perfect, He became to all those who obey Him the Source of eternal salvation,**

10 being designated by God as a High Priest according to the Order of Melchizedek.

Then how should we interpret this dimension of “Eternal Salvation?”

Is “**our obedience**” **required** to participate in this “**Eternal Salvation**?”

Many will answer;

“Of course not! Salvation is by Grace and through faith ONLY and certainly NOT by obedience.”

The fundamentalist position is this;

“We must do NOTHING but believe something about Jesus or we are subverting our faith by some offensive “works.””

Titus 2:11-14

- 11 For the “**Grace of God has appeared,**” **bringing salvation** to all men,
12 instructing us to deny ungodliness and worldly desires and to live sensibly, righteously and godly in the present age,
13 looking for the blessed Hope and the appearing of the Glory of our Great God and Savior, **Christ Jesus;**
14 **Who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself a people for His Own possession, zealous for good deeds.**

Since the context of these verses is the “GRACE that appeared,” wouldn’t it be more honest to just accept these verses as “Truth” rather than try to create an argument against it?

How is this argument presented?

By re-defining “Grace” as a covering for our sin.

It is assumed that “Grace” hides our sin from God so that He cannot see it.

However, Paul identifies this “Grace” as being a Person Who has appeared bringing salvation to all men.

His purpose within this “salvation” was to **redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself a people for His Own possession.**

Is this “salvation” following forgiveness of sins or before?

Is “forgiveness of sins” the same as this “salvation” which purifies and redeems a people for HIS OWN POSSESSION?

For HIS OWN POSSESSION attaches “salvation” to the Consecration Offering.

“Who gave Himself for us” ties this dimension of salvation back to Calvary.

Ephesians 5:25-27

- 25 just as Christ also loved the Church and **gave Himself up for her;**
26 **that He might sanctify her,** (the Church) **having cleansed her** (the church) **by the washing of water with the Word,**
27 that He might present to Himself **the church** in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she should be holy and blameless.

Everybody should be able to understand that this “cleansing and washing” is something that “sanctifies” beyond forgiveness of sins by the Blood!

This, now, is what “salvation” means in the Kingdom dimension!

Eternal Salvation is related to a transformed people **who are consecrated as a people for His Own possession!**

This total salvation is not just one event but a process in which God changes us from what we are to what Jesus IS, as the Prototype Son.

It is AFTER we join the “church group” that this sanctification, cleansing and washing takes place.

Is this for “forgiveness of sins?”

No! This is to prepare and cleanse the “church!” Why?

That He might present to Himself **the Church** in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she should be holy and blameless.

The “gospel of the half-priced sale” seems to ignore this whole aspect of salvation that goes beyond forgiveness of sins and approaches the Life defined by the Gospel of the Kingdom.

2 Thessalonians 1:5-12

5 *This is* a plain indication of God's Righteous Judgment so **that you may be considered worthy of the Kingdom of God**, for which indeed you are suffering.

6 For after all it is *only* just for God to repay with affliction those who afflict you,

7 and *to give* relief to you who are afflicted and to us as well when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from Heaven with His mighty angels in flaming fire,

8 **dealing out retribution to those who do not know God** and to those **who do not obey the Gospel of our Lord Jesus.**

9 **And these will pay the penalty of eternal destruction, away from the Presence of the Lord and from the Glory of His Power,**

10 when He comes to be glorified in His saints on that day, and to be marveled at among all who have believed - for our testimony to you was believed.

11 To this end also **we pray for you always that our God may count you worthy of your calling, and fulfill every desire for goodness and the work of faith with Power;**

12 in order that the Name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and you in Him, **according to the Grace of our God** and the Lord Jesus Christ.

This certainly presents a different “interpretation of Grace” than is generally preached.

If the believers are being warned that “they must be considered worthy of their calling AND worthy of the Kingdom of God,” what, exactly, does that mean?

If God is going to deal out retribution to those who do not OBEY the Gospel of our Lord Jesus, how should we interpret this warning?

For example; let us suppose that someone believed in Jesus and had their sins forgiven but never obeyed the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ!

What confidence could we give them that they would be **considered worthy of the Kingdom of God?**

Matthew 13:40-43

40 "Therefore just as the tares are gathered up and burned with fire, so shall it be at the end of the age.

- 41 The Son of Man will send forth His angels, **and they will gather out of His Kingdom all stumbling blocks, and those who commit lawlessness,**
- 42 and will **cast them into the furnace of fire**; in that place there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
- 43 Then THE RIGHTEOUS WILL SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN in the Kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.”

If there are **stumbling blocks, and those who commit lawlessness** who are “saved people” in the church or in the pulpit, what confidence could be give them that they will be **considered worthy of the Kingdom of God?**

Luke 20:34-36

- 34 And Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage,
- 35 but **those who are considered worthy to attain to that age and the resurrection from the dead**, neither marry, nor are given in marriage;
- 36 for neither can they die anymore, for they are like angels, and **are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.**”

It seems amazing that these verses are seldom preached in the “visible church” because these verses are generally ONLY assigned to the unsaved.

However, **these things were written to the believers.**

It would be incredible if we heard someone preach **that believers must be considered worthy to attain to that age and the resurrection from the dead!**

According to the popular gospel,

“Aren’t ALL believers sons of God, being sons of the resurrection?

Could Jesus possibly be confused about these things?

Why would He say such a thing since EVERYBODY knows that all we have to do to be a believer is to accept Jesus as personal Savior and our eternity is secure.

Of course we are told, if we believe something about Jesus we are automatically counted worthy of the age yet to come and to partcipile in the first resurrection of the dead.

Brother, why are you trying to cast doubt and destroy the believer’s confidence in their salvation?”

Our purpose is to show that **the Foundations are essential for ALL believers to be qualified to function in the Kingdom Dimensions of God and His Eternal Purpose.**

The AGE YET TO COME will incorporate a Kingdom of Priests.

These will be the sons of God (who are sons of the Resurrection) who are developed out of having the Resurrection Life.

The new inner man is the one who is clothed with Christ.

We have attempted to show that the seven (7) experiential Foundations are the preparations of the **children** of God (**the Body of Christ**) to become the **sons** of God or the **sons** of the High Priest (**the Body of our High Priest**).

Since the (Holy Place) is the location of the Pure Gold Lampstand Church, we are not at all embarrassed to make this application.

I, in no way, feel awkward, self-conscious or ashamed to add these Truths that are included

in the “real Gospel of the Kingdom!”

It is the “preachers of the gospel of the bargains” who should be embarrassed.

IF we accept 10 verses about Salvation and declare these to be the inspired Word of God but then ignore these other verses from the same Bible, how can we justify that ignorance?

Matthew 7:19-23

- 19 **Every tree** that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.
20 So then, you will know them by their fruits.
21 **Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the Kingdom of Heaven; but he who does the Will of My Father Who is in Heaven.**
22 Many will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many miracles?'
23 And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; DEPART FROM ME, YOU WHO PRACTICE LAWLESSNESS.'

Many “preachers” are bold to say that *“EVERYONE who accepts Jesus as personal Savior is guaranteed a place on the Throne!”*

They fail to mention anything about bearing acceptable fruit or even doing *“the Will of My Father.”*

Then we should ask **IF** they are preaching any TRUTH at all?

Matthew 7:19-20

- 19 "Every tree that **does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire**
20 So then, you will know them by their fruits."

This is the context in which Jesus warned that not everybody who says “Lord, Lord” is “saved” from the fire.

He warned that ONLY those who actually “did the Will of God” will participate in the Kingdom.

EVERYBODY who practiced lawlessness will be eliminated from the Presence of Jesus.

“Well, Brother, that is NOT the God I know!

Since I had a powerful ministry I know that God is pleased with me and will give me a high place in His Kingdom.”

This deception has been rampant in the visible church and the Charismatic movement for many years.

Since these verses are so clear, how it is possible to be so foolish to think they are not true or to ONLY apply these verses to unbelievers?

We wouldn't ever expect unbelievers to have a powerful ministry like this.

Matthew 25:29-30

- 29 "For to everyone who has shall *more* be given, and he shall have an abundance; but from the one who does not have, even what he does have shall be taken away.
30 And cast out the worthless slave into the outer darkness; in that place there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Our real purpose in this addendum is not to focus upon the foolish ones who “minister as worthless slaves” and end up being cast into outer darkness!

Our purpose is to show how the Foundations are designed to prepare us to be fruitful ministers of the New Covenant and prepare believers to participate in the Kingdom Priesthood and to inherit the Precious and Magnificent Promises.

God’s primary purpose in:

- shedding the Blood,
- the death,
- the burial,
- the resurrection and
- the ascension of our Savior

was NOT to save man from hell but to prepare man to fulfill God’s Eternal Purpose.

This “preparation” then is the primary purpose of the ministers who He appoints in the church.

What if I said that there are MANY worthless slaves in the “ministry” who say 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many miracles' but did NOT lay any of the Foundations so the believers could become a Kingdom of Priests?

What good is ANY minister who does not prepare their new believers to complete and participate in God’s Eternal Purpose?

The excuse that “I WAS ONLY CALLED TO WIN SOULS” will not be acceptable in the day!

I realize that this is a terrible indictment of what is normal in the visible church.

However, since I wasted 30 years of my life in fruitless activity, and was corrected and disciplined for that foolishness, I feel qualified to speak freely.

I am certainly NOT qualified to give warnings but I feel obligated to point out the foolishness of what is considered NORMAL while God may call it disgusting, wasted, worthless and rejected!

Even this document must be considered much too shallow to really convey the seriousness of the Kingdom Salvation that is designed to prepare us to participate in the world yet to come.

To be “COUNTED WORTHY OF THE KINGDOM AND WORTHY OF OUR CALLING” may be beyond the capacity of a written document to explain.

Then, if we focus upon our Eternal Calling rather than our earthly calling, **being counted “Worthy” will take on another quality.**

2nd Foundation: *Faith Towards God*

2.3 The Foundations for Maturity

Realms of Our Great Salvation; Dimensions of Maturity Correcting Our Thought Patterns to Adjust to The Ascending Realms Hearing His Communications in 3 Distinct Realms

Leo Fenton (2013-2018)

John 14:6-9

- 6 Jesus said to him, "**I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life; no one comes to the Father, but through Me.**
- 7 If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; from now on you know Him, and have seen Him."
- 8 Philip said to Him, "Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for us."
- 9 Jesus said to him, "Have I been so long with you, and *yet* you have not come to know Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; how do you say, 'Show us the Father'?"

If our "hearing" and "comprehension" is on the lower level, we will clearly see and understand from these verses that Jesus is the Father.

This would be interpreted as Jesus was the Father in the flesh and the Father walks among us. Therefore, Jesus IS GOD!

John 14:10-14

- 10 "Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on My Own initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works.
- 11 Believe Me that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me; otherwise believe on account of the works themselves.
- 12 Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go to the Father.
- 13 And **whatever you ask in My Name, that will I do**, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.
- 14 If you ask Me anything in My Name, I will do *it*."

If our "hearing" and "comprehension" is on the lower level we will clearly see and understand from these verses that there is some confusion and contradiction, Jesus and the Father are different persons.

"I go unto the Father" and *"the Father is greater than I."*

There are many examples of this "confusion" of who is whom in the New Testament.

What is the answer to this dilemma?

There are "realms" of Life, Understanding and Revelation that are far beyond the natural realms of understanding.

Colossians 3:1-4

- 1 If then you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the Right Hand of God.
- 2 **Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth.**
- 3 For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God.
- 4 When Christ, Who is our Life, is revealed, then you also will be revealed with Him in glory.

Attempting to explain this clearly to those whose minds are set on earthly things (upon the lower levels and in the dirt dimension of earth) will be impossible. Why?

These verses are not speaking of the lower dimensions of understanding.

“But, then, are you saying there are higher dimensions of thought?”

Absolutely, and higher thoughts is the normal Christian / Kingdom realm.

If we are in reality moving into these Holy Place / Priesthood Realms then we must be “leaving” the lower levels of thought and perception.

These are some of the realms which we call “Realms of Salvation and Dimensions of Maturity.”

Jesus said **“I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life.”**

This is often referred to as the WAY to salvation.

These things that Jesus said obviously have several dimensions in which we may understand His Words.

The primary and shallowest WAY we hear and understand is by just receiving the obvious interpretations from the meaning of the words. That is Way, Truth and Life.

We can do that with a concordance, an English / Greek / Hebrew dictionary and the natural mind.

However, just a casual reading of these words will reveal several levels of communication in just these 8 verses.

There are several things mentioned here that cannot be understood in the natural mind.

Each level of Truth that is spoken requires a higher level of understanding to comprehend what is being said.

For example; **“the works that I do shall he do** also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go to the Father.

Also; **“If you ask Me anything in My Name, I will do it.”**

From just a logical understanding of these words, it seems obvious that these are ABSOLUTE statements.

It we ask for ANYTHING, He will do it and greater works shall we do than He did.

This sounds VERY profound and a guaranteed statement.

Then why is this NOT universally experienced?

Making up excuses like, when they walked bare foot and rode on donkeys or some natural explanation from a historic viewpoint, is **NOT** the way to deal with these confusing issues.

My thesis involves the laying the seven (7) Outer Court Foundations that make these confusing realms both understandable and experiential. Why?

These FOUNDATIONS are designed to open up deeper and more profound realms of **the inner man** in which these things can be perceived by the outward man.

The lower life qualities we inherited from first Adam prevent us from perceiving eternal Truth from these higher realms.

Understanding what Jesus said in these higher realms will require a higher Life and NOT just a higher education and research into the intricacies of the Greek and Hebrew words.

Studying Greek will NOT help us understand anything in these Realms that communicate Truth beyond the capacity of the natural mind.

1 Corinthians 2:12-14

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit Who is from God, that we might know the things freely given to us by God,

13 which things we also speak, not in words taught by human wisdom, but in **those taught by the Spirit**, combining spiritual *thoughts* with spiritual *words*.

14 But a natural man does not accept the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness to him, and **he cannot understand them**, because they are spiritually appraised.

It is a scriptural fact that neither the natural man or the natural mind is equipped to understand ANYTHING in the spiritual realm.

1 Cor 2:7 **but** we speak God's Wisdom in a Mystery, the hidden Wisdom, which God predestined before the ages to our Glory;

1 Cor 3:1 And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual men, but as to men of flesh, as to babes in Christ.

The “hidden Wisdom” resides in these interior realms of **the new inner man** that must be first released and developed or matured!

This “process” of understanding by dealing with the natural mind of the natural man is very complex!

Our thesis in presenting these Foundation studies has been that without having the Foundations, that have been laid **as experiences**, neither the ministers nor the believers will ever grow or advance into the Kingdom dimensions of “knowing” or “understanding” spiritual things.

We are calling these three (3) dimensions of the Tabernacle of God “The Kingdom Realms of Salvation.”

It is from this concept that we identify these “Dimensions of Maturity.”

I have divided the 2nd Foundation into 3 documents to simplify their understanding on the different aspects of this Foundation.

However now I want to add Tom Hobart’s (a local pastor) understanding of these three (3) areas of the Tabernacle of Moses as they relate to the “Way, the Truth and the Life.”

This may help us relate our Salvation to these three (3) areas of our growth, perception, understanding, communication, maturity and union of Life.

Tom’s understanding incorporates these three aspects of Christ Jesus and His Sacrifice on Calvary.

These dimensions of Christ are transferable to us in a new experiential way.

(1) The Outer Court dimension which is related to our preparation incorporates the “Way, the Truth and the Life” in our preparation.

Of course Jesus Christ is primarily the “Way” but He is revealed, in some higher dimension, also as “the Truth and the Life” in the realms of our preparation.

We first experience His Life in a measure at the Bronze Altar in the first experiences of the Outer Court.

Also Christ Jesus as Truth is received in a measure as we begin in our salvation!

All three of these aspects of Christ are experienced in some measure in EACH of these three (3) realms of the ascending Life in the Tabernacle of God.

- (2) It is in the Holy Place Realm, which is related to our calling as the Lampstand Church and our growth to participate in the Priesthood Ministry in this realm we experience Him again as “the Way, the Truth and the Life.”

In this realm He is experienced primarily as the “TRUTH” but He is also experienced in a more fuller and higher measure as the Way and the Life.

- (3) Then in the Most Holy Place Realm He is experienced primarily as “the Life” but also experienced in a progressive measure as the Way and as the Truth.

Because there are **three (3) experiences of Christ Jesus in each realm** and since there are three (3) realms we might say there are nine (9) levels of the “Way, the Truth and the Life” that we have the potential of experiencing.

The “Way” has three ascending levels, The “Truth” has 3 ascending levels and the “Life” has 3 ascending levels.

We are relating these 9 Realms as the ASCENDING IN LIFE to Zion and the “High Calling of God.”

Each of the three realms reveals a progressive and higher dimension of experiencing the Resurrection Life of Christ Jesus.

Tom’s sharing and understanding of these “REALMS” is much more complete than this excerpt.

In this document we want to focus upon these various realms to identify our degrees of communications with the Father! Why the Father?

John 16:23-27

- 23 "And **in that day you will ask Me no question.** Truly, truly, I say to you, if **you shall ask the Father** for anything, He will give it to you **in My Name.**
- 24 Until now you have asked for nothing in My name; ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be made full.
- 25 These things **I have spoken to you in figurative language;** an hour is coming when **I will speak no more to you in figurative language,** but **will tell you plainly of the Father.**
- 26 In that day you will ask in My name, and **I do not say** to you **that I will request the Father** on your behalf;
- 27 for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and have believed that I came forth from the Father.”

Our One God is:

- the Father,
- the Word and
- the Holy Spirit.

Our one Savior is the Man Christ Jesus Who is seated at the Right Hand of God.

Our communication in the New Covenant is directly with the Father.

Many are still praying to the Man, Christ Jesus, when He clearly said NOT TO DO THAT. Why?

Because our communication is with Our Father, God!

While our FELLOWSHIP is with the Father and His Son, Jesus Christ, our ASKING is directly to the Father.

Nevertheless, My sheep hear My Voice and follow Me!

John 10:26-28

26 "But you do not believe, because **you are not of My sheep**.

27 "**My sheep hear My Voice**, and I know them, and they follow Me;

28 and I give Eternal Life to them, and they shall never perish; and no one shall snatch them out of My Hand."

John 10:3-5

3 "To him the doorkeeper opens, and **the sheep hear his voice**, and he calls his own sheep by name, and leads them out.

4 When he puts forth all his own, he goes before them, and **the sheep follow him because they know his voice**.

5 And a stranger they simply will not follow, but will flee from him, because they do not know the voice of strangers."

The purpose of these Foundations is to correct many of these deficiencies that are so obvious and apparently universal among the visible churches!

It seems clear that when we read EVERY Word in the Bible we are shocked by what He said.

He gives Eternal Life to HIS SHEEP.

Then, when we can identify those who are "His sheep," **more confusion about realms of our Great Salvation emerges**.

"My sheep hear My Voice" is a statement in the Absolute realm.

Of course, some do not hear His Voice because they are NOT His sheep.

Now John 10 presents a BIG problem for multitudes of Christians.

It is commonly and boldly shared that if you accept Jesus as your personal Savior, you are automatically His sheep.

However, it appears that if we do NOT hear His Voice, we are NOT his sheep.

Another BIG problem is that many "Christians" end up following strangers instead of fleeing from them.

We could probably make the case that the first Adam and his fallen species have a VERY difficult time hearing His Voice.

We might also make the case that the species of the first Adam usually follow strangers.

In fact the "strangers" seem to have the largest crowds and the most faithful followers and the best givers.

Our thesis concerning these seven (7) Foundations must include changing our "thought patterns" that affect our ability to hear accurately!

Since these realms of personal comprehension are integrally linked to our "Great Salvation," it is necessary to point out certain realms concerning our "thought patterns." Why?

Our thought patterns identify where we are in the growth of **our new inner man**.

My thesis is that our "thought patterns" will roughly follow these three (3) dimensions of the Tabernacle. Paul explains it this way;

Philip 4:8 Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of good repute, if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, **let your mind dwell on these things.**

Here we find various levels of ‘thought patterns’ that are higher than what seems to be normal in the natural realms of church life in the Life realms.

The Kingdom Realms of Life have thought patterns essential for that level of comprehension.

In like manner, the Holy Place has “thought patterns” compatible with that level of Life.

Each dimension of our life and salvation has corresponding thought patterns in each progressing realm.

Any believer who is maturing can confirm this truth.

1 Cor 13:11 When I was a child, I used to **speak as a child, think as a child, reason as a child**; when I became a man, I did away with childish things.

There is a definite difference between the “thought patterns” of the Outer Court and the thought patterns of the Holy Place.

In this section of the study we are NOT addressing the levels of comprehension or the levels of communications but just the levels of our “thought patterns.” Why?

This is because each visible church system has established “standard thought patterns” for their group or denomination.

Any deviation from these “thought patterns” will be suspicious or immediately rejected and for that reason they become inflexible and rigid.

Therefore, no further levels of a higher comprehension or higher levels of communications are possible!

Why is this important?

When we attempt to “minister” to individual believers, identifying their “thought patterns” will help us evaluate where we must begin our “ministry” to effect a Kingdom change.

What we see happening is that some “religious thought patterns” and “physical thought patterns” merge into a packaged outer lifestyle.

Also, social, political, financial and moral thought patterns merge into an activist life style that is commonly related to Christianity.

For example; abortion, gun control, governmental interference, ultra conservatism and others then are related to Christianity.

This level of “thinking” is much too shallow for the next Restoration!

In fact Christianity is of a much higher realm of thought that touches the High Calling, Perfection, Mount Zion and the New Jerusalem.

In other words, the world yet to come, God’s Eternal Purpose and all of eternity comes into view by what IS “REAL CHRISTIANITY!”

Colossians 3:1-4

1 If then you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the Right Hand of God.

2 **Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth.**

3 **For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God.**

4 When Christ, Who is our Life, is revealed, then you also will be revealed with Him in Glory.

Of course, the social, political, financial and moral thought patterns are not wrong and this evaluation is NOT a matter of good and evil but we must **NOT** confuse these things with Christianity or the Kingdom of God.

These are of different and isolated realms and each has its own “thought patterns.”

AGAIN, my thesis focuses upon the necessity or experiencing all the proper Foundations to be equipped to advance from one ascending realm of Life, Communication and Comprehension to another, progressively.

From what is shared from Colossians 3, **it should be obvious that the individuals who have developed the thought patterns integral to the Zoe Life and the “renewed mind” are equipped to comprehend things in the Holy Place realms.**

If individuals have been “saved” for many years but are still full of doubts, present objections to Scriptural Truth and are always offering lower life opinions from the dirt realm, we might suspect something is seriously missing.

My “thesis” is that when this happens, someone has neglected the basic Foundations and this is the result of a pitiful condition.

The Kingdom realm is really not too complex.

To tap into this realm is really much more simple than we might expect.

What little we hear or read in the print media about the Kingdom is either irrelevant, much too simple or so complex that it cannot be understood.

In recent books that were written, the real Kingdom is misrepresented (in my opinion) by presenting it with less magnitude and seriousness than it really deserves.

Of course, I cannot be sure but it seems that the dichotomy between these “two Kingdoms” (the dirt kingdom and the Eternal Kingdom) that are being presented is the work of two different LIFE SOURCES!

Dichotomy- Merriam-Webster a division into two especially mutually exclusive or contradictory groups or entities <the dichotomy between theory and practice>;

Natural life, psuche, has established its own “thought patterns” and sees all things as naturally related and motivated.

It identifies life as routine and life is identified as a heartbeat and breathing and possibly by motion or action.

Most things in the natural realm then are not complicated, they appear normal, comfortable and more or less effortless to function in the outward realms.

This is the realm in which outward religion functions.

Preaching, out of the natural life and from that earthy realm is easily recognized and understood.

Nothing much of the Kingdom / Christian realm can be gleaned by that method.

To those living in the natural LIFE REALM, the ETERNAL KINGDOM REALMS are nearly incomprehensible.

In other words the Kingdom of God, God’s internal Government, God's Eternal Purpose and the world yet to come, salvation, the indwelling Holy Spirit, God’s calling, etc, etc, are only recognized as they are in the irrelevant and the mystical realms.

To those living in the natural realms, these other, eternal realms, are seen as for dreamers and the naive.

Some can boldly declare “*There is no God, this is all there is.*”

The other side of the coin is the Zoe Life, the Life that had no beginning and can have no ending.

It is the UNCREATED LIFE OF GOD.

This “Uncreated Life”, that we are SUPPOSED to receive in Bible Salvation, is of the RESURRECTION KIND of ZOE LIFE that has already passed through death.

This is the kind of Resurrection Life by which the authentic Christian normally functions.

Everything that God needs to impart to us, to fulfill His Eternal Purpose, is contained within this WAY, TRUTH and LIFE.

The LIFE initially comes to us as SPERMA (this is NOT a matter of male and female).

Male and female “thought patterns” are focused upon the earth dimensions.

We are not saying that male and female thoughts are wrong but these things are not applied to the Holy Place realm.

Male and female are creations in and of the natural realm.

That is why presenting marriage relationships and the husband and wife harmony in the natural realm is misplaced! This makes the Kingdom Realm misunderstood!

In the Kingdom they neither marry or and given in marriage.

To me, trying to present the Kingdom of God from the marriage relationship is of the earth realm and makes the Kingdom incomprehensible.

In some marriage seminars the church is presented as being female and Christ as being Male! (This is the key-note principle of many of the women's meetings.)

Of course these religious concepts (thought patterns) originate in the natural mind and the lower life (psuche) realm.

Our actions and function in the "Lampstand Church Realm" will depend upon the level of our “thought patterns” and by which life we are living in.

Each life source has its own thought patterns, that life source sets our action or function outwardly.

This seems to be normal, comfortable and relevant as it relates to its specific realm.

It is NOT that one life is wrong and the other is right but that one Life Source is ETERNAL and the other is NOT!

While the Christian may have both kinds of life, **he is designed to function in the Kingdom / Christian Realm and ONLY by the Zoe Life.**

Identifying the “thought patterns” of a believer will help us discern where to begin with the recovery process. (This is what we are calling “ministry”.)

While the Kingdom may appear to be too complex and confusing and is considered as much too difficult for a Sunday message, the fact is, it just depends upon which life source the assembly is living by.

It is true that the Higher Kingdom Message is limited to those who have the higher dimension of spiritual comprehension.

However, the higher level of comprehension is only limited by the fullness of the Foundations that have been laid, in their lives experientially.

For example; Hearing, comprehending, functioning, obeying and communicating in the Holy Place realm is NOT determined by education but by beginning the seven (7) Foundations.

Even ignorant and unlearned fishermen can comprehend and understand in the Holy Place realm, if they have experienced ALL the seven (7) Foundations.

The problem we see being experienced in the different assemblies today is that there is a great desire for "deeper teaching" and the normal Sunday meeting is too shallow and too boring.

For that reason many are traveling from church to church trying to find the "Message" or staying home.

What is becoming more and more evident is that those who are dissatisfied with the status quo just do NOT have the Life necessary to comprehend the Eternal dimensions of the Kingdom or why they have not experienced the essence of the normal Christian Life.

Therefore, the Eternal Truths that are relevant to the Kingdom / Christian experience are also boring and incomprehensible to the Christian who has not grown.

This is NOT because they are complicated but because of the lack of the proper Life necessary to possess a clear understanding of the Higher Kingdom Truths.

NOW, this is why we are emphasizing the seven (7) Foundations because this is the provision God has given us to make the transition from the lower life to transition to the Higher Life.

If we ignore the Foundations we will sentence ourselves to the natural realms of eternal ignorance.

That means we will be limited to giving and receiving a boring milk diet.

Being certain that there is an EXCHANGE of the kind of life (from the psuche to the Zoe), is the FIRST priority of ANY ministry that will be relevant in the next restoration.

This "exchange" is essential if we are going to hear and function in the Christian realms.

However, until the "ministries" have an authentic exchange of life from the natural (psuche) to the Eternal, (Zoe), those "ministries" will remain irrelevant and unable to move an assembly into the Kingdom / Christian dimension of Life and Function.

By this we are referring to passing through the Veil of Truth, the Second Veil, the Lampstand Realm.

Neither the Life nor the Function, within the Kingdom Realm, is complicated to anyone who is living in that realm and by that Life.

"Living in that Realm" means living by the Resurrection Life of Christ and having experienced Him as the Way and the Truth.

Functioning in the Kingdom Realm requires the Resurrection Life of the Living and Abiding Word of God and the fullness of the New Covenant Anointing of the Holy Spirit!

That fullness includes the Anointing that abides within and upon **the new inner man.**

Of course if there is no new inner man that IS the first priority for every ministry.

The Life that is essential for the Kingdom Dimension of comprehension and function is the resurrection Life of Jesus Christ.

This is the Uncreated Resurrection Life of God that is only experienced in the Christian realm.

Why is this Resurrection Life essential for the Kingdom Christian?

That is because this is the Life of our High Priest and to function in that Priesthood requires that we have the same Life and are able to function in that same dimension of His Resurrection Life.

Melchizedek was NEVER born and NEVER died.

He had NO beginning of days or end of Life. Why?

Melchizedek is the Holy Spirit, Who is God, and CANNOT die.

Now our High Priest has brought that Eternal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek into the realm and reach of EVERY Christian.

However, every Christian must give up his dependence upon the natural life of first Adam and incorporate the Resurrection Life of our High Priest!

This is essential if we are to participate in His Resurrection Life of comprehension and function.

This is fundamental to become members of the Body of Our High Priest!

In other words:

When we remove the "natural life" and receive the Resurrection Life, we remove the complexity associated with the Kingdom / Christian Life.

Within the REALMS of the Resurrection Life, the complexity will diminish in proportion to the increase of His Life that we receive!

When we ignore the seven (7) FOUNDATIONS we, in effect, ignore the KINGDOM. Why?

When we fail to adapt to the Life of the Kingdom, which on man's side is of the RESURRECTION KIND, we eliminate ourselves from the cognizance necessary to function in that Kingdom Realm.

Our thesis for the seven (7) Foundations includes the REALMS in which God communicates with us.

He "speaks" (communicates) in 3 distinct realms that I have referred to previously.

He doesn't always communicate in the one realm where our maturity has taken us.

These 3 realms of communication do **NOT** refer to:

the Body = Outer Court or
the Soul = the Holy Place and
the Spirit = Most Holy Place.

Why? Because these are related to **the outer man** and in the New Covenant God speaks / communicates in **the new inner man**.

Before the New Covenant God spoke through the prophets and sometimes through the angels.

Why? Because, there was no **new species of persons** at that time.

Now God has spoken to us, outwardly, in His Son.

He also speaks to us inwardly through the Living and Abiding Word of God and by the Holy Spirit of God!

The wrong concept we are addressing is that these three (3) parts of the outer person (the tent) represent the Temple of God.

This is a popular interpretation but is too shallow and leads to a wrong understanding of these three realms.

God generally speaks in these new realms of the new inner man according the level of our maturity!

Of course, we are NOT referring to these 3 places as being in the natural / physical realm at all.

I am referring to these three (3) places, IN THIS STUDY, as the three DISTINCT REALMS of

the new inner man!

These REALMS also require three (3) distinct dimensions of communication.

The Outer Court dimension speaks about our preparation of **the new inner man**.

The Holy Place speaks of our communication with the Father at the Incense Altar and His communication with us.

Each dimension also has several degrees of effectiveness depending upon maturity of **the new inner man**.

AGAIN, this is why we are identifying the proper seven (7) Foundations as essential to our function! Why?

Because, **there are 3 distinct realms and degrees of speaking, hearing, understanding and interpreting the communication in the Christian's life.**

Basically the Outer Court dimension is dealing with our **preparation**.

The Holy Place dimension speaks about our **function** and the Most Holy Place speaks about our **UNION** or **ONENESS** with the Father. (I in you, you in Me)

This can be clearly seen by just looking at the Prototype SON and HEARING what He is SAYING and understanding what dimension He is speaking about **OR FROM**.

If He is clearly speaking from the Holy Place, the only logical dimension that we can understand the communication is from the dimension from which it was spoken by Him.

In other words if He is speaking from the Most Holy Place, from a UNION of Life perspective, we can NOT accurately interpret what He said as something earthy, logical or from the Outer Court dimension.

If He is "speaking" from the Outer Court dimension about our preparation, we should NOT interpret that as communication for the BRIDE, from a union / oneness / intimacy viewpoint.

This is very important because many interpret all communication as coming from the Most Holy Place and for the Bride!

This is the danger of saying "the Lord spoke to me" but then interpreting it from the wrong dimension.

Some things the Lord speaks are from the "logical preparation stage" so they MUST be received and understood from that realm of the Outer Court.

This understanding is not received corporately but personally perceived!

This is true of discipline, correction, exhortation or direction realms of our communication!

If we examine the different realms from which He speaks to the 7 churches in Revelation, we should understand that **VOMITING YOU OUT OF MY BODY** is from a different realm than the problem with the Jezebel spirit.

Rev 3:17 Because you say, "I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing," and you do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked,

It is obvious that this "church" THOUGHT they were MUCH farther along that they really were. These leaders were obviously perceiving things from the Outer Court dimension but He was speaking to them from the Holy Place dimension.

This is NOT a matter of the LOCATION of the Lampstand Church but about their misunderstanding of how to function in that realm.

The gold, the garments, the ability to see in that realm (illumination) and the inner Anointing is of the Holy Place dimension.

Therefore, we should interpret His rebuke from that realm and FOR that realm of maturity.

Therefore, we must always discern from what REALM is He speaking so we will know to which realm we should apply what are hearing.

This is how we gain confidence in discerning to which realm we are interpreting what we heard. Interpreting things in the wrong realm will result in a twisted interpretation.

If He is saying "COME UP HERE" but you continue to stand in a lower realm, your interpretation of what He said will be shallow, limited, misunderstood, distorted, twisted and maybe WRONG.

This is a common failure of prophecy!

This problem of REALMS is not as complicated as it may seem!

None of this is beyond our ability to understand or function in the Foundation realm in which we now find ourselves!

We should NOT expect to function in some higher dimension than the realm to which we have grown and achieved!

Still, that is NO excuse to just remain in the realm of maturity to which you have attained.

In other words, if you have stopped somewhere in the Outer Court preparation, the first priority is to discover where you stopped and take the next step (complete the next Foundation) as quickly as possible.

That may involve Baptism, putting on the priesthood garments, the Baptism in the Holy Spirit or maybe Consecration.

Some may discover they have skipped the Repentance or Faith Foundation and are halted in their growth.

"But, Brother, none of this is being shared in my fellowship and I have no one to help me."

This is such a wide spread problem in the visible church but we **cannot** use this as an excuse.

When Jesus ascended, He sent the only HELPER that we MUST receive and have the experience.

Receiving the Holy Spirit's Fullness is part of the 6th Foundation.

Anyone who is alert and sensitive to the pattern given to His believers can move through these seven (7) Outer Court Foundations with the HELP of the Holy Spirit, even if you have NOT experienced Him in His Fullness.

How do we know that?

It is because the Holy Spirit is active from the very first Foundation which is the circumcision of the heart and the repentance from dead works.

Romans 2:28-29

28 For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh.

29 But he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and **circumcision is that which is of the heart, by the Spirit**, not by the letter; and his praise is not from men, but from God.

Since man is NOT involved in this circumcision, how can we use the lack of "ministry" as an excuse to remain outside the Plan and Purpose of God?

John 14:26 "But **the Helper**, the Holy Spirit, Whom the Father will send in My Name, **He will teach you all things**, and bring to your remembrance all that I said to you."

We can no longer use the excuse that I had no one to help me or teach me.

This was provided to us within the New Covenant.

Just maintaining the **normal** progressing “thought patterns” related to the Outer Court Foundations will reveal the next step to take.

This is really NOT complicated and it is certainly NOT profound.

This is just following the pattern that God showed Moses on the mountain.

This pattern is confirmed in the Book of Hebrews and in the example of the Prototype Son and in the example of the early church life.

These seven (7) Foundations are JUST the basic Outer Court preparations so we CAN go on to Perfection!

Since their sequence and their details are clearly given in the New Testament, in the Acts and the letters, there can be no possible excuse we can give to justify our lack of these required seven (7) Foundational experiences!

Continuing to “build upon the sand” has proved to be fatal to growth.

Working up arguments against their necessity is just wasting time that could be spent in actually experiencing each of these seven (7) Outer Court Foundations.

After these are firmly in place, He, Jesus Christ, will take over the responsibility of training and developing us.

This is what we see in Revelation 2 and 3 as He disciplines, corrects, warns and threatens the churches for their deficiencies for functioning in the Holy Place dimension.

Here, in the Book of Revelation, we see Him building His Church so the gates of hell are helpless to inflict damage to it.

Trying to “build a church” in the Outer Court dimension will surely fail, as history confirms, because of deceptions, lies, perversions, temptations and the illusions carried by the insects of hell.

The functioning corporate group are first seen in the Lampstand Church that has gone through the elimination of the dross and is identified as Pure Gold.

My thesis ends with this:

The Pure Gold is the result of all the seven (7) Foundations completing their work of:

- washing,
- refining,
- cleansing,
- sanctifying, and
- perfecting

the individuals so they can be hammered into a ONE PIECE LAMPSTAND CHURCH.

However, the Lord and High Priest is still not satisfied until He has a Body of sons that can function in the Priesthood Ministry and as the Body of the High Priest.

God’s Eternal Purpose is to have a Kingdom of these Priests, after the Order of Melchizedek!

Since it has become obvious that what we are doing is NOT accomplishing God’s Eternal Purpose, we need to step back to discover what God has provided to meet His need.

In my opinion, the seven (7) Foundations laid in our lives is the only thing that will meet His Need to have that Kingdom of Priests and a Holy Nation that have become His Own Possession!

That means:

Can I now live under the Absolute Sovereignty of the Head and do His Will by understanding His Voice and discovering the next step?

**The SEVEN FOUNDATIONS
for the Priesthood**

FOUNDATION #3:

**REMOVING
OLD GARMENTS**

3.1 Removing the Old Garments

Radically Altering Our Old Source of Life
Radically Altering Our Old Manner of Life.
Living in The Eternal Realm, NOW!

3rd Foundation: Removing the Old Garments

Introduction to the 3rd Foundation

The Kingdom Seekers

The current situation with Fellowship

Removing the old manner of life and lifestyle in all its dimensions

Radically altering our old source of life

Living in the Eternal Realm, NOW!

Leo Fenton (2013-2018)

In keeping with the overall design of the material in this study, we will share on the third Foundation / preparation for the Priesthood which is the removing of the Old Garments. This indicates the laying aside and bringing to a final conclusion EVERYTHING from our former Adam life.

This includes what we inherited from the first Adam's life and his genealogy and from the deterioration of mankind to unacceptable levels of corruption in Romans 1. Why?

Because, the Christian / Kingdom Life is completely NEW and begins with **a new creation and a new species of man** who must function under a whole New Covenant.

Every person of the "called out ones" MUST be of **this new species** called "Christian."

This **new species, the new inner man**, is of the same Species as the Lord Jesus Christ.

To be "in Christ" requires that we escape completely "out of Adam." Why?

It is because no MIXTURE can be accepted in the Eternal Realms of Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

Clothed with Adam and his life equals being clothed with darkness.

Those who have been properly baptized were baptized into Christ and into His Death and Burial, His Resurrection and His Ascension. A real life change!

"Into Christ" means that we have PUT ON CHRIST as a garment.

For that reason we must FIRST take off Adam and lay him aside as an old garment.

Adam, in his fallen state, is STILL dead and naked.

"But didn't God "clothe him?"

Yes, but with skins from the earth realm.

Since our old man was crucified with Christ it is essential that we get him buried immediately, before sundown!

The "old garments" represents the Old Covenant, the old friends, the old fellowship, the old habits and everything that will hinder us from running the whole race to the end.

Putting off the OLD is necessary BEFORE we can put on the NEW!

Trying to mix the old garments with the new garments is a fatal mistake!

Ephesians 4:22-32

- 22 that, **in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit,**
- 23 and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind,
- 24 and **put on the new self, which in the Likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth.**

- 25 Therefore, **laying aside falsehood**, SPEAK TRUTH, EACH ONE *of you*,
 WITH HIS NEIGHBOR, for we are members of one another.
- 26 BE ANGRY, AND *yet* DO NOT SIN; do not let the sun go down on your anger,
 27 and do not give the devil an opportunity.
- 28 Let him who steals steal no longer; but rather let him labor, performing with his
 own hands what is good, in order that he may have *something* to share with him
 who has need.
- 29 Let no unwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such *a word* as is
 good for edification according to the need *of the moment*, that it may give grace
 to those who hear.
- 30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by Whom you were sealed for the day of
 redemption.
- 31 Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and slander be put away from
 you, along with all malice.
- 32 And be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in
 Christ also has forgiven you.

In this exhortation Paul covers both the removing of the old garments and the putting on of the New Garments.

Heb 12:1 Therefore, since we have so great a cloud of witnesses surrounding us,
let us also lay aside every encumbrance, and the sin which so easily entangles us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us,

Laying aside every encumbrance that will hinder us from running the race is essential if we expect to finish our course!

This means “putting off” everything connected to our old manner of life or our former ‘life-style” that will hinder us from completing our task and fulfilling His purpose for saving us.

These “old garments” MUST be removed BEFORE we are ready to put on the New Garments of the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

Putting on a combination of old and new garments will prevent us from “going on to perfection.”

In the Tabernacle of Moses, to enter the Holy Place with the old garments (not priestly garments) would be a death sentence!

While this subject is too large to cover in the introduction I will add a subject that has been causing some controversy recently.

There seems to be a variety of Kingdom seekers who have been excluded from fellowship or have carefully chosen another kind of fellowship in which to participate.

I receive e-mail from other places and other countries that suggests that there is NO suitable fellowship in their area.

The criticism they hear is that we must NOT cease to have fellowship.

Therefore, we want to investigate the context in which this exhortation is given.

Hebrews 10:19-27

- 19 Since therefore, brethren, we have confidence **to enter the Holy Place** by the Blood of Jesus,

- 20 by a New and Living Way which He inaugurated for us through the Veil, that
is, His flesh,
- 21 and since *we have a great Priest* over the House of God,
- 22 let us draw near with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having
our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies
washed with pure water.
- 23 Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He Who
promised is Faithful;
- 24 **and let us consider how to stimulate one another to love and good
deeds,**
- 25 **not forsaking our own assembling together, as is the habit of some,
but encouraging one another; and all the more, as you see the day
drawing near.**
- 26 For if we go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the Truth, there
no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,
- 27 but a certain terrifying expectation of judgment, and THE FURY OF A FIRE
WHICH WILL CONSUME THE ADVERSARIES.

2 Corinthians 6:14-18

- 14 **Do not be bound together with unbelievers;** for what partnership
(a sharing, communion, fellowship) have righteousness and lawlessness,
or what fellowship has light with darkness?
- 15 Or what harmony has Christ with Belial, or what has a believer in common with
an unbeliever?
- 16 Or what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the
living God; just as God said, "I WILL DWELL IN THEM AND WALK AMONG
THEM; AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE.
- 17 "Therefore, **COME OUT FROM THEIR MIDST AND BE SEPARATE,**" says
the Lord. "AND DO NOT TOUCH WHAT IS UNCLEAN; and I will welcome you.
- 18 And I will be a Father to you, and you shall be sons and daughters to Me," says
the Lord Almighty.

In the first instance we are encouraged to continually gather together in fellowship.

In the second instance we are warned to be careful about the kind and level of fellowship we
engage in.

Paul defines our primary realm of fellowship.

This is NOT about some believers being better than others or just these believers that are
seeking a higher / Kingdom Life.

Some believers today are exhausting themselves just searching for a "normal spiritual
fellowship."

1 Cor 1:9 God is Faithful, through Whom **you were called into fellowship
with His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.**

G2842 κοινωνία *koinōnia* **Thayer Definition:**

- 1) fellowship, association, community, communion, joint participation, intercourse
- 1a) the share which one has in anything, participation
- 1b) intercourse, fellowship, intimacy
- 1b1) the right hand as a sign and pledge of fellowship (in fulfilling the apostolic office)
- 1c) a gift jointly contributed, a collection, a contribution, as exhibiting an
embodiment and proof of fellowship

It appears that all Christian fellowship is designed to BEGIN in our fellowship (participation in, a sharing, a communion) with His Son, Jesus Christ, our Lord.

Our primary fellowship is vertical and from that realm we may have fellowship horizontally with others who are fellowshiping vertically.

Now, when we add the Kingdom realm or the priesthood realm of fellowship the whole picture of “fellowship” changes again.

These “exclusions” that Paul listed become necessary. Why?

It is because that carnality destroys Bible fellowship!

For us to fellowship in the Kingdom / Priesthood Realm it is essential that our fellowship reach at least as far as the Holy Place. Why?

Because that is the context of Hebrews 10 that we are addressing.

Hebrews 10:19-22

- 19 Since therefore, brethren, we have confidence **to enter the Holy Place by the Blood of Jesus,**
- 20 by **a New and Living Way** which He inaugurated for us through the Veil, that is, His flesh,
- 21 and since *we have* a Great Priest over the House of God,
- 22 let us draw near with a sincere heart in **full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.**

It seems clear to me that the fellowship being spoken of in this Scripture is to be centered in the Holy Place dimension.

Not forsaking our own assembling together, is related to the Holy Place dimension.

This dimension of fellowship is with **those who are living in a full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.**

In other words our fellowship is with those who have passed beyond the basic Foundations and have approached the area assigned to the Priesthood of our Great High Priest.

This IS THE REALM of the pure Gold Lampstand Church and the Seven Spirits of God.

Since the Lampstand Church is hammered out of one piece of Gold, the “fellowship” spoken of is quite different from that experienced in the visible church.

It seems obvious that this fellowship is more in the vertical dimension than in the horizontal plane.

In other words this “fellowship” is NOT about carry in dinners and days at the beach.

This is also confirmed by John.

1 John 1:3-7

- 3 What we have seen and heard we proclaim to you also, **that you also may have fellowship with us; and indeed our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ.**
- 4 And these things we write, so that our joy may be made complete.

- 5 And this is the message we have heard from Him and announce to you, that God is Light, and in Him there is no darkness at all.
- 6 If we say that **we have fellowship with Him and yet walk in the darkness, we lie and do not practice the Truth;**
- 7 but **if we walk in the light as He Himself is in the Light, we have fellowship with one another,** and the Blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin.

John explains the level of fellowship that we should all seek.

John explains to those who want to have fellowship with him and that group to be aware that there is a quality and standard connected to this level of (koinōnia) fellowship.

To start with, he explains, their primary fellowship is with the Father and with His Son, Jesus Christ!

Then he explains the problem to those who are seeking this realm of fellowship.

This is the principle of fellowship in that realm: that God is light, and in Him there is no darkness at all.

- 1 John 1:6 If we say that we have fellowship with Him and yet walk in the darkness, **we lie.** However, if we all walk in the light AS HE is in the Light, THEN, we can have fellowship with one another.

While this seems rather exclusive and maybe a little arrogant, John is **setting limitations upon “their realm of fellowship”** and he seems to explain it rather well.

Fellowship BEGINS in the higher realms of the Father’s Light.

Nothing of darkness can possibly fellowship in that dimension.

Therefore, if you tell us that you also have fellowship with the Father but it is obvious that there is still much darkness surrounding you, this level of fellowship will not be possible.

Now, either this is one of the most arrogant things he could possibly say OR he has a much higher revelation of fellowship than is normal in the primary stages of our preparation.

It may be possible to interpret (fellowship) in different dimensions that is acceptable in various stages of our preparation.

The fellowship that is acceptable in the Outer Court is no longer acceptable in the Holy Place.

We do seem to enjoy “fellowship” with those who are in the same stages of growth within our preparation even though we may not have our primary fellowship in the highest realms.

It should be clear that no one is attempting to place himself higher than any other but **when it comes to fellowship there should be some distinction made that incorporates the Kingdom seeker who is laying aside the old garments and the old man.**

The Kingdom seeker is intent upon getting **ALL** the seven (7) Foundations in his life and growing beyond, at least, the first levels of maturity.

Hopefully, it will be acknowledged by those who are concerned, that the Kingdom Seeker is entitled to a higher level of fellowship than is customary with the casual, lukewarm believer.

AFTER we break with the concept of “fellowshipping” with the back of someone’s head, we should be able to comprehend that this “seating level of fellowship” has very little to do with fellowshipping with the Father and His Son, Jesus Christ!

It is clear that even “the basic new believer” MUST break with the fallen fellowship with the society of the unbelievers, the heathen and the pagan people of the world system.

It is true that the heathen may get offended but this separation is essential or the “new believer” will soon be a casual, lukewarm believer.

The same thing is true of the Kingdom seeker.

If he continues to fellowship at the lowest level of the casual believer, he will soon discover he is falling behind the normal growth patterns seen in Scripture.

The complaint I hear is that the only fellowship they can find in their area is of the very lowest level.

Rather than be forced to fellowship with those who are not yet living in the Christian dimension, they just stop fellowshipping.

It is this testimony that is being attacked in many places and that is why I am including this deficiency of proper fellowship in this article dealing with the removing of the old garments.

Ceasing to fellowship with the “corrupted human level of persons” is understandable and one of the exclusions Paul lists.

The controversy seems to revolve around the necessity of fellowshipping with the “carnal, natural, fleshly human level of persons.”

However, fellowshipping with the “natural human level of persons” could be acceptable IF there is an opportunity for these souls to develop, grow and mature into Kingdom seekers.

Being integrally involved in these higher realms of preparation, for a higher level of fellowship, is called “Christian ministry” and is focused upon the perfecting of the saints.

The failure of providing “this level of fellowship” is the result of the lack of understanding among some of the “leaders.”

They seem to **fail to recognize their call to the “ministry”** of maturing the saints so the saints are equipped to do the work of ministry.

When it is obvious that the “ministry” is totally incapable of developing the saints, any expectation of finding **mature saints for a higher fellowship** destroys our hope and confidence in the “current ministry.”

It is in these situations that the true Kingdom seeker just gives up and stays home even if they don't fully understand why.

It seems to me, as I travel and answer my e-mails, that this group of “dropouts” must be in the thousands or even millions worldwide by now.

The solution for the “ministries” that are seeing a BIG turn over on Sunday morning is to change the focus from just “winning souls” and warehousing babies to the perfecting of the saints.

They may have a smaller group who are interested in a total change but at least the “ministry” might not totally waste their life in fruitless activity and produce NOTHING eternal.

It is certainly true that we must “win souls” before they can be matured.

That is NOT the problem!

The real problem is that the souls, who have been “won,” are NOT growing.

The job description for the ministries is NOT winning souls but the “perfecting of the saints.”

Winning souls to inhabit the big nursery in the sky, designed for baby Christians, is quickly losing its relevancy and its following.

More and more believers are seeking something real and eternal.

What they are finding **in the visible church** is a lot of hype, irrelevant “messages” and exciting music, along with carry in dinners that produce NO GROWTH so their frustration is multiplied by attending that level of “pseudo-fellowship.”

Laying aside these old garments that rejoiced **in the fellowship at the first Adam level** will probably be very controversial and be met with much criticism.

It would be wonderful if EVERYBODY had eyes to see the real problem but this is beginning to look unlikely. Why?

Most “pastors” have settled into their own vision and agenda and want to continue with the old routine and be at peace until their final retirement from “service” and then someone else can fight for this desired change.

Luke 6:26 **“Woe to you when all men speak well of you,** for in the same way their fathers used to treat the false prophets.”

When all men accept you, it simply means that they agree with everything you stand for.

It means there is no controversy between your life and their life.

Your vision is the same as their vision.

They feel a unity of purpose with you so they speak well of you.

Jesus said this was a dangerous situation and was to be avoided. Why?

It identifies you with the false prophets because the people were quick to agree with them.

All persons of this dimension can fellowship together without controversy.

The Kingdom level of “fellowship” is of a higher order!

The danger of this “concept of the Kingdom” may produce a smug satisfaction that we are of a higher calling so we become intolerant of others.

We might become unmerciful and exclusive and avoid the casual believer.

Anyone who has developed the “strength of certainty” concerning the Kingdom MUST be very careful to include everyone who is intent upon this radical change.

However, the Second Veil becomes the guardian of the Holy Place and is designed to reduce us down to a total helplessness and hopelessness by the revelation of ultimate Truth.

This “TRUTH” is not about who we THINK we are but about what He KNOWS we are.

This Veil reveals our bankruptcy and our total lack of possessing any good quality or of possessing **a natural life** that can manifest anything of eternal value!

“But isn’t that just confessing negative thoughts?”

Yes! That is the Charismatic concept but **this Second Veil, which wasn’t torn when Jesus was crucified, is about reality and our final preparation for the Lampstand / Priesthood Ministry.**

Most all arrogance and pride MUST be laid aside BEFORE we enter this Holy Place Realm of His Life and Ultimate Truth. Why?

None of these negative (devilish, Adamic) qualities can possibly be in the Body of our Great High Priest.

It appears that the main deficiency is in our conception of Truth and our tendency to consider it complete.

The “trauma of the Second Veil” (the Veil of Truth) reveals our severe limitations.

“But why shouldn’t we just be satisfied with what we know and have experienced?”

The obvious reason is because the “Truth” we know and accept is still not the “Absolute and Ultimate Truth.”

For example; each of us defines sin by our own concepts and standards.

But what if God defined “**sin**” as living outside the Kingdom Realms?

Let us take a simple example;

Matthew 5:21-22

21 "You have heard that the ancients were told, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT MURDER' and 'Whoever commits murder shall be liable to the court.'

22 But I say to you that **everyone who is angry with his brother** shall be guilty before the court; and whoever shall say to his brother, 'Raca,' shall be guilty before the supreme court; and whoever shall say, 'You fool,' shall be guilty *enough to go* into the fiery hell.”

Matthew 5:27-28

27 "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY';

28 but I say to you, that **everyone who looks on a woman to lust for her has committed adultery with her already in his heart.**”

The Kingdom cannot be defined by a moral code or by establishing a new set of laws of behavior to follow!

Jesus is describing how we will be able to live **WHEN** the Kingdom becomes our LIFE.

The common response to this “Sermon on the Mount” is that this is just an impossible idealism.

However, let us then experiment by doing everything **OPPOSITE** of what Jesus spoke in Matthew 5 - 6 & 7.

That would render all arguments against the Kingdom null and void. Why?

Because the results will reveal the just verdict and the judgement is instant.

Test this Kingdom manifesto by trial and error and observe how that works out for you!

We will soon discover that every time we live opposite the Kingdom we defeat ourselves.

When we sin against the Kingdom we sin against ourselves. Why?

We were designed for the Kingdom and its Government.

The conclusion is this:

Each Foundation is experiential and essential to “make ourselves ready” for the Kingdom dimension of function.

The Kingdom dimension of function is within the Holy Place and as a Kingdom Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

When seen from the Kingdom viewpoint, it is really stupid if we stop short of this realm of Resurrection Life!

When seen from the visible church viewpoint; *“God loves us like we are!”*

Their proof is John 3:16.

The SEVEN FOUNDATIONS for the Priesthood

FOUNDATION #4:

WATER BAPTISM

4.1 The EXPERIENCE of Baptism

The Gospel of Baptism In Water.

The Essential Nature Of Baptism As it Relates To Eternity.

The Laws of Baptism And the Laws of The Kingdom.

The Fourth of The Seven Foundations For the Christian/Kingdom Life

4.2 Water Baptism

The EXPERIENCE of Baptism

The Gospel of Baptism In Water.

The Essential Nature Of Baptism As it Relates To Eternity.

The Laws of Baptism And the Laws of The Kingdom.

The Fourth of The Seven Foundations For the Christian/Kingdom Life

4th Foundation: Baptism in Water

4.1 Introduction to Baptism in Water

Foundations for the Kingdom Priesthood The Frustration of the Status Quo. Tolerating the Old Man in the Assemblies. Being Content with a Nursery for Baby Christians

Leo Fenton (2013-2018)

“But, Brother, we are still doing the best we can.”

I have written so many documents about Baptism in Water that I don't know what more I can share.

However, because this Foundation is so important, we want to include this “Introduction to Baptism” in this series of reformation events. (This means to form again)

When we examine what is presented as “salvation” and then read ALL the Scriptures concerning “Bible Salvation” we are shocked at the shallow and casual way these eternal things, concerning our eternal destiny, are shared.

When we add God's Absolute Sovereignty into the Gospel, we begin to understand the seriousness of the eternal salvation “message.”

Then when we finally “see” the Kingdom of God as God's Ultimate Design for His Ultimate Purpose we are again shocked by the Ultimate Order and Government incorporated in His Eternity!

It is this Absoluteness and Sovereignty of His Kingdom that demands this radical change that we call “BIBLE SALVATION.”

ultimate - adjective

1 **being or happening at the end of a process.**

2 being the best or most extreme example of its kind: the ultimate accolade.

3 basic or fundamental.

noun 1 (the ultimate) the best achievable or imaginable of its kind.

If we connected Water Baptism to our eternal destiny it would raise a cry of false doctrine.

The “**concept**” of Water Baptism in the visible church is much different from the **doctrine** of Water Baptism presented in the New Testament.

The “concept” of baptism can be formed by a one or two Scriptures.

The “doctrine” of Water Baptism demands that we use EVERY Scripture related to this subject.

However, I will add a few thoughts relevant to Baptism in this new “Introduction to the Baptism” document.

There is obviously some correlation between the Baptism in Water and the Word of God.

There seems to be “some interaction” between the washing in Baptism (wash away your sins) and the Washing with the Water of the Word in the process of perfection for the Church He is Building!

Ephesians 5:25-27

25 just as Christ also loved the Church and gave Himself up for her;

- 26 that He might sanctify **her**, (the Church) having cleansed **her** (the Church) by the washing of water with the Word,
- 27 that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that **she** (the Church) should be holy and blameless.

This Scripture reveals that AFTER the church is established as the “called out ones,” it is time for the sanctification and cleansing processes to BEGIN.

This further process is called “the washing of water with the Word.”

The purpose of this “washing” is to present to Jesus the “Glorious Church” that has been brought to perfection so she can be in His Glory and Presence!

Exodus 40:11-14

- 11 "And you shall anoint the laver and its stand, and consecrate it.
- 12 Then you shall bring Aaron and his sons to **the doorway of the tent of meeting and wash them with water.**
- 13 And you shall **put the holy garments** on Aaron and **anoint him** and **consecrate him, that he may minister as a priest to Me.**
- 14 And you shall bring his sons and put tunics on them;”

Every son of Aaron, who was to be a priest, was required to “experience” certain **preparations** for the priesthood.

After experiencing the blood sacrifice, they were FIRST washed all over with the water from the laver **AFTER IT** was consecrated and anointed.

This was just one step in preparation of the priest BEFORE they could put on the priest’s garments.

The TOTAL preparation (all seven (7) steps) was essential before they could enter the Holy Place to begin the ministry.

After they qualified for the priesthood and entered the Holy Place they came out of the Holy Place to begin their ministry.

This began a process of continuous washing of the hands and the feet each time they passed the laver.

This “continuous washing” happened in the same bronze laver in which they were washed all over in their first experience with the water.

The Ephesians 5:26 washing is what comes into view following the FIRST washing!

My theory then is that Water Baptism is integrally linked to the continuous washing with the water of the Word.

Why was this additional **washing** required?

That He might present to Himself the Church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she should be holy and blameless.

Why was the continuous washing necessary in the Tabernacle?

It was so they would **NOT** die.

Exo 30:21 **So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they may not die.**

These verses add a seriousness to the continual washing that is ignored by the visible church.

While Water Baptism is connected to our preparation, the washing with the water of the Word is linked to our perfection.

However, the medium used in both events is “Water.”

However, the “water” in the New Covenant is of two different substances and one is visible and the other is invisible.

Water Baptism is related to **the outer man** and the “washing with the water of the Word” is related to **the new inner man**.

Both are related to obedience!

The first is related to preparation while the last is related to our perfection.

Perfection means:

- **completion,**
- **maturity and**
- **development**

for His Purpose

Exodus 30:18-21

- 18 "You shall also make a laver of bronze, with its base of bronze, for washing; and you shall put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and you shall put water in it.
- 19 **And Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet from it;**
- 20 **when they enter the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, that they may not die;** or when they approach the altar to minister, by offering up in smoke a fire *sacrifice* to the LORD.
- 21 **So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they may not die;** and it shall be a perpetual statute for them, for Aaron and his descendants throughout their generations."

While the first washing was connected to preparation, the continual washing was to prevent DEATH.

This is NOT a question of which is more important! Why?

Because **BOTH are required**.

Ephesians 5:25 to 27 is not optional!

It should be easy to see that Ephesians 5 is integrally linked to Exodus 30. Why?

BOTH are preparing for the Priesthood and the perfection of the Church.

If our theory that Water Baptism of the outward man and the washing with water of the Word of **the inward man** are linked together, then it should be easy to see that **neither “washing” can possibly be an option.** Why?

- The Bride,
- the Perfected Church,
- the Kingdom of Priests

all speak of the same goal and are all in view in both Exodus 30 and Exodus 40 but in type.

It should be clearly stated that the priesthood of Aaron, the High Priest, AND his sons make up the Priesthood **that could NOT bring anyone to perfection.**

However, in the New Covenant we are focusing upon an Eternal Priesthood, after the Order of Melchizedek, that **CAN bring the church to perfection.**

Christ Jesus, our High Priest, and His Sons make up the Kingdom of Priests for the Government of the World yet to come!

This “perfection” is seen in Ephesians 5.

It is THIS Priesthood that is appointed to bring the Church to perfection.

It is AFTER we realize that “Christ also loved the church and **gave Himself up for her;**” that we have to re-think Calvary and this term “Eternal Salvation!”

This will place some doubt upon the concept and the modern idea that “saving souls” is synonymous with the “Glorious Church without spot or wrinkle, Holy and blameless.”

Since the “ministry of saving souls” is just associated with what is known as evangelism and NOT “with the perfection of the church,” it is assumed that limiting Calvary to forgiveness of sins is all that is required.

“*Jesus did it all and NOTHING can be added*” is the mantra.

Therefore, Water Baptism is treated as a ritual that has lost its value and is unimportant. Why?

The mantra is that when Jesus said “it is finished” then nothing more is needed.

Evangelism, as it is now defined, means “saving souls.”

However, **the calling for the evangelist in Ephesians 4 is for the “perfecting of the saints.”**

Is this ministry of evangelism just limited to the First Veil, to repentance, and to Calvary, and to “forgiveness of sins?”

That is the “concept” that has evolved over the last 100 years.

However, the Bible goes back to the heart of God!

In the Kingdom Dimension of Eternal Salvation, we recognize that the “saving of souls” is also related to the Second AND the Third Veil, as well!

This limited application of Calvary to “forgiveness of sins” has produced a “concept” that:

“Changing of the garments is irrelevant and baptism is no longer a required experience!”

“Since God loves us just as we are, the baptism with the Holy Spirit and the Consecration Offering has no relevancy today.”

“Conceptual preaching” today concludes that:

“Since we believe in Jesus that we are ALL sons of God and kings and priests, preparation is necessary because “Jesus Paid It All!””

Calvary, then becomes the completion of God’s Purpose rather than the doorway into it.

Of course the Tabernacle of Moses clears ALL this confusion up because it clearly reveals the necessity for the “SEVEN (7) PREPARATIONS” of the priests!

However, today the Book of Hebrews has been assigned just to the Jews and is “not for the church” so God’s Pattern revealed in the Tabernacle is ignored as irrelevant today.

Acts 7:44 “Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Testimony in the wilderness, just as He Who spoke to Moses directed *him* **to make it according to the pattern which he had seen.**

Hebrews 8:1-5

1 Now the main point in what has been said is *this*: **we have such a High Priest, Who has taken His Seat at the Right Hand of the Throne of the Majesty in the Heavens,**

2 **a Minister in the Sanctuary, and in the True Tabernacle,** which the Lord pitched, not man.

3 For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices; hence **it is necessary that this High Priest also have something to offer.**

- 4 Now if He were on earth, He would not be a priest at all, since there are those who offer the gifts according to the Law;
- 5 **who serve a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, just as Moses was warned *by God* when he was about to erect the tabernacle; for, "SEE," He says, "that you make all things according to the pattern which was shown you on the mountain."**

Hebrews 9:11-14

- 11 But when **Christ appeared as a High Priest of the good things to come, *He entered through the greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation;***
- 12 and not through the blood of goats and calves, but through His Own Blood, He entered the Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption.
- 13 For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled, sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh,
- 14 how much more will the Blood of Christ, who through the Eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God, cleanse your conscience **from dead works** to serve the Living God?

AFTER we actually read the Book of Hebrews, there is no way to dismiss its revelation and understanding of the Tabernacle of Moses as some Old Testament irrelevancy.

It clearly tells us the Tabernacle of Moses is a type and shadow of heavenly things and is a COPY of Heaven itself.

Therefore, it is ESSENTIAL that we use the Tabernacle as a picture of the preparation of the saints, the Bride, the Priests, the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek and the Kingdom of Priests.

Our High Priest is the Fulfillment of the priesthood of Aaron.

The sons of Aaron are types of the sons of our High Priest.

The preparation of the priesthood after the order of Aaron is a copy and shadow of the preparation of the Eternal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

How does all this relate to the Church He is Building and to the believers today?

The best view we have of how God views and evaluates Salvation from the perspective of eternity can ONLY be found in the Bible.

So many of these Progressive Truths need not be only received as another speculation. Why? Because it is revealed how "saved we are" at the Bronze Altar in comparison to how "saved we are" at the Ark of the Covenant.

This should be obvious when we view the Tabernacle graphically.

If we stood the Tabernacle up vertically as a copy of Heaven, then the Bronze Altar would be on New Earth and the Ark of the Covenant would be in the New Jerusalem.

We could assume that New Earth is the first and lowest heaven while the New Jerusalem is the Third and Highest Heaven.

The New Heaven then would be the Second and intermediate Heaven.

If EVERYBODY was going to the Highest Heaven and the Throne of God just because they believed something about Jesus, then all this talk about baptism, garments, preparation and maturity could be ignored.

Nevertheless, the Bible refutes this silly claim.

However, since we MUST be counted worthy of the Kingdom of God and worthy of the Resurrection and the age yet to come, it seems clear that multitudes will NOT be counted worthy. Why?

They may have arrived at first base but camped out there for the rest of their life!

Luke 20:34-36

- 34 And Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage,
35 but **those who are considered worthy to attain to that age and the resurrection from the dead**, neither marry, nor are given in marriage;
36 for neither can they die anymore, for they are like angels, and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

Since ONLY those who do the Will of God can participate in the Kingdom of God, it seems clear that multitudes will be assigned in some other section of heaven.

Of course there is the possibility that those who never advance beyond the Outer Court will be assigned to the New Earth but these CANNOT be Priests.

Since Water Baptism is a basic Outer Court experience, we can easily discern how far that carries us into the Kingdom Dimension.

For example; The Book of Revelation identifies those who got as far as the Laver (the sea in Solomon's Temple)

Revelation 15:2-3

- 2 And I saw, as it were, **a sea of glass mixed with fire**, and those who had come off victorious from the beast and from his image and from the number of his name, **standing on the sea of glass, holding harps of God**.
3 And **they sang the song of Moses** the bond-servant of God and the song of the Lamb, saying, "Great and marvelous are Thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; Righteous and true are Thy ways, Thou King of the nations."

The Song of Moses was sang after they crossed the Red Sea!

That was their FIRST stop out of Egypt.

The Red Sea crossing is a picture of water baptism and is described that way in 1 Corinthians 10.

It was there they were baptized into Moses and his authority.

Therefore, these "souls that were won" from Egypt got as far as (the Red Sea) water baptism but the Bible records 23,000 "new souls" that died very soon afterwards!

They never even made it as far as Mount Sinai and to Pentecost; the Baptism with the Holy Spirit!

There were only two of those 20 years and older who came out of Egypt that ever completed their journey to Canaan or to the Kingdom dimension of their calling.

ONLY those who overcome will be counted worthy to sit with Jesus on His Throne.

It is to this group that we are addressing this Foundation series of studies. Why?

These are the ones who will pay whatever price is necessary to achieve to the High Calling of God, the First Resurrection and the age yet to come.

It appears that ONLY a very few will advance to the Kingdom dimension of Eternal Salvation.

The proportion given in the type of those who entered into Canaan is TWO (2) out of maybe

FOUR MILLION (4,000,000) souls.

While this certainly does NOT sound like “good news” to the casual Christian, it is “Good News” to those who can hear the Gospel of the Kingdom of God and the Voice of the High Calling.

It is clear that “the washing” precedes the putting on of the priests’ garments in the picture given us in the type from Exodus.

The first “washing” compares with water baptism in the New Testament!

AFTER the priests’ garments were added and the priests completed the OTHER preparations they were permitted to enter into the Holy Place.

AFTER they entered into ministry the “continual washing” began while they were clothed IN THE PRIEST’S GARMENTS.

Gal 3:27 For all of you who were **baptized into Christ** have clothed yourselves with Christ. (Or has put on Christ as a garment)

Baptized means “immersed” so having “immersed ourselves in Christ” means “we have clothed ourselves with Christ.”

In reality this means that have “PUT ON CHRIST AS OUR PRIESTLY GARMENTS.”

This is what prepares us for the next Foundational experience which is the anointing or the Baptism with or in the Holy Spirit.

“Baptism” here still means “immersed” or it means being immersed in the Holy Spirit.

This refers to the Spirit being upon us or surrounding us which refers to our first anointing which is the outward anointing.

In other words; it is Water Baptism (the Washing) that we are clothed with Christ.

Then the next experience is the anointing. That is the baptism in the Holy Spirit.

The next experience is making the consecration offering. This opens the way into our approach through the Second Veil. That is the Veil of Truth and into the Holy Place.

The real Mystery is why so much of the visible church has totally ignored these obvious preparations for the Priesthood ministry.

Of course it is the “leaders, the pastors and the preachers” who are responsible for this ignorance in the assemblies.

Since the “natural man” cannot understand or receive the things of the Spirit of God it seems these “leaders” are just natural men.

Paul identified the problem with the Corinthians!

He said “you are just walking like mere men.”

It is certainly obvious that ALL these Corinthians were “saved according to the Gospel of the Bargains” but never “went on.”

These were believers but they stopped and never advanced through the prescribed Outer Court Foundations.

What was the result?

They were still hanging around the Bronze Altar and never advanced to become spiritual men.

They still had on the Carnal Garments of first Adam.

When are these old garments removed?

Just AFTER they passed the Bronze Altar and the blood sacrifice.

They are removed before “the first washing” can begin.

1 Corinthians 3:1-3

- 1 And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual men, but as to men of flesh, as to babes in Christ.
- 2 I gave you milk to drink, not solid food; for you were not yet able *to receive it*. Indeed, even now you are not yet able,
- 3 for you are still fleshly. For since there is jealousy and strife among you, are you not fleshly, and **are you not walking like mere men?**

1 Corinthians 1:4-6

- 4 I thank my God always concerning you, for the Grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus,
- 5 that in everything you were enriched in Him, in all speech and all knowledge,
- 6 even as the testimony concerning Christ was confirmed in you.

To suggest that the Corinthians were not yet “saved, according to the gospel of the give-a-ways” is ludicrous.

That is unless we finally concede that true “Salvation” is much more than just a beginning.

Since the greatest majority of “assemblies” are still stuck in the same rut that the Corinthians were in, we should ask “why is this possible in the New Covenant times?”

We are strongly suggesting that the evidence or lack of fruit clearly indicates that the seven (7) Foundations were never laid as “personal experiences.”

But, Paul did confirm that he had laid “A” foundation in Corinth?

1 Corinthians 3:10-15

- 10 According to the grace of God which was given to me, as a wise master builder I laid a foundation, and another is building upon it. But let each man be careful how he builds upon it.
- 11 **For no man can lay a foundation other than the one which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.**
- 12 Now if any man builds upon the Foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw,
- 13 each man's work will become evident; for the day will show it, because it is *to be* revealed with fire; and the fire itself will test the quality of each man's work.
- 14 If any man's work which he has built upon it remains, he shall receive a reward.
- 15 If any man's work is burned up, he shall suffer loss; but he himself shall be saved, yet so as through fire.

Paul started the work in Corinth and he laid the first Foundation which was Christ.

Still, the sequence of other Foundations were also needed to complete the full basic preparations.

1 Corinthians 1:14-18

- 14 I thank God that I baptized none of you except Crispus and Gaius,
- 15 that no man should say you were baptized in my name.
- 16 Now I did baptize also the household of Stephanas; beyond that, I do not know whether I baptized any other.
- 17 For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the gospel, not in cleverness of speech, that the Cross of Christ should not be made void.
- 18 For the Word of the Cross is to those who are perishing foolishness, but to us who are being saved it is the Power of God.

It appears that Paul DID baptize the very first believers in Corinth but baptism after that should have been carried out by the “leaders.”

However, we are NOT suggesting that water baptism will solve all the problems with carnality and the works of the flesh in an assembly.

We are only pointing out that Water Baptism is **one of the Foundations** but that ALL the (7) Foundations are essential to solve these other serious and numerous problems that prevent our ultimate Outer Court maturity.

Wherever we stop in experiencing these seven (7) Foundations will be the extent of our dealing with these Adamic and destructive elements that will prevent us from participating in the Kingdom of God and His Eternal Purpose!

Without ALL seven (7) of these corrective Foundations there will be NO WAY to participate in the Priesthood Ministry or become part of the Church He is Building which is in the Holy Place.

It may appear that we are putting too much emphasis upon the beginning experiences and ignoring the “love or community aspect of the Gospel.”

Our basic search over these last 30 years is to find a workable solution to these pitiful conditions that are obvious in the church.

After preaching hundreds of irrelevant “messages” in various countries and over a period of 44 years, it seemed like a waste of time to continue. Why?

Because we never saw a priesthood ministry develop.

We never personally developed a Holy Place ministry and in all my travels I never participated in any “assembly” that could qualify as the Church He is building.

I have fellowshiped in assemblies where the “love and community” message was the foremost topic and I never witnessed any change in the life or vision of those assemblies.

I could name several other assemblies that never produced anything eternal either.

I have personally focused upon “my message” of the High Calling of God, the Bride of Christ, Mount Zion, the New Jerusalem, the Manifested Sons, the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek and even on the world yet to come, and I can testify that VERY LITTLE ever changed.

It just seemed to be stupid to continue in that vein of ministry and expect anything different to be the result.

In the year 2,000 God finally got my attention and I realized I had to find the answer to this dilemma or to quit trying!

Just to continue to preach more irrelevant messages was foolish.

I might as well eat, drink and be merry and enjoy my retirement if there was no workable solution for the visible church.

I have MANY other things I could be doing.

Sitting on the beach in Puerto Rico, Dominican Republic or Miami comes to mind.

It breaks my heart to see hundreds of pastors wasting their life following the same “human pattern of church” that we inherited from our forefathers and accomplishing nothing to establish believers in the Kingdom Dimensions of God.

God’s Pattern of the Tabernacle, revealed to Moses on the Mountain, appears to be a much better choice for ministry.

What amazes me is that nearly every pastor I know has rejected the seven (7) Foundations and have focused upon building cisterns that hold NO WATER.

Jeremiah 2:13 "For My people have committed two evils: they have forsaken Me,

the Fountain Of Living Waters, to hew for themselves cisterns,
broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

4th Foundation: Baptism in Water

4.2 The EXPERIENCE of Water Baptism

The Gospel of Baptism in Water

The Essential Nature of Baptism as it relates to Eternity

The Laws of Baptism and the Laws of the Kingdom

Birth in the Waters of Baptism

Leo Fenton (2013-2018)

So much uncertainty has arisen over water baptism and what part it plays in the Christian life that someone MUST take the time to sort out all this confusion and record what the Bible actually says.

This will require a document much larger than we usually write but since Baptism is such a watershed experience, it is extremely important to establish our understanding of **baptism in water** and how it stands within the Divine Order. We must be born of water and born of the Spirit to enter the Kingdom.

To speak about the Power released in baptism will seem strange in most all churches.

However, when we apply ALL the Scriptures to this experience this is exactly what is supposed to happen.

Of course this is not a Power to knock people down but a Power to lift up **the new inner man** so he becomes relevant in the Plan of God.

John 3:3 Jesus answered and said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, **unless one is born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God.**"

John 3:5 Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I say to you, **unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.**

John 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is **born of the Spirit** is spirit.

The "BAPTISMS" plural are given in Hebrews 6 as two of the required Foundations for the Christian / Kingdom Life.

How could Baptism in Water and Baptism in the Holy Spirit produce authentic Foundations for our life in eternity?

They cannot unless genuine births in the Spirit take place.

Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.

Many churches insist that their believers are "born again" but then ignore the next two births.

Many insist that **born of water** and **born of the Spirit** is a non-issue because all that is included in the "born again" experience.

However, if we just read the next six verses we should see how foolish that statement really is.

Born of the Spirit is set in juxtaposition with born of the flesh.

It should NOT be a stretch to acknowledge that these three (3) births are essential to the Christian / Kingdom Life, at least to enter the Kingdom.

To accept one of these births and then reject the other two (2) births contained in the same verse seems ignorant!

John 3:8 "The wind {Pneuma - Spirit} blows {pneo-breathes} where it {He} wishes and you hear the sound {phone - voice} of it, but do not know where it comes from and where it is going; so is everyone who is **born of the Spirit.**"

The alternate translation for this verse could be;

"The Spirit breathes where He wills and you hear His Voice, but do not know where He comes from and where He is going; so is everyone who is **born of the Spirit.**"

To say that "born of the Spirit" is the same as "being born again" is ridiculous.

These are three (3) different "BIRTHS" into three (3) different dimensions of Christian / Kingdom Life.

The "Foundation" we are concerned about in this study is being "**born of the Water.**"

Of course we always need to distinguish between the basic birth and the growth and the full maturity connected to **each birth.**

We are relating the "birth in the water" or at least to our conception, to water baptism.

These births should be understood from the viewpoint of the three (3) stages of the Outer Court maturity. We could relate this to the harvest in Israel:

- the planting,
- the growth and
- the reaping or harvest.

Not everything happens at once.

Many feel that baptism does nothing toward our salvation.

Some even testify that nothing really happened when they were baptized.

In many cases, that is true.

There is a great difference between what the Scriptures says takes place in baptism and what the "average believer" has actually experienced by being baptized!

This is what we wish to speak into in order to establish what is designed to happen in **baptism.**

These are the things that are supposed to happen when we are baptized but most of the time no change takes place!

Why is this disturbing? It is because we want to make our baptism a solid Foundation in our Christian / Kingdom Life!

The actual reason for baptism should NEVER be confused because the Bible explains it very well.

Baptism is designed to restore the believer to the Divine Order of the Kingdom of God!

Luke 7:28

28 "I say to you, among those born of women, there is no one greater than John; yet he who is least **in the Kingdom of God** is greater than he."

29 And when all the people and the tax-gatherers heard *this*, they acknowledged God's justice, having **been baptized** with the baptism of John.

30 **But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected God's purpose for themselves, not having been baptized by John.**

In order to evaluate the many benefits of water baptism, it is essential that we clearly see how God evaluates baptism and forget what man has done to it in unbelief and ignorance.

It would be a very serious offence to cut ourselves off from the Purpose of God by ignoring this essential and experiential Out Court Foundation!

It is also important to clearly understand what baptism is NOT! Why?

That is because so many strange things have been associated with baptism that are not scriptural.

- Baptism is NOT a testimony,
- it is NOT entrance into the church,
- it is NOT a metaphor,
- it is NOT a symbol,
- it is NOT a type,
- it is NOT optional,
- it is NOT an outward sign of an inward change, [it is the change] and
- it is NOT a ritual to be observed.

Baptism is NOT a sacrament!

Like all experiences in God, it is necessary that we enter into each experience with a clear understanding of scriptural Truth in order to exercise faith and to receive the actual experience!

This teaching about baptism is the responsibility of each “minister” and the minister has the responsibility to discern if the candidate has proper faith to be baptized. Why?

Baptism is not a ritual to be observed but a powerful Christian preparation for the Kingdom Life!

If we tell people baptism will do nothing for them, how will they exercise faith to receive anything when they get baptized?

Most “believers” who get “baptized” only get wet.

If we tell them baptism is just a public testimony and nothing more, how will they exercise faith and how will it benefit them in their pursuit of eternity if there is no actual experience or change connected to it?

Since faith comes by hearing and hearing comes by the Word of God, our only method of building up the person's faith, for a genuine experience in baptism, is by carefully using the Scripture.

It is obvious that the “ministers” have failed miserably in this area concerning both baptisms in water and in the baptism in the Holy Spirit.

The “ministers” have also failed to recognize their calling to reveal all the requirements of preparation by teaching ALL the essential Foundations for the Christian / Kingdom Life.

If we could assemble the Laws of the Kingdom Life and the Laws of Change along with the Laws of Eternity (and the many other Laws of the Christian Life) these Foundations would take on a very different appearance.

Of course there is much opposition to there being ANY Laws concerning the Christian experience. Why?

Because there seems to be a universal misconception that Calvary brought to a conclusion all Law, rather than just the Law of Moses.

The Kingdom is an active Government that has many Laws.

We could call this document the Law of Baptism.

It is popular to just read one or two Scriptures and then dismiss baptism as being unessential to “salvation.”

While Baptism is essential to “salvation” from the Kingdom viewpoint, it is NOT essential to forgiveness of sins.

Baptism is a “washing away of the sins” that were forgiven at the Bronze Alter (Calvary).

However, we must use more than one or two Scriptures to explain these many dimensions of baptism. Why?

It is because of the quantity of changes and the diversity of experiences that this obedience in baptism brings into our Christian / Kingdom Life!

For that reason ALL the verses related to baptism MUST be used for a full understanding! This practice of creating a doctrine of baptism from one or two Scriptures has done serious damage to the church.

It has adversely affected the eternal destiny of multitudes of serious believers. Why? Because multitudes of old believers were sprinkled or got wet many years ago and thought they got baptized.

When they finally understand what baptism was designed to accomplish in their life, they no longer wished to be baptized. Why? They were embarrassed!

This is especially true of old believers, the elders and pastors and “ministers” because they are considered to be the “mature among us.”

Since “baptism” is related to the beginning, they feel embarrassed to be baptized, AGAIN.

Some call it “to be re-baptized” but if the first baptism was not valid then this re-baptism is just the “first -baptism.” My thesis is this:

BOTH faith and understanding are necessary to experience all that God says baptism does.

Faith is generally connected to the NEW spirit and SPIRITUAL understanding is connected to **the new inner man.**

Most preaching in the visible church is toward the “old man.” Why do we say that?

Because, **without proper baptism the “old man” is NOT dealt with through death and burial so he is busy trying to participate in the church service.**

Also, **each person who will receive a valid baptism must FIRST be born again.**

Each person MUST have received the new spirit and it MUST be functioning before the person can exercise sufficient faith in his baptism. Why?

Because New Covenant faith rises out of the Sperma, the Living and Abiding Word of God!

Much of the teaching about faith has attributed all faith to the thoughts and the capacity of the natural mind.

This is why the first three (3) Foundations are necessary to prepare us for the Fourth (4th) Foundation of baptism in water.

Baptism before the born again experience is nothing because no faith can be exercised.

Then what really happens? Not much, except some people get wet.

While the “old man” can repent out of a genuine conviction, he cannot exercise the faith necessary for baptism.

Faith toward God then is the second (2nd) Foundation.

Baptism, before there is any understanding of God's Word, can produce very little because faith is based upon God's Word, not just upon a ritual of getting wet.

This is the error of baptizing babies and unbelievers.

It is also the error of baptizing believers who have had no proper preparation and in many cases no instruction at all.

One reason some people testify that even proper baptism does nothing is simply because the Power released in baptism is not manifested immediately.

Baptism is a birth and the full benefit is only experienced in growth!

The maturity related to baptism takes time and experience to be manifested.

True baptism should eventually result in a full harvest of the benefits.

This is why all seven (7) Foundations MUST be laid to make each Foundation operational and effective within our experience.

For continual growth, we must exercise continual faith.

Therefore, we must begin in a full assurance of faith in God's Word and then hold to that faith until the maturity {the harvest} of our baptism is realized.

This continual faith is essential because too much “denial” regarding the seven (7) Foundations is preached from the pulpits.

Paul says it this way: “Reckon yourself dead” (until your death with Christ is an actual reality by experience).

Does this really work out in practical experience BEFORE all the other Foundations are laid?

It doesn't appear to be that way! Why?

Because it seems there is a series of harvests (maturity) connected to these seven (7) Foundations.

Some churches have taught a doctrine that salvation is complete when we accept Christ as personal Savior!

Then, when we “accept” Christ, we receive forgiveness of sins through the Blood of Calvary and are born again and nothing more is needed. Why?

Because, according to their doctrine this **IS** full salvation because it reverses the fall of Genesis 3!

If this were true, baptism would be redundant and just another religious ritual.

If baptism, as just another religious ritual was true, maybe then, it really would be just a testimony and an outward sign of an inward change.

Some incorrectly teach that we baptize into the church membership.

This is just a concept created to build church membership but we find nothing like this in Scripture.

One of the errors of the liberal church is they have not understood that “the Blood of Calvary” is for forgiveness of **sins, plural**.

This “cleansing” must be received experientially by each believer by faith.

It is true that Jesus died for ALL but not all are saved. Why?

Because they haven't participated in His death by faith.

Therefore, to experience baptism we each MUST have a genuine forgiveness of our sins, personally, before baptism.

Baptism is a washing away of the sins that were forgiven!

This continuous faith is the reason that each proper Foundation adds to the other Foundations so that ALL seven (7) Foundations grow and mature together.

“Repent and be baptized” leaves no room for it being an option.

One error of the evangelical church is they have only seen the personal application of the Blood for forgiveness of sins, plural, but nothing more.

They have ignored the “SIN” singular problem.

The error of the fundamental church is they have declared baptism to be something less than what God's Word says it is.

Some Pentecostal churches have declared baptism to be some sort of testimony.

Some very orthodox churches feel if we place any emphasis upon water baptism, we are depreciating the Blood of Jesus Christ.

If we just understood that man needs much more than the basic forgiveness of his sins, it would put baptism in the proper perspective.

Our hope is that this outline will show that **baptism is not an option, but is a very essential and very definitive experience upon which we build a Christian / Kingdom Life!**

At the conclusion of this study we will list at least 20 spiritual and essential provisions the believer should receive in water baptism, when it is an actual birth and then a growth.

If the real baptism is ignored there will be 20 hindrances to the Christian / Kingdom life that will remain and continue to frustrate us.

There are several places in Scripture which reveal that **baptism is an essential experience that cannot be avoided if we are going to complete God's Eternal Purpose.**

Today, we will begin in Romans 6 but other aspects of baptism are revealed throughout the Scriptures.

Baptism, among other benefits, is designed to deal with the "sin," singular, problem!

The Blood is designed to deal with "SINS," plural, problem.

Both the sin, singular, and the sins, plural, are the product of the nature we inherited from first Adam when we are born of woman.

Therefore, Baptism must deal with this life connection with first Adam.

These are just two of the several benefits of proper baptism which result in new births.

Romans 6:1-11

- 1 What shall we say then? Are we to **continue in sin** that grace might increase?
- 2 May it never be! How shall we who **died to sin** still live in it?
- 3 Or do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been **baptized into His death?**
- 4 Therefore we have been buried with Him **through baptism into death**, in order that as Christ was raised from the dead through the Glory of the Father, so **we too might walk in newness of Life.**
- 5 For if we have become united with Him in the likeness of His death, certainly we shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection,
- 6 knowing this, that **our old self was crucified** with Him, that our **body of sin** might be done away with, that we should no longer **be slaves to sin;**
- 7 for he who has died is freed **from sin.**
- 8 Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him,
- 9 knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, is never to die again; death no longer is master over Him.
- 10 For the death that He died, **He died to sin**, once for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to God.
- 11 Even so consider yourselves to be **dead to sin**, but alive to God in Christ Jesus.

Outlining the book of Romans is helpful to see how baptism is related to other basic experiences.

From Romans 1 to chapter 5:11 we see the whole **problem of "sins" plural** and how **God handles the "sins", plural, problem through faith and the Blood of Jesus Christ.**

From Romans 5:11 to chapter 8:39 we see the problem of **Sin**, singular, which is a problem with **the sinner himself and his fallen nature.**

Baptism is integrally linked to "**so we too might walk in newness of Life.**"

Thank God we can be forgiven of "SINS" (plural) through faith in the Blood of Jesus, but **the person himself is still a "sin factory" after the "sins," plural, are forgiven.**

This is the root cause of recurring sins and the reason believers are unable to grow.

This is such a common problem in the visible church that it need not be pointed out.

This bondage and immaturity can only result in a serious problem that is connected to the end time harvest.

Even though the person has been forgiven, he is still participating in all the fallen habits and rebellion that he has inherited from the life of the first Adam.

Even though **his sins, plural**, are forgiven, his personal problems are NOT resolved because **his nature is still wrong**.

The next step in our deliverance is to get entirely free from the first Adam:

- his life,
- his attitudes,
- his fallen nature,
- his history and
- his fallen characteristics.

Otherwise, as a “believer” we will look like a hypocrite, saying one thing but manifesting something entirely different.

We may blame the “believer” for that bad testimony but the real failure is with the “minister” who fails to focus upon God’s requirements and His solutions and the other preparations.

Then, how do we escape from all the fallen attributes and corrupt nature of the first Adam?

That is the purpose for the Fourth (4th) Foundation which is Water Baptism.

It should be clear that changing our clothes or wearing a tie or reading the Bible or becoming religious is not the solution to our connection to the first Adam.

Joining the church and reforming our lifestyle will not release us from this **sin factory** we inherited from the first man.

God's solution is we (the old “I”) must:

- die,
- be buried, and
- be resurrected into a whole new life AND a new Life Source in Jesus Christ.

To be clear we must distinguish between the death of the outer man and the death of the fallen nature we have inherited. Why?

This is because we have heard complaints that after baptism, the body, that was supposed to be dead, is still creating problems.

It is NOT the body that dies but the old man / person / Adam who lived in that body.

God only sees two men, the first Adam and the Last Adam, Christ.

We are either in one man or the other Man!

Because of man's fallen state, he must be **first redeemed and then REGENERATED**.

This takes place in the life and being of the first Adam.

That means “bought back” through the Blood and then begin again as a **new species of man with a new GENESIS ONE experience**.

Some say that we must be granted the innocence and cleanness of the first Adam, before he fell in the book of Genesis.

However, God’s design, this time, is to begin with a whole NEW SPECIES or TOTALLY NEW PERSON so we can actually operate in the New Covenant dimension of the Christian / Kingdom Life.

In other words, **man must be more than forgiven, he must be restored and literally start over again as a whole NEW SPECIES upon this earth.**

Even though the outward man is forgiven, he is still integrally linked to the first Adam, by birth.

Immediately following repentance and the born-again experience in the new believer, this attachment to the first Adam and his fallen life must be severed by DEATH and burial.

Then the new believer must begin his journey having received a whole new Resurrected Life. Why?

Because all Christian / Kingdom activity MUST be out of the Resurrection Life of Jesus Christ.

Since the body is not totally vacated in baptism there must be a **“new man”** in residence BEFORE the “old man” can be removed.

The body is just for transportation.

If we do NOT remove the “old man” and his activities, he will always create tremendous problems in the church.

Why are all these “extra” things necessary?

We must not forget that the Christian / Kingdom Life must soon enter into the New Priesthood dimension of Life and begin to function as the Body of our High Priest!

Even before he fell from God’s Purpose, the first Adam was not all that God designed him to become.

Since Adam was created to be like God, he was given a moral choice or some call this "free will".

Adam was told by God what he could eat from and what he could not eat from.

This was God’s Sovereign choice which is inherently connected to God’s Eternal Purpose.

It was up to Adam to decide whether to obey God or to determine what he, himself, wanted to do.

From this we understand that Adam would be involved in his own development by making certain moral choices and by how he lived.

When Adam made his first moral choice to disobey God and decide his own path, his gradual development towards God's Eternal Purpose ceased.

Not only that but he died and lost his connection to God, Who is Eternal Life, which is reflected in the Tree of Life.

True development into God’s Eternal Purpose can only be realized when we give ourselves to do the whole Will of God and to bring honor, glory and joy to God's heart.

Only as we rightly discern the Purpose of God and live our lives with one goal of fulfilling God's Eternal Purpose, can we rightly relate to the present world, to our family, to our jobs and to our salvation.

ONLY when the visible church adopts these Eternal changes, vision and goals, can we properly view the visible church as being relevant to God’s Eternal Purposes.

The Church He is building will always be identified as being relevant to God’s Eternal Purpose.

We must not forget that the Christian / Kingdom Life must soon enter into the New Priesthood dimension of Life and begin to function as the Body of our High Priest!

This will begin in the totally new creation starting in Revelation 21.

One of the identifying marks of the first Adam was that he chose to do his own will and to live

for himself.

Even though Adam was sinless, innocent, pure and created in God's Own Likeness and given God's Own Image, he chose to live in God's creation, use God's provision, enjoy God's sunshine, **but live unto himself.**

This is the same curse that plagues much of the church today. They have never escaped from the selfishness, the ego-centric focus and self-centered interest of the first Adam.

We take the Power of the Cross, the cleansing of the Blood, the forgiveness of our sins and receive our reconciliation to God and then live just for ourselves and do our own will.

It should be obvious that this influence and nature of the first Adam must be finally dealt with in every true believer or the church will never become both salt and Light and influence the world system!

We must not forget that the Christian/Kingdom Life must soon enter into the New Priesthood dimension of Life and begin to function as the Body of our High Priest!

It would be too shallow to say this necessity for a fundamental change and a radical transformation is only related to "the new believer!" Why?

It is because we see this same selfish nature of first Adam and his fallen attributes, his ego-centric life manifested in OLD believers and ministers everywhere.

We recite the verse that old things have passed away and all things have become new but then live in the same old way. Why? Because we live by the same old life.

When we continue to live by the life of first Adam, the Scriptures about change just become clichés or moral proverbs or messages from the pulpit but without manifesting the Resurrection Life of the RISEN Savior.

It is easy to see the error of "no preparation" by just observing the pitiful condition of the visible church.

It seems that because of the pressing demand for more workers "to send to the harvest fields" there is NO TIME or opportunity to lay the proper seven (7) Foundations.

However, to send out laborers into the harvest that have not made the transition from the first Adam to the Last Adam is a terrible mistake.

We are not speaking about not being born again or not receiving the Holy Spirit or not knowing the doctrines.

We are speaking about NOT laying all the seven (7) Foundations BEFORE they are sent out. Why is this essential?

This is because ministry in the flesh is unacceptable to God and can never please God.

It will also be totally ineffective.

What we observe when we travel around is:

THE MAXIMUM EFFORT THAT HAS A MINIMUM RESULT!

When the "minister" is unprepared and unchanged there can be no transition to the Spiritual dimension of ministry.

We "serve others" to attain to a position of leadership with a title and position and to fulfil our ego-centric goals.

We live a self-centered life but we call it ministering "IN CHRIST."

Ministering "IN CHRIST" would require that each of us be radically transformed so we can minister out of **the new inner man.** (Christ in us) Why?

So we may develop the ability to:

- hear His Voice,
- speak His Word, and

- be equipped to do the Will of God!

These “foundational transformations” must take place, experientially, before we can begin living wholly to serve God, bring joy to God's heart by doing His Will and by fulfilling His calling.

The primary characteristic of the first Adam, that we are identifying, is:

- living just for himself,
- doing his own will,
- being ego-centric,
- remaining selfish and self-centered,
- refusing to change, or
- be disciplined by God.

These attitudes and fallen characteristics are still VERY much alive in the visible church!

How can these things be possible and still be Christian?

Our thesis is this:

We experience less than a genuine and full salvation when we experience less than ALL the basic and personal seven (7) Foundations.

It is in this developing “salvation” that these fallen attributes are dealt with.

The visible church has presented a counterfeit grace to excuse our selfishness and egocentric motives and fallen characteristics so no change nor growth need take place in the “believers.” Why? *“Oh, we are already “saved.”*

A recent article told about a man who had rejected God his whole life. On his death bed he asked for a Christian burial.

The “minister” said *“Well, who knows, maybe he accepted Christ at the last minute.”*

This foolish remark may give some false hope to others who think that is the whole purpose of God to just “accept” Jesus on our death bed.

Because God's goal for man is much more than to receive “forgiveness of sins” and a primary redemption, **God has made a wonderful provision to sever the believer's life connection with the first Adam.**

The first Adam is called “the natural man”, or the “old man” (he is still of the old species, (created from earth).

God's Plan is for the natural, old, carnal man to enter into death and burial.

This is to eliminate him from participating in any Christian experience.

Then God's revealed Plan is for **a new inner man** to rise into the Resurrection Life of the Last Adam.

The last Adam is called **“the new inner man” (the new species of man).**

Jesus Christ was born of God so He became the First-Born Man of the new species.

ALL Christian / Kingdom people MUST be born AGAIN by being born of God, the same as Jesus.

Otherwise they cannot be of **“the new species of man”** that is required to function within the New Covenant.

We have been criticized for saying it is **the new inner man** that is Christian and it is **the new man** that is “SAVED.”

Since we cannot participate in both the first Adam and the Last Adam, we must:

- die in the first Adam,
- be buried, and

- be resurrected into the Last Adam.

God is only dealing with two men.

He is only identifying us with the first Adam or the Last Adam.

We are either in one OR the other!

Our ONLY option is to be in the first man or to be in the Second Man!

It IS an eternal mistake to remain in the first man and it is fatal not to escape!

Why?

It is because now everything has changed and we are living in the New Covenant times.

In the New Covenant there is NO PROVISION for the old man or the first Adam.

Jesus Christ has purchased the redemption of all who are in the first Adam.

Everybody has been predestined to this redemption that is ONLY in Christ. How?

We begin to participate through His shed Blood, that was shed at Calvary, for the forgiveness of our sins, plural!

All who are in the first Adam can be forgiven of their sins through the Blood and that by faith alone.

However, this “transaction” is not just another doctrine to be believed.

This process of redemption must produce a life-changing experience.

**JUST To BEGIN in the process of redemption,
each of us MUST receive forgiveness of sins.**

We must be very clear that this is provided ONLY by Jesus’ Sacrifice on Calvary and by His shed Blood.

Following that we must receive a NEW SPIRIT and be born again.

How does this happen?

We MUST receive, as a genuine experience, the Living and Abiding Word of God which is the Spirit of Christ.

We are ONLY born again by receiving the Sperma of God!

Then, if we have experientially received and have been conceived by the Living and Abiding Word of God, a NEW CREATION SPECIES is birthed.

That is **the new inner man!**

This Sperma, being implanted into us, causes us to be born again to a Living Hope!

We are, at that time, in the process of becoming **a new creation** upon this earth.

We can only be a new species if we have been born of God.

“BEING BORN OF GOD” means that we are a new species that never existed on this earth before Christ Jesus.

We, as a new species, must have a NEW spirit and a NEW soul as we are a totally new creation man.

However, we are still living in an OLD body and its many limitations until it is laid aside.

Baptism adds resurrection Life to the old body.

Rom 8:11 But if the Spirit of Him Who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He Who raised Christ Jesus from the dead **will also give Life to your mortal bodies** through His Spirit Who indwells you.

2 Corinthians 5:17-19

17 Therefore if any man is in Christ, **he is a new creature**; the old things passed

away; behold, new things have come.

18 Now all *these* things are from God, Who reconciled us to Himself through Christ, and gave us the ministry of reconciliation,

19 namely, **that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and He has committed to us the Word of reconciliation.**

As a new species of man we are once again sinless, clean, pure and innocent.

We stand righteous before God in the same way the first Adam was before he rebelled against God while in the garden.

We have become a **“new creation”** and are, in effect, back in the garden state of innocence.

However Romans 7 reveals that even in this “garden state” we are subject to the desires of the flesh that were inherited from the first Adam.

There is, within the new inner man, a definite desire to please God but there is another power that is pulling the other way and inspires us to do our own will and to live just for ourselves.

If we obey its lusts, we will fall into the modern curse of “continuing in sin,” singular, after our “sins,” plural, have been forgiven.

Romans 6:1-3

1 What shall we say then? Are we to continue in sin that Grace might increase?

2 May it never be! How shall we who died to sin still live in it?

3 Or do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been baptized into His death?

To say that Paul is speaking of himself before he was "saved" is to miss the whole context of Romans 5 to Romans 8.

Paul is relating the Plan of Salvation in a more complete form than just Romans 5.

The evangelical church has taken a few verses from Romans 5 and Romans 10 to present a "Gospel of Salvation".

Some have ignored Romans 6 and others have ignored Romans 6, 7 and 8 as they assign God's total Plan of Redemption just to forgiveness of sins, plural.

If our redemption was complete in Romans 5, as is foolishly taught, what purpose is there for a Romans 6 experience?

Romans 7 shows us the problem with the flesh and the old man which is still facing those who **are born again**.

We should be aware that even though our connection to first Adam has been severed and we can no longer blame him for our bad attitudes, there is still YOU that must be dealt with.

That means YOU still have problems and habits that are NOT Christian and neither are they acceptable in the Kingdom.

We must not forget that the Christian / Kingdom Life must soon enter into the New Priesthood dimension of Life and begin to function as the Body of our High Priest!

- Romans 6 shows us God's provision to overcome the Romans 7 syndrome and
- Romans 8 shows us God's final solution to the Roman 7 failure.

Each of us, by now, should understand the personal frustration of living in the flesh and the pitiful experience revealed in Romans 7.

We have a genuine desire to do the Will of God but discover we are totally unable.

If we are honest, we should see the need of the Romans 6 and the Romans 8 solution to this

frustration.

We should see God's goal is not just forgiveness of sins but to be free from the flesh and then to be led by the Holy Spirit!

From this revelation **we should understand that laying ALL the seven (7) Foundations are necessary.**

It should become obvious that the Foundation of Baptism and the Romans 6 reality is God's provision to actually begin to live the Christian / Kingdom Life.

If we understand the problem of getting a church to participate in Romans 12:1 and 2, we should see how Romans 1 through Romans 11 is foundational and fundamental to the Romans 12 experience.

The Consecration Offering is reflected in the Romans 12 transformation.

For many years we made the mistake of sharing the Consecration Offering with thousands of believers who had none or few of the preparatory seven (7) Foundations.

Romans 12:1-2 is just as much a part of God's Plan of Salvation as Romans 5 or Romans 10:9-10.

Romans 5 has been presented as "the Plan of Salvation" and Romans 12: 1-2 is presented as just for those who are seeking after the "rewards" in heaven.

Of course the only reward we seek is to hear Him say *"Well done, good and faithful servant."*

If we shared "just one Plan of Eternal Salvation" from Romans 1 to Romans 15, there would be a lot of people disappointed by what they have accepted as FULL salvation.

It is certainly true that forgiveness of sins is through faith only but full salvation is a very serious process and involves ALL the seven (7) Foundations!

We should understand that the natural, fallen man, is very limited by the faith that he is capable of exercising in his fallen state.

His faith is capable of repenting of his full way of life!

However, as with first Adam, every true believer is expected to do the Will of God.

Adam, in his pristine state, was still required to do the Will of God!

Why should God require the first Adam to do His Will and to fulfill His Purpose and not require us to do at least the same?

The standard answer given is that now we are living under "Grace" and are not required to do anything but believe something about Jesus!

This strange doctrine says that because of "grace" "we can do our own will, please ourselves and God loves us just as we are."

"By grace we can even try to get God to do what we want Him to do to fulfill our desires."

"Grace" has come to mean that God is here to serve us.

Now we can pray to instruct God what He needs to do for us next.

Even the first Adam had a better revelation than that!

Many people testify to living in the reality of "the Fullness of Christ" but only a few ever personally experience the reality of that Fullness.

Many testify to the finished work of Christ on the Cross but few know the personal experience of the Cross in daily life.

Many testify to a past experience of "salvation" but know very little about the daily experience of that salvation coming to full maturity within them.

There seems to be fewer true believers who have been fully prepared to continue in faith when it comes to crisis events and problems.

"My righteous ones shall live by faith" surely means to live continuously and daily to exercise

saving faith.

Many are instructed to just trust in a past experience of exercising a "one time faith" for repentance or for forgiveness of sins.

Was the only purpose of Jesus Christ being born into this world as a man, just to provide fallen man with forgiveness of sins? Not at all!

He came to restore man back to obedience and to completely fulfill God's Eternal Purpose which was predestined and inflexible before the world was.

My thesis is that forgiveness of sins had to be provided so that man could fulfill God's Eternal Purpose.

Forgiveness of sins was not the goal but a means to the Ultimate Goal which is wholly God-centered and focused upon His Eternal Purpose!

Romans 14:7-9

- 7 For not one of us lives for himself, and not one dies for himself;
8 **for if we live, we live for the Lord**, or if we die, we die for the Lord;
therefore whether we live or die, we are the Lord's.
9 For to this end Christ died and lived again, that He might be Lord both of the
dead and of the living.

2 Corinthians 5:14-15

- 14 For the love of Christ controls us, having concluded this, that One died for all,
therefore all died;
15 **and He died for all, that they who live should no longer live for
themselves, but for Him** Who died and rose again on their behalf.

Until the visible church is no longer living for themselves but it corporately lives wholly for Christ, it will always be irrelevant.

Until the visible church is able to do His Will and to fulfill the Purpose of Calvary, it will not be relevant.

This has nothing to do with rewards but has to do with fulfilling God's original Purpose.

2 Timothy 1:9-10

- 9 Who has saved us, and called us with a Holy Calling, not according to our works,
**but according to His Own Purpose and Grace which was granted us in
Christ Jesus from all eternity**,
10 but now has been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus,
Who abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the
Gospel.

If "the man in the pulpit" just takes a few verses out of the context of the whole Counsel of God, the old man / Adam is welcomed into the visible church system and can become an elder.

The natural man is still insisting that he is saved by faith when God has no plans for the natural man except death and burial.

"Just say these specific words and believe our doctrine and you are as "saved" as you will ever be."

It appears that this message says that "forgiven man" can take his "salvation" and do his own will and serve himself and that all because of God's Grace!

Of course, they conclude, we may discipline ourselves and seek some optional rewards.

Once you have become a child of God, like the first Adam, you can't lose that status.

Once saved always saved!

It is easy to expose that lie with just a few Scriptures.

The old Adam still thinks he did the only reasonable thing in the garden.
To him, the tree of knowledge still contains a valid and valuable food up to the present day.
He considers it a great blessing to eat of that tree of higher learning.
Our great seminaries confirm this fact!
The devil is still insisting Adam can be like God.
The devil still insists that by eating from this “**fatal tree**” we can live forever.
It comes as a shock when we discover there is **NO LIFE** in the Tree of Knowledge.
It is a greater shock when we discover there is only death present.
The Devil is continually inspiring that same lie again, "You shall not surely die!"
The preacher, who is presently living in Romans 7, is always looking for an excuse to live according to the flesh. Why?
Because, he says that is the best we can do while still in this body.
His hope is that someday living in the spirit will be possible, after we die!
However, God has given the solution to the flesh in Romans 8.
Still, this requires that we “walk in the Spirit” but the natural man cannot accept that doctrine!
Why?
What we discover is that the flesh is ALWAYS hostile to the Spirit.
Most “men of the flesh,” who are still living in first Adam, refuse to admit their necessity of the Holy Spirit or to experience Him in His full New Covenant capacity.
What is their reasoning? “*All these things passed away with the last Apostle.*”
If what the Bible says is true, then Romans 6 is a crucial chapter in the Christian/ Kingdom Life and is essential in fulfilling God's Predestined Purpose.
Of course the shed Blood and the Redemption of Calvary must be a reality before Romans 6 has any power to deliver us.
Also, our original faith must still be “living” and actively working to experience any and all of these other Foundations.
We must point out here, very clearly, that Romans 6, in itself, is not the solution to all of man’s problems he inherited from first Adam.
This is why all the other six (6) Foundations are also necessary and each must be our actual experience. Why?
Because, all these seven (7) Outer Court preparations are interlaced together with one another so that each one is contributing and adding to the other.
This whole Book of Romans is presenting the one goal of salvation which is incorporated within God’s Purpose.
Therefore, the complete book should be seen together as presenting one salvation.
Romans 6 is the preparation for Romans 8.
The Romans 7 experience is the result of stopping short of receiving all the provisions of Roman 6.
The solution to the Romans 7 failure is by **going on** to the Fullness of the Holy Spirit presented by the Romans 8 understanding.
Romans 6 is not the **whole revelation of water baptism** but is that section that deals with the old Adam and his sin factory and those things that remain AFTER forgiveness of sins.
This understanding destroys the concept that **the new birth of the new inner man** is all that is relevant for the believer.
We must remember that God's Eternal Purpose was established before man was created and preceded the fall of man.

God's Purpose was in His heart and in His foreknowledge before the foundation of the world.

The fall of man never changed His Eternal Purpose!

God's purpose for man was set into motion at the original Genesis one creation of man.

The earth was the location of this purpose that was to be fulfilled by man.

Adam was originally created to fulfill God's Purpose but he failed.

God's predestined plan will not be complete until "**the new species man**" fulfills God's original Purpose.

The first Adam did not develop so he could fulfill God's purpose!

Now, because of the fall of Adam, he never can fulfill it and is eliminated from it.

That limitation also includes all those born of the first Adam or who continue to participate in his fallen nature and character.

None of this process of "perfection/completeness" can possibly come to a final conclusion until **the new species of man, the new inner man**, has fully completed God's Purpose!

Neither Israel nor the world system is the time table for the end time.

God is NOT going to pull the plug and end it until His Original Purpose is fulfilled.

Forgiveness of sins is the first step in the restoration of man but certainly not the final step.

The old Adam, in each one of us, must be dealt with by death and burial and that is without exception! Why?

For the forgiveness of sins? No!

But so we can fulfill God's Eternal Purpose!

This old Adam, with his life and his old nature and fallen character, is the stumbling block that keeps us from fulfilling God's original purpose.

Those who hold to the doctrine that "all things are made new" when we receive Jesus Christ as personal Savior, have not accurately evaluated the truth of Scripture!

The visible church is the glaring evidence and the proof is in its present pitiful condition.

Rom 6:1 What shall we say then? **Are we to continue in sin** that Grace might increase?

Paul's teaching here is focused upon those who are born again but continue to live in sin.

God's abundance of grace was even used as an excuse to live in the flesh and to continue in sin in the days of Paul.

The singular mantra today is "*still go ahead and do it because God will forgive you out of His Grace and Mercy.*"

"*God knows my heart, I would if I could but I can't*", is another excuse that is rejected by God. Why?

Because, God has given those great and magnificent Promises and so much provision in the New Covenant that NO EXCUSE is valid.

Paul refuted this error "of super grace" by saying;

*"Shall we continue in sin? May it never be! How shall **we who died to sin** still live in it?"*

But, if this is true, "when did we die to sin?"

The popular religious interpretation is that "death" happens when we leave this earth?

Rom 6:3 Or do you not know that all of us who have been **baptized into Christ Jesus** have been **baptized into His death?**

2 Cor 5:14 For the Love of Christ controls us, having concluded this, **that One died for all, therefore all died;**

When Jesus Christ died on Calvary, He died for the whole human race.

He was God's acceptable Sacrifice for sins of all men.

His Blood cleanses the sins of all those who believe.

Our own experiential faith in Christ's Sacrifice is required to be forgiven of our past sins.

Now, in Romans 6 **forgiveness of past sins** is not in view but **freedom from present sin**.

Freedom from "SIN, singular," comes through death and burial.

Once we are dead, we are freed from sin.

God's method is to include us in Christ and His death.

Therefore:

- we are baptized **INTO CHRIST JESUS** and at the same time
- we are **BAPTIZED (immersed) INTO HIS DEATH AND HIS BURIAL**.

Rom 6:7 for he who **has died is freed from sin**.

To say that baptism does nothing for man is gross ignorance.

Following Paul's revelation of baptism, he sums up its experiential reality within the teaching in Romans 6 and reveals baptism's obvious purpose.

Romans 6:12-13

- 12 Therefore do not let "sin" reign in your mortal body that you should obey its lusts,
13 and do not go on presenting the members of your body to sin as instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves to God as those alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God.

From this we see that **the properly baptized believer must take a continuous and active part in his baptism and his deliverance by a daily presenting himself to God as one who is alive from the dead.** (death is past tense)

Our baptism is a past event but **the effective result of our baptism is in a daily participation in our death (old man) and burial with Christ.**

Baptism then is a "final" burial of what we inherited from first Adam.

Death is not complete until there is burial.

We don't just leave dead people lying around.

God ordained that the corpse should be buried before sundown.

When the burial of our outward body, in this earth is complete, that person's natural life has reached its final conclusion in this earth realm.

From God's Kingdom viewpoint, Baptism is the conclusion of our old life in the first Adam.

One mistake that is obvious is that Baptism is NOT just a burial of the body of the outward man by getting wet, but a death and burial of the old fallen person who lives in the body which got wet.

Baptizing the outward body of a person is of little benefit if nothing happens on the inside.

Unfortunately this has been the experience of multitudes of believers who have gotten the body wet and thought that was experiencing a valid baptism.

Rom 6:4 Therefore we have been **buried with Him through baptism into death**, in order that as Christ was raised from the dead through the Glory of the Father, so we too might walk in **newness of life**.

Being dead and buried is a proper conclusion for the old Adam and his sin nature.

However, we are no good to God or to His Eternal Purpose if we are just dead and buried.

Now **we must be resurrected into a whole new kind of life** that first Adam rejected.

Adam actually eliminated himself from God's Purpose. Why?

Because after death set in he could never know anything about that higher Life.

That Life was found in the Tree of Life which Adam rejected.

This Tree contained the (ZOE) Life of God which is Eternal Life.

Jesus Christ was also raised from the dead by the Glory of the Father.

Rom 8:11 But if the **Spirit of Him Who raised Jesus from the dead** dwells in you, **He Who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give Life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit Who indwells you.**

Raised by the Glory of the Father is raised by the Holy Spirit!

It was the Holy Spirit Who raised Christ Jesus from the dead.

This is the exact same Holy Spirit which also raises us from the dead and imparts to us this ZOE Life of God.

To insist that we receive this Life before resurrection, which follows this death and burial, is to close our eyes to the reality of an EXCHANGED Life.

This is VERY clear in the Scriptures.

Rom 6:5 For if we have become united with Him in the likeness of His death, certainly we shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection.

Raising out of Baptism is when we are united with Him in the likeness of His resurrection.

This is not speaking of receiving Him as personal Savior as some teach.

Without death there is no need AND no opportunity for resurrection.

However, if we are united with Him in the likeness of His death we shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection.

That means we will be raised up into the newness of HIS RESURRECTION LIFE by the Holy Spirit.

Romans 6:6-7

6 knowing this, that our **old self was crucified with Him**, that **our body of sin might be done away with**, that we should no longer be slaves to sin;

7 **for he who has died is freed from sin.**

Our old self, that was born of the first Adam, was a slave to sin.

Sin was a nature that inhabited our body, soul and spirit.

Sin was a part of our person and we could not ever be free from it.

God ordained that the soul that sinned should surely die.

Following Genesis 3 there were no plea bargains, no excuses and no remedies outside of God's provisions. Why?

There was no escape from death and no exceptions.

"But, wasn't there forgiveness?" This is debatable!

In the Old Testament there was a covering of sin but no way to **take sin away!**

This was solved in the New Covenant by the sacrifice of Jesus.

1 John 3:5 And you know that He appeared in order **to take away sins**; and in Him there is no sin.

Heb 9:26 Otherwise, He would have needed to suffer often since the foundation of the world; but now once at the consummation of the ages He has been manifested **to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.**

This clearly means that there is NO excuse to sin if we have fully participated in the provision of God, the Foundations and the full Sacrifice of Calvary.

Rom 5:12 Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned.

The sentence of death is upon all men because all have sinned.

Thank God, **we can choose the day of our death and get on with living for God.**

The day we die is the day we are freed from sin.

We are not speaking about forgiveness of sins but being freed from the body of sin inherited from the old Adam.

If that “**body**” of sin (not the outer body) is done away with, we are freed from the slavery to sin.

We can still commit “sins” if we want to but we don't have to.

If we go on sinning it is because we want to and not because we have to.

The slavery to sin is broken in proper water baptism because a personal death to the sin nature has taken place.

Burial brings our slavery to sin to a final conclusion.

Romans 6:8-9

8 Now if we have **died with Christ**, we believe that we shall also **live with Him**,
9 knowing that **Christ, having been raised from the dead**, is never to die again; **death no longer is master over Him.**

It is appointed to man to die once.

We can't escape that first death but thank God we can't die twice.

Therefore, once we die, death has no more power over us.

There **is** a fear of death up until the time we die. After death passes, fear also passes.

After we die, death is no longer master over us.

Death brings the fear of death to a conclusion.

Of course this is not speaking of the death of the physical body but the FEAR of death!

Rom 6:10 For the death that He died, He died to sin, once for all;
but the life that He lives, He lives to God.

Death brings a conclusion to “sin”, once for all.

The popular concept is that

“After we are born again God no longer sees our sins. He just looks at Jesus and declares us righteous with His righteousness.”

Romans 6 is about victory over “sin” and not about forgiveness of “sins.”

This is about being dead to “sin” but alive to God in Christ Jesus.

Rom 6:22 But now **having been freed from “sin” and enslaved to God**, you derive your benefit, resulting in sanctification, and the outcome, **eternal life.**

One problem with the failure to manifest the Christian Life is with those who want to be freed from sin but are not willing to be enslaved to God.

Doing your own thing will sooner or later end up in more “sins”! Why?

The “sin factory” has not been shut down, permanently!

Romans 6:14 to 23 has to do with sin and how we get free from “SIN.”

This is not speaking about forgiveness of sins but victory over “sin”, singular.

The wages of sin is still death and separation even if you believe something about Jesus.

This is an eternal fact hidden from much of the visible church out of ignorance by the “ministries.”

The first verses of Romans 7 are continuing the same thought and teaching of Romans 6. To accept the chapter division as a whole new and separate thought clouds the revelation of water baptism.

In this teaching Paul uses the doctrine of marriage from the Old Covenant Law to show another aspect of what happens in baptism.

We should remember that these chapter divisions were established by man long after the letters were sent and NOT set there by God!

Romans 7:2-3

- 2 For the married woman is bound **by law** to her husband while he is living; but **if her husband dies**, she is released from **the law concerning the husband**.
- 3 So then if, **while her husband is living, she is joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress**; but if her husband dies, she is free from the law, so that she is not an adulteress, though she is joined to another man.

God's Plan is one woman with one man and one man with one woman.

Outside of that relationship the Law of Moses calls it adultery.

However, this part of Romans 7 is NOT speaking about divorce and re-marriage but how to get free from **the Law of marriage**.

Rom 7:4 Therefore, my brethren, **you also were made to die to the Law through the Body of Christ**, that you might be joined to another, to Him Who was raised from the dead, that we might bear fruit for God.

It might be clearer if we review the story given.

This "woman" would like to get free of her husband. (The Law)

If he would just die she could at last be free. However, this guy (the Law) will not die.

Then she realizes that if she could die, get buried and then get resurrected she could be joined to another that would treat her better. (That is so she could be joined to Christ)

The application is this;

We not only have to die to sin but also die to **the law that defines sin**.

Before we participated in Jesus Christ, we were under the Laws of God for fallen man.

We cannot divorce from the Law or ignore the Law.

Therefore, we MUST **die to the law** to be freed from it.

When we are dead, **the law** no longer has jurisdiction over us.

Just being dead to the law is not the solution to God's Eternal Purpose.

If we are going to be fruitful for God **we must be married to another**.

That is to Jesus Christ Who has been raised from the dead.

Baptism must result in our producing fruit for God through our union with Jesus Christ in Resurrection Life.

We are not resurrected into some heavenly realm, above the clouds, so we can do our own thing.

We are resurrected so **that we might be joined to Him Who is raised from the dead**.

"Single Christians" are not in God's plans.

We must be married to the Law or be joined to Christ. These are the ONLY alternatives!

We MUST be JOINED to Jesus by Life in order to bear fruit for God and THAT is the reason for "MAXIMUM EFFORT TO PRODUCE MINIMUM RESULTS."

The Law refuses to die. In fact not one jot or title will pass from the Law!

Therefore, how we can ever be married to another?

Jesus is NOT an adulterer and nothing has passed from the Law so how can we be joined to Him?

Since the Law will NOT die, it only leaves us to die and be buried because only this frees us from the Law.

Rom 7:6 But now we have been **released from the Law, having died to that** by which we were bound, **so that we serve in newness of the Spirit and not in oldness of the letter.**

Before we can **serve God in the Spirit**, we MUST FIRST **get free from the Law that defines sin**.

Otherwise we will always be bound to the letter of the Law.

This is not a small or isolated problem in the church.

In some groups they create their own laws but have the same problem with these laws as with the former laws of Moses.

In these churches DEATH and BURIAL are unknown as a freedom from the Law and then keeping the LAWS become impossible.

If our death, burial and resurrection (that is supposed to take place in baptism) does not **place us into the reality of the newness of the Spirit**, we will be bound by rules and regulations.

Either we will create our own laws or submit to others' laws.

He who walks in the Spirit has no need of rules and regulations.

Those who continue to "walk in the flesh" **must** have rules and regulations or they will have no idea how to walk.

This is the curse of rejecting the fullness of the Holy Spirit and not moving from the actual experience of Romans 6 into the actual experience of Romans 8.

This transition will NEVER happen until we have passed through God's Provision of death and burial and **then in Resurrection Life**.

We CANNOT walk in the Spirit if we are still living by the old life or just living IN THE FLESH.

To sum up Romans 6 we could say that even though we are forgiven of past "sins" (plural), we will still be a slave to "sin," (singular), **as long as we are still alive in the character, nature and attributes of first Adam.**

The only way of escape the "sin" problem is to:

- die,
- be buried and
- be resurrected into a different kind of Life.

After we are dead, we are freed from "sin" (singular). Why?

It is because "death" brings to a conclusion our slavery to "sin" (singular).

Once we have truly died in baptism, the fear of physical death is brought to a conclusion.

However, physical death is still a reality!

If we have died with Christ and have been buried in baptism, we (**the new inner man**) cannot die again!

The purpose of water baptism is to die to the past and to live for the future.

It should result in freedom from "slavery to sin" (singular) and it should result in the next step of being enslaved to God.

Baptism MUST result in a death to the Law or we will never be able to serve God in the Spirit!

This is NOT a metaphor, it is NOT a symbol, it is NOT a testimony and it is NOT a ritual!
Baptism is a life-altering change and a birth into a new dimension in which we can now serve God.

Baptism should birth us into a life of obedience to God.

We were once obedient to sin but now we must become obedient to God.

We were slaves to sin but now we must become slaves to righteousness.

That is the difference between the old life (old man) and the new Life (new creation man).

If we refuse to be enslaved to God we will continue to experience the reality of Romans 7 and walk in the flesh.

Then, like the visible church, we need to relegate Romans 8 to the Millennium because it is impossible to live that way in the here and now.

Water baptism will do what it is supposed to do if we are truly:

- dead,
- buried,
- resurrected, and
- enslaved to God.

The real goal of water baptism is to be married, joined in one spirit, to Jesus Christ, in that same Resurrection LIFE.

1 Corinthians 10:1-11

- 1 For I do not want you to be unaware, brethren, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and **all passed through the sea;**
- 2 and **all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea;**
- 3 and all ate the same spiritual food;
- 4 and all drank the same spiritual drink, for they were drinking from a spiritual rock which followed them; and the Rock was Christ.
- 5 Nevertheless, with most of them God was not well-pleased; for they were laid low in the wilderness.
- 6 **Now these things happened as examples for us, that we should not crave evil things, as they also craved.**
- 7 And do not be idolaters, as some of them were; as it is written, "The people sat down to eat and drink, and stood up to play."
- 8 Nor let us act immorally, as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell in one day.
- 9 Nor let us try the Lord, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the serpents.
- 10 Nor grumble, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the destroyer.
- 11 **Now these things happened to them as an example, and they were written for our instruction, upon whom the ends of the ages have come.**

Each of these experiences that Israel had in coming out of Egypt and entering into Canaan **are types, shadows and examples for the Christian life.**

Egypt is a picture of the world system.

Pharaoh is a picture of Satan.

Moses is a type of our deliverer.

The Passover Lamb is a picture of Christ Jesus.

The cloud is a picture of the Holy Spirit.

The Red Sea is a picture of baptism.

As long as Israel was on the west bank of the Red Sea they were still in Egypt and therefore under the authority and the control of Pharaoh.

He had the power of life or death over Israel!

The only way of escape from that bondage was through the Red Sea.

As they approached the banks, the cloud that was over them came down and passed back over them, immersing them in the cloud. They were baptized in the cloud.

When Moses struck the waters with his rod, the waters parted and stood up like a wall.

(Psalm 78:13) When they passed between “the walls of water” they were baptized into Moses.

He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; And He made the waters stand up like a heap. They passed through the Red Sea, by faith, as it stood up like a wall and they were baptized into Moses' authority.

As long as Israel was in Egypt they were under Pharaoh's authority.

When they passed over to the wilderness, they were baptized into Moses' authority.

The authority over their lives changed at water baptism.

We are not baptized into Moses but into Jesus Christ and at baptism we come under His authority.

The authority over our life changes from Satan to Jesus Christ at baptism.

At baptism we come out of the world system and begin our walk into the Purpose of God.

There was also a MASS DEATH which took place as Pharaoh and his great army perished in the waters of Baptism. This crossing became a foundation for Israel.

However, just like we saw in the other verses in 1 Corinthians 10, there are many things to discourage us and cause us to fail in fulfilling God's Purpose.

God said "The enemies that you see today, you will not see again forever".

Pharaoh's army was destroyed at the Red Sea.

Still, there are many other enemies waiting as they made their way to Mount Sinai, into Canaan and on into God's Purpose for Israel.

Israel was saved by the blood and they were saved by the water.

They were saved by the manna from heaven and they were saved by the water out of the rock.

They were saved from Amalek's army by faith and prayer.

Now they could testify to their escape, and to victory and to their new found freedom.

God was their God and He looked after them for their good!

However, they craved evil things, they were idolaters, they acted frivolously, they acted immorally, they tried the Lord, and they grumbled and complained against God.

This was by those who had found a new freedom to pursue a new destiny.

They were, in effect, the “CASUAL CHRISTIANS” today who have their sins forgiven.

They have experienced new freedom and can testify to “being saved.”

However, like Israel, they NEVER inherit the Promises of God.

Like Israel, they NEVER went back to Egypt but they NEVER entered into Canaan.

After being freed from Egypt, they died in the wilderness.

They never walked in the Christian / Kingdom Life or brought their lives under the Sovereign Authority of Christ Jesus.

Many new believers never even make it to Mount Sinai which is a metaphor of the

Baptism with the Holy Spirit.

Mount Sinai is a type of Pentecost and that feast was kept on the fiftieth day after Passover and celebrates their visitation by God at Mount Sinai.

1 Cor 10:11 Now these things **happened to them as an example**, and they were written **for our instruction, upon whom the ends of the ages have come.**

We, like them, may have had many experiences within the provision of God but still have several character faults and defects.

As we continue to walk into the Purpose of God, it is necessary for God to:

- adjust,
- rectify and
- change many things in our lives.

One of the great changes that is necessary is turning us from a self-centered life to a God-centered Life.

1 Peter 3:18-21

18 For **Christ also died for “sins” once for all**, the just for the unjust, in order **that He might bring us to God**, having been put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit;

19 in which also He went and made proclamation to the spirits {now} in prison,
20 who once **were disobedient**, when the patience of God kept waiting in **the days of Noah**, during the construction of the ark, in which a few, that is, eight persons, were brought safely through {the} water.

21 And **corresponding to that, baptism now saves you** - not the removal of dirt from the flesh, but an appeal to God for a good conscience - through **the resurrection of Jesus Christ**,

Noah and his family entered into the ark before the flood began.

This is another picture of water baptism. This, also, is recorded as an example for us.

In the days of Noah the earth became so corrupt that God could no longer look upon it.

Everywhere there were the signs of total immorality, depravity and the gross sins of the people were the evidence of their failure!

God decided He had to destroy ALL the inhabitants to rid the earth of “sin (singular).”

When the earth was under the dominion of angels, God submerged the whole earth in water for centuries.

In Genesis one God restored the earth out of the water and began anew.

Now, many years later, God must cleanse the earth again by submerging the inhabitants in a flood of water.

However, God “SAVED” eight souls by placing them in the Ark.

This was the only way He could deal with the “sin problem” of that generation!

God dealt with them by death and burial! (This is NOT a matter of forgiveness of sins)

God judged the world through Noah! Why?

God found one righteous man by which he could judge the unrighteousness of the people.

Noah was a man who was righteous in God's sight.

God's original Purpose was not to destroy mankind but through mankind to fulfill His Purpose which He predestined before the world was.

However, to rid the earth of corruption, He had to destroy mankind in order to

finally judge their sin.

However, through this “baptism into death” in Noah’s time, God could destroy the corruption of the world system but still preserve the Adamic race through Noah by placing him and his family in the ark.

This appears to be a very radical and final solution to sin but this reveals to us how God will free the earth from the present corruption.

The final judgement will come to the world at the end of the Millennial Reign of Christ Jesus and His saints.

Christ Jesus IS our Ark of safety.

Therefore, God told Noah to build an ark for the saving of his family.

Noah built the ark and continued to preach righteousness.

2 Pet 2:5 and did not spare the ancient world, but preserved **Noah, a preacher of righteousness**, with seven others, when He brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly;

The world mocked both Noah and his message of rain, because, at that time, they had never seen rain. Still, the rains began to fall and the waters began to rise.

Noah and his family were in the ark and it says that God shut the door so there were no latecomers to be saved! In the days of Noah 100% of the people were baptized.

Most drowned because they were baptized outside of the ark.

Only those who were inside the ark were saved.

This shows us that all who are baptized outside of Jesus Christ are still lost.

Baptism is "Into Jesus Christ," or into the Ark.

As the water rose, the ark began to float. The earth was under water.

However, when the water receded again the ark had moved to a new and distant land.

It did NOT return or rest again in the old land but had traveled to a whole different land.

When Noah and his family came out of the ark they walked out into a completely new life.

The old things had disappeared and all new things had come.

However they carried the same life of Adam with them when they came out of the ark.

In this same way, baptism now saves us.

It is not just a washing of the flesh but it is an appeal to God for a new, clean and active conscience.

The conscience comes alive and begins to function again following proper water baptism.

A good conscience is requisite for us to identify the Will of God and to reveal our hidden sins.

The new conscience is also a powerful tool to avoid the snares of the Devil.

This existence of a working “conscience” is another evidence of a proper baptism.

If it is evident that there is **no new conscience** it indicates there was no proper death and burial so there was no Resurrection Life.

It is in this Resurrection Life that the good conscience actually works.

There is another picture for us in the Tabernacle of Moses that is revealed in the laver.

Exodus 40:12-14

12 "Then you shall bring Aaron and his sons to the doorway of the tent of meeting and **wash them with water.**

13 "And you shall put **the holy garments on Aaron** and anoint him and consecrate him, that he may minister as a priest to Me.

14 " And you shall bring his sons and put tunics on them.

It appears that every believer must be constantly reminded that God has called all New Covenant believers into a valid and living Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

This is the Priesthood of the Kingdom of Priests who will receive the Kingdom and possess the Kingdom forever.

This Priesthood is made up of our High Priest Who is Head and His grown and mature sons who make up His Body!

This initial washing in the laver followed the removing of the old garments.

This washing is a picture of baptism which was to prepare the priests to approach God for service.

The priests' garments were placed upon them following this washing, not before!

The next experience following the new garments was the anointing with the Holy Oil.

This anointing was not upon the flesh of the priests but was only upon the priestly garments.

Therefore, the anointing followed the application of the priestly garments.

In other words the Fullness of the Anointing follows the full clothing of the priests within the priests' garments.

However, this was not All the preparation required of the priests.

To be clear; speaking about any of the priests' garments before the complete washing in the laver is foolishness.

Without first experiencing proper Baptism, speaking about the garments of the priests is foolishness.

In addition to this initial cleansing there was the continual washing each time the priests passed the laver.

The continual washing was so they would not die!

Exodus 30:18-21

- 18 "You shall also make a laver of bronze, with its base of bronze, for washing; and you shall put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and you shall put water in it.
- 19 And Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet from it;
- 20 when they **enter the tent** of meeting, they shall wash with water, that **they may not die**; or when they **approach the altar** to minister, by offering up in smoke a fire sacrifice to the Lord.
- 21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that **they may not die**; and it shall be a perpetual statute for them, for Aaron and his descendants throughout their generations."

Following the initial washing there was the continual washing.

This was not a washing of the whole body but just the hands and feet.

Once they were clean, they only had to wash their hands and their feet.

John 13:8-10

- 8 Peter said to Him, "Never shall You wash my feet!" Jesus answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me."
- 9 Simon Peter said to Him, "**Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.**"
- 10 Jesus said to him, "He who has bathed needs only to wash his feet, but is completely clean; and you are clean, but not all *of you.*"

These Scriptures appear to be very innocent verses, that have no application to us, until we really look into the total Scripture and other verses that tell us of this continual washing.

Ephesians 5:26-27

26 that He might sanctify her, **having cleansed her by the washing of water with the Word,**

27 that He might present to Himself the Church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she should be holy and blameless.

Once we have been baptized, there is the continual washing of water with the Word.

This washes our doing (hands) and our walk (feet).

Whether we call this sanctification or God's dealings with us or growing up in all things into Christ, the result is the same, **a continuous cleansing.**

This is NOT a once for all time event!

The real question is this:

“Do these things represent optional things or are they essential things for the Christian Life if we expect to be presented to Jesus without spot or wrinkle?”

If should be obvious that NONE of these things are optional!

While this study may seem to be repetitive and extremely detailed, we want to point out why all these “other things” practiced and preached by the visible church are irrelevant if the seven (7) Foundations are not accurately laid as experiences.

During the Charismatic movement we paid no attention to any of these things.

If someone spoke in tongues, it was assumed nothing more needed to be done.

Gal 3:27 For all of you who were **baptized into Christ** have **clothed yourselves with Christ.**

Baptism is **into** Jesus Christ.

When we are "IN CHRIST" we are clothed with Christ, as with a garment.

Another translation says "have put on Christ as a garment".

The priests were clothed with the new priestly garments following the initial washing in the laver.

The dual experience of the Christian / Kingdom Life is first "Christ in us" and then "us in Christ".

“Christ in us” is our born again experience.

This experience begins when we receive the Sperma of God.

This is the Living and Abiding Word of God and is Christ in us!

When we enter into a genuine “baptism into Christ”, this Baptism is "us in Christ" or submerged in Christ.

John 1:12 But **as many as received Him**, to them He gave the right to become children of God, {even} to those who believe in His Name,

Eph 1:4 just as He chose us **in Him** before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before Him in love.

Eph 1:7 **In Him** we have redemption through His Blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the Riches of His Grace,

1 John 2:28 And now, little children, **abide in Him**, so that when He appears, we may have confidence and not shrink away from Him in shame at His coming.

1 John 3:24 And the one who keeps His Commandments **abides in Him**, and **He in him**. And we know by this that **He abides in us**, by the Spirit Whom He has given us.

John had the insight to recognize that to abide "in Him" requires that we keep His Commandments.

He also saw that we must abide "in Him" if we are going to be ready for the coming of the Lord.

We are baptized "into Him" but it is by obedience that we abide "in Him".

When we receive Him, the Word of God, He abides "in us" but **we also must be diligent to "abide in Him"**.

It is clear that there are multiple experiences in Christ and NOT **a once** for all time experience that is being taught.

Col 2:12 having been **buried with Him in baptism**, in which you were also **raised up with Him** through faith in the working of God, Who raised Him from the dead.

Baptism outside of "**faith in the working of God**" produces very little in our lives.

The resurrection that is supposed to follow death and burial requires "**faith in the working of God.**"

For that reason baby baptism must be rejected. Why?

Babies can exercise no faith, make no decisions and demonstrate no obedience in the baptism. Therefore they cannot qualify for baptism.

Baptism should also set us firmly into God's Purpose, experientially.

Luke 7:30 But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected God's Purpose for themselves, not having been **baptized by John**.

Surely, the baptism of John was a very little thing in the eyes of the Pharisees and the lawyers. John seemed to be some kind of radical that dressed in strange clothes and ate strange things and lived in the wilderness.

They were the theologians of their day.

Nevertheless, they cut themselves off from the Purpose of God simply by **refusing John's baptism**.

They could go NO FURTHER simply because they rejected John's baptism which was a baptism of repentance, saying "repent and believe in Jesus!"

How much more ignorant is our rejection of our Baptism into Christ?

Mark 16:16 He who **has believed** and has been **baptized** shall be saved; but he who has disbelieved shall be condemned.

We have never been authorized to tell anyone they are saved before they have "believed" and have been baptized.

That means having a valid "Baptism" which followed "believing the Gospel of the Kingdom!" Why?

That was the ONLY Gospel they were authorized to preach.

In Acts 1 it is clear the "only Gospel they were authorized to preach is the Gospel of the Kingdom."

When they believed THAT Gospel they were baptized.

ACTS 2:38 And Peter said to them, "**Repent**, and let each of you **be baptized** in the Name of Jesus Christ for **the forgiveness of your sins**; and you shall receive the Gift of the Holy Spirit.

ACT 22:16 And now why do you delay? Arise, and **be baptized**, and wash away your sins, calling on His Name.'

Faith is not a passive and dormant thing.

Faith must result in action to be valid faith.

Faith without a following action is dead faith.

Works without faith are dead works!

True faith in the sacrifice of the Lord Jesus Christ AND Faith in the Government of the Kingdom should come alive **when there is a valid baptism.**

Baptism is the action that expresses our faith in Christ's sacrifice and activates that tremendous provision to become our actual experience.

Acts 8:12 But when they believed Philip preaching the good news about **the Kingdom of God and the Name of Jesus Christ**, they were **being baptized**, men and women alike.

When these "believers" believed BOTH the Kingdom of God AND the Name of Jesus they were permitted to be baptized.

He who believes the Gospel AND is Baptized shall be saved.

Heb 10:22 Let us draw near with a sincere heart in **full assurance of faith**, having **our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience** and **our bodies washed with pure water.**

- Baptism then is not a public testimony.
- It is not an outward sign of an inward change.
- It is not a baptism into a church, it is NOT a metaphor.
- It is not a ritual.
- It is not a ritual bath as in other religions.
- It is NOT getting the outer man wet.
- Baptism is NOT another man-made option.

Baptism is an integral part of the Christian / Kingdom Life

Baptism is designed by God to produce something essential that is real and eternal in our lives.

We cannot take the next step into God's Eternal Purpose without a valid baptism.

Here are the 20 things that we have covered about Baptism in this study.

- (1) Baptism is an immersion into the death of Jesus Christ.
- (2) Baptism is an immersion into a death to sin.
- (3) It cuts us loose from the old nature of first Adam.
- (4) It destroys the "body of sin" or the sin factory.
- (5) It is a personal burial into the death of Christ Jesus.
- (6) It is the preparation for resurrection into Christ.
- (7) It frees us from slavery to sin that is in our members.
- (8) It frees us from the fear of death because we can only die once.
- (9) We are freed from sin so that we can be enslaved to God, or our preparation for Consecration.
- (10) Death and burial sets us free from the law of sin and death so we can serve in newness of the Spirit.
- (11) Baptism is our escape through death and burial from the world system.
- (12) Baptism loosens us from Satan's authority.
- (13) Baptism brings us under the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ.

- (14) Baptism is another step into God's Purpose.
- (15) At baptism God provides us with a good conscience.
- (16) Baptism is our first obedience to the Word of God.
- (17) At baptism we are clothed with Christ (as with a garment).
- (18) Baptism brings to a conclusion all that was before so that in Christ Jesus all things can become new.
- (19) Baptism is one of the Foundations of the Christian life.
- (20) God will not permit us to go on to maturity until the Foundations are complete.
(Hebrews 6:1-2)

Until we can accept the fact that baptism is essential and exercise faith in all the provision of God released in baptism, we will not be able to exercise faith to experience all the benefits of baptism in our actual experience.

The tragedy is that the other Foundations will not be activated until our baptism is authentic. This lack of reality has been the experience of too much of the church.

Since very little was expected by the act of being baptized, very little was experienced in baptism.

Therefore, the church has developed a doctrine that nothing much happens in baptism.

It is, therefore, assumed that baptism is just a public testimony about our "salvation!"

It is assumed, therefore, that baptism can't be very important.

Since some groups acknowledge that baptism is one of the "sacraments" of the church, they concede that it would be good to do it sometime, before we die.

Therefore, not much relevance is placed upon whether there is any faith exercised in baptism because all the emphasis is upon the act and the water.

They conclude that how we were baptized is not important if we got wet.

If this was true, baptism before we have faith or after we have faith is irrelevant.

Since "immersion or burial" in baptism is not convenient in many groups, sprinkling the water or touching the forehead with water is considered as sufficient.

According to this doctrine, any water used, in any manner, at any time, by any person, is a valid baptism.

Using any water, in any way, is then considered the same as burial in the water.

Of course we should know it is not "the water" that does the work but **it is our faith in His death and burial that is the essential part we play in participating in Calvary.**

All these essential Foundations also are activated through our obedience to the Word of God and by holding to the great and magnificent Promises of God by faith.

This is what brings the Promises into our experience.

Repentance prepares the heart to believe what God has said in His Word is true and that everything will happen just as He said.

Baptism outside of repentance, faith and a born-again experience produces nothing real in our life!

That is why we hear "nothing happened in my life when I was baptized."

This is the testimony of many who were not properly baptized.

Being "baptized" into our personal death and burial is still NOT Christian baptism.

This is a common error and misplaced faith!

Proper baptism is ONLY into Christ's death and burial.

This really sounds strange today because at the time of Calvary we weren't even born.

However, this IS God's Plan and is the foundational experience through which we get free from first Adam and his fallen life!

We can't help feeling sorry for all the multitudes that were baptized out of obedience to some church ordinance or church requirement but without any clear understanding of what was supposed to happen.

They, therefore, could not exercise faith or even know what to believe and, consequently, very little was experienced as a life changing reality.

The natural man, baptizing a natural man, into natural water, out of a natural ordinance, can only, at best, produce something natural, in the natural realm.

It might qualify for some church membership or some other natural requirement, like preparing for a natural ministry, but be void of power.

Since none of this "ritual in religious baptism" was designed by God, it produces VERY little!

May God open our eyes to see into these other eternal Foundations that depend upon our true baptism for us to experience their reality.

For the rocket to be shot to the moon from Cape Canaveral to succeed, EVERY natural law and EVERY law of mathematics and EVERY law of science had to be followed precisely and in the minutest detail.

Otherwise, there was no hope of completing the mission.

All these Laws were built into creation from the very beginning.

If the scientists had ignored one these laws, disaster would have followed.

Most Christians would agree with these various laws and acknowledge they were essential to the success of the project.

Most pastors would agree that if the scientists or mathematicians had made a mistake or just broken one natural law it would have guaranteed that the whole mission would fail.

Then how is it possible that the church can totally ignore God's Spiritual Laws and think that it doesn't matter because of "Grace?"

Somehow they believe that because of God's forgiveness and mercy, we can now ignore His Spiritual Laws without judgement. Why?

They say it is because Jesus removed all Laws at Calvary.

No, that is NOT true!

The Laws of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus were not removed or annulled at Calvary.

The Laws of baptism were not removed but established for all time in their ultimate reality.

The same is true with EVERY foundational experience!

Even though the Laws of Salvation were firmly established at Calvary, the church has been so loose and casual about these laws they could be preaching lies!

Just rearranging these Spiritual Laws to make salvation much easier for the natural man must be identified and rejected as invalid.

This spurious doctrine of "*just say these words and believe this doctrine and you are saved for all time*" is another BIG lie that is boldly preached.

- The Laws of Repentance,

- the Laws of Salvation,
- the Laws of Baptism,
- the Laws of the Spirit and
- the Laws of Consecration,

are regularly ignored or are replaced with an arrangement of human concepts in the church.

Very few even think that this omission is a serious breach of responsibility or that this subverts the Plans of God.

What if we said: “Ignoring one of these Foundations would guarantee us failure in completing the Purpose of God?”

Would that change the focus of the church to insist upon these Foundations as real life experiences?

No! I have shared that “FACT” in several places and warned the “ministers” of how serious this is but I was, in most cases, just ignored.

Why does this attitude prevail in the visible church?

It seems to be because

“We are too busy trying to build a church” that we don’t have time to be bothered with all those Foundations. Just to lay these seven (7) Foundations, as experiences, would require several weeks and we would lose the time required to be out “winning souls” for the Kingdom of God.

Besides, in 500 years of past church history laying these Foundations has not been a BIG priority in the ministries so why is it so important now?

Of course, that is true and that is exactly why the corporate church **has** not come to the maturity of Jesus Christ.

The “ministries” just blame the “believers” because of their apathy and lack of zeal.

However, the maturity of the believers IS responsibility of the “ministers.”

After the Foundations are firmly laid, the responsibility for growth lies with the believers AND the ministers.

They must share the responsibility!

The real question is this “Who will God hold responsible for this travesty at the Judgement Seat of Christ?”

My guess is that the “ministers” who were given this responsibility “for the perfecting of the saints,” will be in BIG trouble.

Will that excuse the poor believers who were so misdirected? No! Why?

They have the Bible and could discover the Truth themselves, instead they trust someone else to fulfill their own personal responsibility before God.

What is the result?

They cut themselves off from their predestined calling and have subverted their eternal destiny!

They will suffer the eternal loss, along with the ministers who were irresponsible and unfaithful in their calling!

The SEVEN FOUNDATIONS for the Priesthood

FOUNDATION #5:

RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD

5.1 Resurrection by the Holy Spirit

Clothed with Christ

Installing the Priest's Garments

Functioning within the Garments; Christ!

The Living Garments - That You may NOT Die!

5th Foundation Resurrection from the Dead

Resurrection by the Holy Spirit Clothed with Christ Installing the Priest's Garments Functioning within the Garments; Christ! The Living Garments - That You may NOT Die!

Leo Fenton (2013-2018)

Galatians 3:27-28

27 For all of you who were **baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ.**

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free man, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus.

This “clothing” is obviously NOT speaking about “clothing” the outward man, the old man or the natural man because among natural persons there are all these distinctions.

However, in **the new inner man**, who after Christ is created in the image of God, there is and can be NO distinction because **the new inner man is a new SPECIES of Man** that has NO outward or physical distinctions.

Every New inner man has come from the same Father so there can be NO DISTINCTIONS.

Is there still a distinction in the outer man.

Yes! Paul makes THAT distinction between male and female and between their function in the natural realm.

In ministry, Peter was called to the Jews and Paul was called to the Gentiles.

For you are all one in Christ Jesus surely means that we are ALL of the same species.

The most notable distinction remains, which is monumental.

That is the distinction between the old species, Adam, and **the New Species, Christ.**

The New Species is the same species as Christ Jesus.

Anyone who will be part or a member of His body MUST be of this New Species.

Only those who are of the New Species can be CLOTHED WITH CHRIST! That means that ONLY those who are Clothed With Christ can be Priests of God that are authorized to be clothed with the New Covenant Priesthood Garments.

That indicates that only the “new men” can be Priests after the Order of Melchizedek.

Therefore, this is NOT a priesthood of the outward man but ONLY of **the new inner man.**

Standing before God and Ministering to the Lord then takes on a new dimension.

If all the Garments are properly in place, the ONLY distinction that remains is the maturity of the Priests and the realm in which they will function.

The question is this; Are the priests still in training and preparation or are they now functioning as Members of the Body of Our Great High Priest?

My thesis has been that ALL the “Five Fold Ministries,” that He appoints for the perfection of the saints, will be members of the Body of the High Priest!

This, of course, has been a very controversial statement because of how the Pentecostal movement, the Charismatic movement, the apostolic movement and the prophetic movement interpreted and appointed the five-fold ministries between 1970 and 2000!

In fact, some of these “ministries” (which are called five-fold but are not) are still being appointed today.

The “prophets” have been recognized since the early 1900's.

The “Pastors” have been appointed since Martin Luther in 1517.

The ministry of the evangelist / apostle / missionary has been recognized since the missionary movement in the 1700's.

The "ministry" of the teacher began to be recognized as a functioning ministry during the Charismatic Movement.

Before that it was called the pastor / teacher ministry.

Few, if any, of these ministries recognized the Gospel of the Kingdom as the real Gospel nor did they recognize the "Body of the High Priest."

It was in 1970 that the "five-fold ministries" began operating as one composite ministry within the Charismatic Movement in this country.

Some of the big conferences, starting in 1970, were presenting this concept of multiple ministries!

Since the Reformation and before MANY "naked ministries" (without proper garments) have been appointed and have been functioning in pulpits all over the world.

I was one of them! I was ministering "naked" and didn't know it.

It seems reasonable to assume that the pitiful condition of the visible church can be attributed to these "naked ministries."

We are defining "naked ministries" as those who are functioning without all the priest's garments in place.

For example all natural men in the church are naked and are without the priest's garments. Why?

The natural man is not qualified to wear the priest's garments.

Of course the natural man can wear natural clothes but the priest's garments can only be properly worn following Baptism, when he is clothed with Christ!

The priest, in preparation, removed the natural garments before he was washed in the laver.

The priest's garments follow Baptism.

That is because **ONLY the new inner man** can ever wear the garments that are acceptable to God and Christ Jesus is the One Who decides who is qualified to function under His Headship.

Also, those who are functioning without all the seven (7) Foundations (preparations) have not yet been qualified for the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

However, it appears that some in the early church and also today had white garments but didn't keep them white or lost them and had to "buy new ones."

Evidently, neither the gold nor the garments are free!

Revelation 3:15-16

15 I know your deeds, that **you are neither cold nor hot**; I would that you were cold or hot.

16 'So because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, **I will spit you out of My mouth.**

Jesus is addressing the casual Christians in the Church that He is building!

These had a good testimony about their blessings but their testimony was a lie.

Their actual condition was FAR from acceptable and if they didn't get things corrected they would be vomited out of His body.

Revelation 3:17 - 18

17 Because you say, "I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing," and you do not know that **you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked,**

18 I advise you to buy from Me gold refined by fire, that you may become rich, and **white garments, that you may clothe yourself, and that the**

shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and eye salve to anoint your eyes, that you may see.

Rev 16:15 “Behold, I am coming like a thief. **Blessed is the one who stays awake and keeps his garments, lest he walk about naked and men see his shame.**”

Nakedness in the natural realm is quite evident and no one should be surprised.

However, in the realm of **the new inner man** this is NOT so obvious.

These casual Christians that Jesus was rebuking were surely surprised that they lacked the proper garments and were “naked.” Why?

They had on natural clothes!

They didn’t even know they were attempting to function naked in a Lampstand Church.

It appears that they ASSUMED they had on the “white garments” in the same way it is “assumed” today.

It seems obvious that Jesus observes the church from a different dimension or realm that the casual believer is not familiar.

The fact that these garments cost something is another great shock.

In addition to that, they had several other problems, that they were unaware of, that prevented them from seeing the true picture.

Their “eyes” were not able to see into that realm where their nakedness was obvious so they had no way of knowing they were naked and had all these other problems.

Then after they had proper garments they were warned to **“stay awake and keep their garments, lest they walk about naked.”**

After we get the garments we must be careful to maintain the garments.

These in Revelation 3 were attempting to function in that Lampstand Church but were still not qualified to be Priests!

When Jesus points out the problem He is VERY direct.

“You are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked.”

“But weren’t these “just believers” of whom no demands were made?

Doesn’t grace cover our nakedness, our wretchedness, our poverty and our shame?

Aren’t the priest’s garments optional.

Doesn’t the Blood hide our wretchedness? Aren’t we clothed with “GRACE?””

The fact that old believers would be asking questions like these today, reveals a serious lack of reality or the lack of truth being delivered by the “ministries.”

It is possible that I make too many comments about the “grace” that is being preached.

However, some of this stuff is so grievous that the error must be pointed out continually.

It seems to be continually necessary to mention that God has called every believer to find their place in that Kingdom of Priests which He predestined to fulfil His Eternal Purpose!

It is NOT a Kingdom of believers but IS a Kingdom of Priests.

Therefore, it is essential that we understand how the Priesthood was prepared and how it functioned!

Some, in full ignorance of simple truth, even complain that “the pastor” has replaced “the priest” so there is no priesthood today.

Revelation 1:5-6

5 and from Jesus Christ, the Faithful Witness, the First-Born of the dead, and the Ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him Who loves us, and released us from our sins by His Blood,

6 and He has made us *to be* **a Kingdom, priests to His God and Father;**
to Him *be* the Glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

Rev 5:10 And Thou hast made them *to be* **a kingdom and priests** to our God;
and they will reign upon the earth.”

1 Peter 2:5 you also, as living stones, are being **built up as a spiritual house for
a holy priesthood,** to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God
through Jesus Christ.

1 Peter 2:9 But you are A CHOSEN RACE, **A royal PRIESTHOOD,** A HOLY
NATION, A PEOPLE FOR *God's* OWN POSSESSION, that you may
proclaim the excellencies of Him Who has called you out of darkness
into His marvellous Light;

Psalms 132:13-16

13 For **the LORD has chosen Zion; He has desired it for His habitation.**

14 “This is My resting place forever; Here I will dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly bless her provision; I will satisfy her needy with bread.

16 **Her priests also I will clothe with salvation;** And her godly ones will
sing aloud for joy.

**To ignore the calling of EVERY believer into the Royal Priesthood is a very
serious blunder when the Scripture is so clear.**

**To assume that ANY priest can minister naked or without the proper garments
is really ignorant.**

Even logic and good sense condemns it!

To assume that the garments are put on at Calvary when we receive the forgiveness of sins is
uninformed at best.

Assuming that we can put on the garments of the priests before the washing (baptism) is
certainly lacking in the knowledge of God's requirements or of His Ways.

Exodus 40:12-15

12 “Then you shall bring Aaron and his sons to the doorway of the tent of meeting
and wash them with water.

13 **And you shall put the holy garments on Aaron and anoint him and
consecrate him, that he may minister as a priest to Me.**

14 **And you shall bring his sons and put tunics on them;**

15 and you shall anoint them even as you have anointed their father, that they
may minister as priests to Me; and their anointing shall qualify them for a
perpetual priesthood throughout their generations.”

Exodus 29:29 “And **the holy garments of Aaron shall be for his sons
after him,** that in them they may be anointed and ordained.

The garments of the high priest are also for his sons in their order.

The Holy Garments are NOT another “doctrinal” option for the true Christian.

**Both the anointing AND the ordination should only be done after we are fully
clothed “in the priest's garments.”**

Our Moses, the Holy Spirit, is supposed to weigh the preparation and make this decision.

It is a terrible offence for man to take that responsibility upon himself, and yet this is
ignorantly practiced regularly. I am also guilty of the same.

Exodus 28:40-43

40 “And for Aaron's sons you shall make tunics; you shall also make sashes for
them, and you shall make caps for them, for glory and for beauty.

- 41 And you shall put them on Aaron your brother and on his sons with him; and you shall anoint them and ordain them and consecrate them, **that they may serve Me** as priests.
- 42 And you shall make for them linen breeches to cover *their* bare flesh; they shall reach from the loins even to the thighs.
- 43 And they shall be on Aaron and on his sons when they enter the tent of meeting, or when they approach the altar to minister in the Holy Place, so that they do not incur guilt and die.
It *shall be* a statute forever to him and to his descendants after him.”

When we examine the requirements that God has placed upon the Priesthood it becomes clear why the Holy Place ministry is still in darkness today.

Each piece of the priest's clothing was and IS essential including the linen breeches (underwear) or they could die.

In so many places the Lampstand and its illumination has been removed from the church and this whole aspect of the Holy Place Life and the Priesthood Ministry no longer functions or even exists.

We might expect to know, at very least, that the hierarchy of the groups were functioning in a valid priesthood capacity!

It is interesting that the priests in the Old Covenant MUST have their head covered.

In the New Covenant, Paul is bold to say that it is a shame for a man to have his head covered. Of course he is speaking of the outward man.

Even the High Priest had his head covered.

In the New Covenant we have **a new inner man who cannot be the Head** so he must have his head covered!

Now, there is ONE New Head over the Body and this is the only acceptable Head for ALL those in the Body of our High Priest.

Every member MUST have his head covered, establishing the fact that “I am NO longer the Head.”

Nevertheless, our High Priest, also, has His head covered because He is NOT the Ultimate Head.

His Father is the Ultimate Head over everything.

Since the Body of our High Priest has ONLY one Head, Christ Jesus, anyone functioning as “another head” must be functioning outside the Body and out from under the Ultimate Head.

He is, therefore, eliminated from the priesthood that is related to the Kingdom of God.

In Exodus 28 there are so many details involving the Priests Garments but we can't investigate them here.

While each is important, at this point they would only confuse the reason for the garments.

No one could “work” or do the ministry without all the specified garments.

The priests “worked” within the garments lest they die!

These background Scriptures can be expanded but let us begin to focus upon the New Covenant application of the Priestly Garments.

The “laying aside of the old garments” signals the abandonment of everything associated with Adam and the old life.

That includes those things that are associated with the old man, Adam, and his “manner of life.”

We want to point out that the old garments speak about the old way of working!

Also, being clothed with Adam can ONLY produce a “wasted life” and a “rejected work.”

The laying aside of the old garments is laying aside EVERYTHING related to the old self, the natural life and its limitations and failures.

Ministering in the old garments is ministering “naked” before God.

Ephesians 4:20-32

- 20 But you did not learn Christ in this way,
21 if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught in Him, just as truth is in Jesus,
22 that, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit,
23 and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind,
24 and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth.
25 Therefore, laying aside falsehood, SPEAK TRUTH, EACH ONE *of you*, WITH HIS NEIGHBOR, for we are members of one another.
26 BE ANGRY, AND *yet* DO NOT SIN; do not let the sun go down on your anger,
27 and do not give the devil an opportunity.
28 Let him who steals steal no longer; but rather let him labour, performing with his own hands what is good, in order that he may have *something* to share with him who has need.
29 Let no unwholesome word proceed from your mouth, but only such *a word* as is good for edification according to the need *of the moment*, that it may give grace to those who hear.
30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamour and slander be put away from you, along with all malice.
32 And be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving each other, just as God in Christ also has forgiven you.

Romans 13:12-14

- 12 The night is almost gone, and the day is at hand. Let us therefore lay aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armour of light.
13 Let us behave properly as in the day, not in carousing and drunkenness, not in sexual promiscuity and sensuality, not in strife and jealousy.
14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh in regard to *its* lusts.

Putting off the Old man and all his corrupted manner of life is NOT complete until we put on Christ and His Divine characteristics and a whole new Christian / Kingdom manner of Life.

Putting on Christ or being clothed with Christ will define the new priestly garments.

Putting on Christ is NOT a doctrinal Statement we are asked to agree with!

Being found naked then is a very serious offense for any believer and one that can cause us to be rejected.

Also, putting off the old garments but failing to put on the New Garments results in nakedness.

Putting on the new inner man is putting on Christ.

This signals that unique Christian experience **when we put on EVERYTHING that is 100% opposite to the characteristics of the old man.**

This transition from old garments to totally New Garments is a process that is called the “normal Christian Life.”

Putting on CHRIST is putting on Life or we could say this Garment is a LIVING GARMENT.

We must STOP thinking of garments in terms of cloth or linen.

Since Christ is both in us and we are in Christ, the Garments which is Christ are made from the Living and Abiding Word of God.

The Anointing of the Holy Spirit is both IN US AND ON US.

This Anointing is upon the Garments and not upon us personally.

The Holy Anointing Oil was forbidden to be put upon the flesh.

Exodus 30:30-33

- 30 “And you shall anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister as priests to Me.
- 31 And you shall speak to the sons of Israel, saying, “This shall be a holy anointing oil to Me throughout your generations.
- 32 **It shall not be poured on anyone’s body, nor shall you make any like it, in the same proportions; it is holy, and it shall be holy to you.**
- 33 Whoever shall mix *any* like it, or whoever puts any of it on a layman, shall be cut off from his people.”

This why we are implying that the next restoration will be so much different from anything seen before!

The “greater works” will manifest from the greater Anointing.

Unfortunately, what is being witnessed in the visible church is NOT normal Christianity.

Why? That is because believing a church doctrine about Jesus, which is “called” salvation, has replaced the understanding that we MUST be clothed with Christ or we are still naked.

Colossians 3:3-14

- 3 For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God.
- 4 When Christ, Who is our Life, is revealed, then you also will be revealed with Him in glory.
- 5 Therefore consider the members of your earthly body as dead to immorality, impurity, passion, evil desire, and greed, which amounts to idolatry.
- 6 For it is on account of these things that the wrath of God will come,
- 7 and in them you also once walked, when you were living in them.
- 8 But now you also, put them all aside: anger, wrath, malice, slander, *and* abusive speech from your mouth.
- 9 Do not lie to one another, since **you laid aside the old self with its evil practices,**
- 10 **and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true Knowledge according to the IMAGE of the One Who created him**
- 11 *a renewal* in which there is no *distinction between* Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave and freeman, but Christ is all, and in all.
- 12 And so, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, **put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience;**
- 13 bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave you, so also should you.
- 14 And **beyond all these things put on Love**, which is the perfect bond of unity.

Everything we are cautioned to TAKE OFF has to do with Adam and the old life and those things that are temporary, corrupted and of the earth dimension!

EVERYTHING we are commanded to PUT ON is of the New Covenant and of the New Life and within the reality of the Eternal Dimensions.

We could shorten this to say “PUT ON THE LIVING GARMENTS.”

It is my opinion that the Living Garments, which are invisible in this dimension, will be visible in the Eternal Dimension.

Now, if we adopted the popular reasoning in the visible church, I would just assume that everyone is preparing for the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

That everyone in the church is “saved.”

That everyone had on the Priest’s garments and everyone is pressing into the Kingdom of God.

Of course this is just fantasy!

When we look at the seven (7) Foundations as mandatory, we discover there are several preconceived ideas, accepted by the “leaders,” that cannot be reconciled to Truth.

This “Truth” begins when we recognize the seven (7) Foundations to be essential, required, personal and experiential.

Any preconceived idea that the Garments are optional MUST be rejected.

One of the least recognized aspects of the Priest’s Garments is our function within the Body of the High Priest.

That ignorance is probably because all we hear about is functioning within the Body of Christ.

The Body of Christ is made up of those who are IN Christ.

Believing in Christ Jesus is NOT the same as being “in Christ” or of having “Christ in us” or “being clothed with Christ.”

The group in Corinth were “the Body of Christ” but certainly could not yet qualify as the functioning “Body of our Great High Priest.”

There are 88 verses that refer to being in Christ.

1 Cor 1:30 But by **His doing you are in Christ Jesus**, Who became to us Wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption,

1 Cor 3:1 And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to spiritual men, but as to men of flesh, as **to babes in Christ**.

2 Cor 5:17 Therefore if any man **is in Christ**, *he is* a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come.

There is another very important aspect of experiencing Christ which is normal Christianity! That is CHRIST IN YOU, our Hope of Glory.

Colossians 1:25-27

25 Of *this church* I was made a minister according to the stewardship from God bestowed on me for your benefit, that I might fully carry out the *preaching of the Word of God*,

26 *that is, **the Mystery*** which has been hidden from the *past* ages and generations; but has now been manifested to His saints,

27 **to whom God willed to make known what is the Riches of the Glory of this Mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the Hope of Glory.**

Hebrews 5:5-6

5 So also Christ did not glorify Himself so as **to become a high priest**, but He who said to Him, “THOU ART MY SON, TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN THEE”;

6 just as He says also in another *passage*, “THOU ART A PRIEST FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.”

Both these dimensions of Christ are essential if we are going to fulfil God's Purpose and His "Eternal" reason for saving us.

However, both these dimensions of Christ must fit into and be compatible with HIM being our High Priest after another and MUCH HIGHER Order.

That is after the Order of Melchizedek.

It should be easy to see that **Sonship is related to Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.**

ALL the LIVING Garments are essential to participate in that Eternal Priesthood.

Hebrews 5:9-10

9 And having been made perfect, He became to all those who obey Him the Source of eternal salvation,

10 **being designated by God as a High Priest according to the Order of Melchizedek.**

While it is assumed that we can get away with anything with the Saviour, we must re-examine how we will respond to our Great High Priest Who demands our obedience! Why?

This is why we are constantly referring to the Body of the High Priest.

As the Absolute and Sovereign Head of His Body, He demands obedience of all the members of His Body!

Why is this important?

Because, He offers salvation to those who obey Him.

Hebrews 6:19-20

19 This Hope we have as an anchor of the soul, a *Hope* both sure and steadfast and One which enters within the Veil,

20 **where Jesus has entered as a Forerunner for us, having become a High Priest forever according to the Order of Melchizedek.**

Hebrews 7:26-27

26 For it was fitting that **we should have such a High Priest**, Holy, innocent, undefiled, separated from sinners and exalted above the heavens;

27 Who does not need daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for His own sins, and then for the *sins* of the people, because this He did once for all when He offered up Himself.

Since God has predestined, within His Eternal Purpose, to have a Kingdom of Priests, it is only logical that this Priesthood must be after the Order of Melchizedek. Why?

Because **this IS the ONLY Eternal Priesthood!**

Christ Jesus has become our High Priest after the Order of Melchizedek.

He is NO LONGER just our Saviour but He is now our High Priest and has taken His seat at the Right Hand of the Throne of the Majesty in the heavens.

Hebrews 8:1-2

1 Now the main point in what has been said *is this*: we have such a High Priest, Who has taken His seat at the Right Hand of the Throne of the Majesty in the Heavens,

2 a Minister in the sanctuary, and **in the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, not man.**

The Throne of Christ is the destiny of those who overcome as He overcame.

He sits there now as our High Priest.

To sit with Him requires that we also be Priests after the Order of Melchizedek.
Why?

There is no other priesthood available now!

The priesthood after the order of Aaron finished with the New Covenant!

Hebrews 7:11-12

- 11 Now if perfection was through the Levitical priesthood (for on the basis of it the people received the Law), what further need *was there* for **another Priest** to arise according to the Order of Melchizedek, and not be designated according to the order of Aaron?
- 12 For when the priesthood is changed, of necessity there takes place a change of law also.

Since the priesthood after the order of Aaron could NOT bring anyone to perfection, it was laid aside, along with the law which established it.

Now, it is this Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek that is able to bring the church to perfection.

Since the job description for the “five-fold ministry is the perfecting in the saints,” it **should be obvious** that the five-fold ministry MUST be functioning within the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

Therefore, my thesis is this;

We participate in this Priesthood as members of the Body of the High Priest!

As “members” of this Body, He saves those who obey Him.

“But why are you relating His Body to the Garments of this Higher Priesthood?

That is because **Christ has become the Garments for the Body of our High Priest.**

The real question is this: *“Why is the “message” that is being preached just in reference to “the visible church” and referring to it as the Body of Christ? “*

Isn't it time that we finally acknowledged our Great High Priest Who is mentioned so many times in the Book of Hebrews?

Since God is just preparing **ONE NEW MAN**, shouldn't we acknowledge the Body of our High Priest as **CENTRAL** to this Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek?

Then, is it correct to relate the Church He is building to the Body of the High Priest? Yes!

That is correct but we must make some reference to the qualification of the believer. Why?

Because the Lampstand Church still had members who could NOT participate in His Body.

Why? Some were naked and had other problems that needed to be rectified.

Luke 12:35-40

35 **“Be dressed in readiness, and keep your lamps alight.**

36 And be like men who are waiting for their master when he returns from the wedding feast, so that they may immediately open *the door* to him when he comes and knocks.

37 Blessed are those slaves whom the master shall find on the alert when he comes; truly I say to you, that he will gird himself *to serve*, and have them recline *at the table*, and will come up and wait on them.

38 **Whether he comes in the second watch, or even in the third, and finds *them so*, blessed are those *slaves*.**

39 And be sure of this, that if the head of the house had known at what hour the thief was coming, he would not have allowed his house to be broken into.

40 You too, be ready; for the Son of Man is coming at an hour that you do not expect.”

To be dressed and in readiness and keep your lamps alight is another qualification for the coming of the Lord.

It should be apparent that the 5 “unwise virgins” (Matthew 25) failed to keep their lamps and were unqualified to return with the Lord in the middle of the Great Tribulation. (The second watch).

While this is NOT in reference to the Priest’s Garments it is a warning to have on at least some garments.

Being “ready” in the second watch (instead of being “first fruits”) is hardly ever mentioned in the Sunday service so the people are unaware that **He comes THREE (3) times.**

1. One secret coming, like a thief, for the firsts fruits
2. and later, in the middle of the Tribulation, in which “every eye shall see Him,” for a resurrection of the Main Harvest and
3. then again at the end of the Tribulation for the resurrection of the gleanings!

These three (3) times represent

- (1) the “first watch’ (9 PM),
- (2) the second watch (12 Midnight) , and
- (3) the third watch (3 AM until sunrise).

The “First- Fruits”- the “First Watch”- or the “High Calling” is hardly ever mentioned in the regular church service.

(The snatching away of the man-child or rapture- Revelation 12)

Why do we refer to the Body of our High Priest?

This is because **the ONLY Garments for this Priesthood are associated with being CLOTHED with Christ.**

(Putting on Christ as a garment) “Put on the Lord Jesus Christ.”

This is NOT complicated because our Priesthood is IN CHRIST!

Since our function in the Priesthood is IN CHRIST we want to focus upon this “function” by looking at this “maturity in ministry.” Why?

Because, when we refer to “ministry,” we are still referring to the “five-fold ministry” in Ephesians 4:11 which He appoints for the perfection of the saints.

My theory is that in the NEXT restoration we must recognize and seek for this “maturity in ministry?” Why?

It is apparent that people, ministries and religious organizations are working furiously to design and create “new programs” to meet the challenges of the “church” today.

These are designed to develop the deep natural capacities of the believers in the economic, the personal, the cultural, the political and with social abilities to function in a corporate way.

However, it constantly comes to my attention that most people with vision feel they are being marginalized by the religious systems, by ministries and by their leaders.

People with true gifts and ministries and a “feeling” of a specific calling are being discouraged to participate. Why? They don’t fit into the “new program.”

Many of these “believers” are just feeling the need to “mature” but they are interpreting it as a need to function.

The “preparation” that qualifies us to function has been nearly completely neglected **because of the ignorance of the “ministries.”**

Since the current church systems are failing to produce “maturity” in any dimension, the believers feel neglected and many resent the lack of purpose or direction they feel for their lives.

Since there are many ways to view this maturity, we will focus upon just one viewpoint of the Priestly Garments.

This will not follow the concepts of the recognized ministries!

“Maturity” in the next realm recognizes our own nakedness, our limitations and failures in the work assigned to us.

New Covenant “Priesthood work” must be clothed in the proper garments or be rejected. These Garments are NOT great purple robes with gold chains and made with specific kinds of cloth.

Without the real garments assigned to this Priesthood we are condemned as being unprepared, unqualified or even naked!

Maturity recognizes our own roles in this failed attempt to build something eternal and to accept the consequences of our own immaturity.

Immaturity will immediately blame someone else for their inability and limitations.

However, each person must give an account for his own life!

Since there is no real or qualified “five-fold ministry” that seems to be available for the perfecting the saints, God must raise up this ministry from among the new believers. Why?

Most ministries today are satisfied with the status quo and just waiting for their pension.

Exodus 28:2-3

2 “And you shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, **for glory and for beauty.**

3 “And you shall speak to all the skilful persons whom **I have endowed with the Spirit of Wisdom, that they make Aaron’s garments to consecrate him,** that he may minister as priest to Me.

Since preparing these priestly garments requires special wisdom, I am guessing this work of total preparation is assigned to the five-fold ministry. Why?

They are the ones God has chosen for the perfecting of the saints because they are mature and have taken their maturity into the Holy Place. Then Jesus our High Priest sends them out to the Outer Court to fulfil Ephesians 4:10-12.

The problem arises when we understand that the “five-fold” ministry **MUST** have on all the Priests’ Garments and function in the priesthood ministry **BEFORE** they are qualified to go out to the Outer Court for this work of preparing the saints to go on to perfection.

Of course, it is our contention that this “current church system” is failing to meet the challenges of the “church in preparation” today!

Therefore, God must stretch forth His Hand to bring this level of salvation to His people.

The addition of proper Garments, along with the other Foundations, must be part of the next restoration.

In past years, while we were being prepared but still standing naked and without proper garments, we did a research of past church history to see how the saints of other centuries functioned.

All this was interesting but offered **NO** help in “building a church.”

There are hundreds of worthless books we can read on this subject.

What we discovered was that what seemed successful and appeared to work in other generations and other places hasn’t worked for me today.

We suddenly discover that **God is NOT past tense but that He functions today.**

Going back to anything, regardless of its success, is moving in the wrong direction.

Christ is current and He leads daily as Sovereign Head of a Body of priests who do His Will.

Being led by the Holy Spirit does NOT involve history or what others say or by their past experiences!

This experience is daily and it is personal.

Maturity recognizes this “mystery of failure” that plagues us daily and seeks God, only, for proper answers to this dilemma.

We finally recognize the foolishness of the notion that God is waiting upon us to do something, even if it is wrong! Or that God is waiting for us to tell Him what to do.

“We finally rejected the notion that God gave us dominion over the earth and now we can advance our own programs and projects and God is anxious to see how clever we are and to congratulate us on our wonderful work.”

Luke 17:7-10

- 7 “But which of you, having a slave ploughing or tending sheep, will say to him when he has come in from the field, ‘Come immediately and sit down to eat’?
- 8 But will he not say to him, ‘Prepare something for me to eat, **and properly clothe yourself and serve me until I have eaten and drunk; and afterward you will eat and drink**’?
- 9 He does not thank the slave because he did the things which were commanded, does he?
- 10 So you too, when you do all the things which are commanded you, say, ‘We are unworthy slaves; **we have done only that which we ought to have done.**’”

It is within this context of work that we want to explain something about the “maturity” of repentance!

In an earlier study, we made the supposition that repentance grows with **the new inner man**.

We guessed that repentance added to each Foundation and each Foundation revealed more Truth that required a greater repentance!

When we recognize that we attempted to minister without proper garments demands another kind of repentance.

“But why do you associate repentance with maturity in the Priesthood?”

When we get a glimpse of the Priestly Garments and the proper ministry associated with the New Covenant (which is NOT of the letter but of the Spirit), we realize that ONLY what is accomplished “in Christ” is eternal.

Everything we did by our own zeal and cleverness was a waste of precious time. Not only did we waste our time but we wasted the time of all those who trusted us to lead them!

The ministry that should be done within the Body of our High Priest can ONLY be done under His Absolute Sovereignty.

Because we failed miserably in our “ministry activity” we can only repent and turn from all this naked ministry that produced nothing eternal.

What is amazing is that there seems to be nearly a universal ignorance among the “ministries” we know about this Priesthood, about **the new inner man**, which is Christian, about the ONLY acceptable Garments and the foundational requirements of the Kingdom of God.

We reject the idea that we will be judged someday by how much activity we were involved in or how industrious and clever we were.

One day we realized that building a big assembly was not an authorized “work.”

We wonder why it took so long to understand that it never was our privilege to do our own will or create our own work.

Our ultimate privilege is to just do the Will of our Sovereign Head.

“Well done, good and faithful slave” is not related to work we created but to the work He predestined for us to do before the world was.

Today we feel embarrassed because we recognize that our past and present failures were based upon the fact that we assumed that our work should be original, new, clever, exciting and one that can be embraced by other ministers and acknowledged as relevant for our area.

It should be something we could be proud of and a topic to discuss at the ministerial meeting of local pastors.

One day we recognized that ANY work that is unnecessary and irrelevant is a bad work regardless of how others see it.

Currently we see the futility of creating a work that requires “a maximum effort just to achieve the minimum results.” God calls this “having on garments that cause us to sweat.”

Gen 3:19 By **the sweat of your face** you shall eat bread, till you return to the ground, because from it you were taken; for you are dust, and to dust you shall return.”

Adam, the natural man, has been limited to working by the sweat of his body in a natural attempt to provide food for the family! Of course, the exact same Law is in effect today.

The average trained minister is taught about ALL his duties and how the worker must be counted worthy of his pay.

Even if he must neglect his family, he is called to work continuously for the church.

He must be out winning souls that God is NOT drawing and assembling persons the Holy Spirit is NOT convicting.

Any spare time he has must be used to get a good message for the next meeting!

Ezekiel 44:16-19

- 16 “They shall enter My sanctuary; they shall come near to My table to minister to Me and keep My charge.
- 17 And it shall be that when they enter at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and wool shall not be on them while they are ministering in the gates of the inner court and in the house.
- 18 Linen turbans shall be on their heads, and linen undergarments shall be on their loins; they shall not gird themselves with anything which makes them sweat.
- 19 And when they go out into the outer court, into the outer court to the people, **they shall put off their garments in which they have been ministering** and lay them in the holy chambers; then they shall put on other garments **that they may not transmit holiness to the people with their garments**.

As we examine these Scriptures that have reference to the Garments of the Priests, it is clear that the Garments should be viewed from several different viewpoints.

One viewpoint is related to the work the priests were assigned to do and another viewpoint is that the Garments represent Holiness or Character and characteristics that reflect Christ.

While wool garments may be acceptable to the natural man, and sweating is commendable when he works hard, these garments are rejected and condemned as offensive for the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

Today we recognize that the natural man, functioning in the flesh, has sufficient talent and cleverness to start a work and maybe carry it on for years.

However, the shock comes when we realize that EVERYTHING the natural man does is irrelevant because NOTHING he does is acceptable to God.

Neither will ANYTHING that he does please God, even if EVERYONE else approves it.

The main problem is working without proper garments.

Romans 8:6-8

- 6 For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace,
- 7 because **the mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God**; for it does not subject itself to the Law of God, for it is not even able *to do so*;
- 8 and **those who are in the flesh cannot please God**.

This is certainly NOT complicated nor is it hidden in Scriptures.

This is no longer a mystery.

The natural man is forbidden from participating in any “Christian ministry!” Why?

He is incapable of functioning within the limitations of the New Covenant.

In addition to that, everything that is spiritual appears to be foolishness to him and he can understand NOTHING from that realm.

1 Cor 2:14 But a natural man does not accept the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually appraised.

If we removed all natural men from the church and from the pulpit, the visible churches could all fit into one building in each area.

If we removed all “natural work” from the ministry today, the ministry would have little to do. They could, at last, enjoy a time for rest and relaxation.

All those who have entered into His Rest have ceased from their own labours.

(These “labours” are the ones that cause sweat).

They must cease from their own labours BEFORE they can enter into His work.

Working within the mixture of flesh and Spirit is unacceptable!

Hebrews 4:9-11

9 There remains therefore a Sabbath rest for the people of God.

10 For the one who has entered His rest **has himself also rested from his works**, as God did from His.

11 Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall through *following **the same example of disobedience.***

It came as a shock when we learned that carrying on our own labours is directly related to working in disobedience!

Not only is God not pleased with our own kind of work but He judges it as disobedience and He makes it clear that we are NOT doing these thing while hidden from His sight.

Now, the Word of God comes to discipline us and judge the thoughts, intentions and the motives of WHY we did it.

If it was ego driven it is judged.

None of this makes any sense until we realize we are dealing with the Kingdom of God and His Absolute and Sovereign Government.

Hebrews 4:12-13

12 For the Word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart.

13 **And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do.**

This is a common misconception;

“Well, the God I know would never judge me for working by the sweat of my face. After all, He was the one that ordained it. I can show you the verse!

He only requires that I do the best that I can do! If I just give someone a drink in His name I will receive a great reward. The Bible says that God loves me just like I am!”

We should soon discover that what is true of first Adam is NOT true of the Last Adam and it is NOT true of those who are of His Species who are called to the Eternal Priesthood.

John 14:10 “Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you **I do not speak on My Own initiative**, but the Father abiding in Me does His works.

Speaking by the Living and the Abiding Word of God and ministering by the Power of the Holy Spirit and under His Anointing cannot be described as labour that sweats.

We, like Paul, “may labour more than all of them”, and still not sweat, if we are ministering in the correct Garments.

Repenting, for wasting our time doing our own work, is another dimension of repentance that is associated with some level of “priesthood” maturity!

It is amazing that this kind of “higher ministry” was designed for us within the New Covenant.

This “ministry” is designed to enter into Rest and be patient until He does His Work through us.

That is IF we can stay out of the way and have enough sense to cease from our own labours in order to participate in His!

This is one of the unique aspects of the “ministries” which are associated with Kingdom of God.

They ONLY function within His Absolute Government!

Only a Divine Mind, using Divine Thoughts to establish a Divine and Eternal Purpose could design such a system as this.

Only a Divine Person with a Pure Motive could lay out these Divine Conditions and Qualifications for a society that is called Christian or Kingdom.

All this is Divinely Inspired and is of such a high order that it is beyond the scope of man to modify it, to question it or to substitute something different.

There are certain “questions” that the natural man is unqualified to ask!

This is because he cannot understand how God could reject the Adam man from functioning in a Christian / Kingdom society.

Upon closer examination it becomes clear that human nature is totally inadequate to participate in the Christian / Kingdom Life.

Of course, this is profoundly true, but firmly rejected by the popular visible ministries.

The error the church has made is to assume that God’s grace and mercy covers the natural man’s inability.

God’s Plan is to make man qualified and able to do His Will.

My theory is that this Plan involves these seven (7) Foundations.

The Divine Plan is not to provide a “grace to accommodate the old man but a higher Grace to dismiss the old man from ANY activity in the Christian / Kingdom Life!

The Divine Plan is to create a **completely new species of man** upon the earth that can fit perfectly into this High Calling of God in Christ Jesus.

To reveal this Divine Plan, God set His only Begotten Son as the Prototype Son and through Him to expose the Christian / Kingdom Life.

If we can see Him, we will be seeing the Father at work.

If we see the Divine Father, we should recognize His Divine Plan to accomplish His Divine Purpose, by His Sovereign methods and by His Divine Right to insist upon us doing it His Way!

However, in order to see into this realm we MUST be born into this realm.

It is these Foundations that will enable us to enter into this Christian / Kingdom realm and to directly experience the Life and understanding that ONLY comes from that Divine Realm and in the Divine Person.

It is by “putting on the Garments, Christ, and experiencing the full Foundations that we are lifted into that Divine Realm.”

Colossians 3:1-4

- 1 If then you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God.
- 2 Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth.
- 3 **For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God.**
- 4 When Christ, Who is our life, is revealed, then you also will be revealed with Him in glory.

Only THE Divine Mind could conceive of anything like this.

Just for man to record such a mind numbing concept as this is a miracle of the Divine Plan. The natural man reading this would immediately judge this as “fantasy” and the bewilderment of a dreamer.

But aren’t these thoughts from another realm? Yes!

These thoughts are only designed for **the new inner man** who is living by a Higher Life that is also from that higher realm.

1 Corinthians 2:6-13

- 6 Yet we do speak Wisdom among **those who are mature; a Wisdom, however, not of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are passing away;**
- 7 but we speak God’s Wisdom in a Mystery, the hidden *Wisdom*, which God predestined before the ages to our glory;
- 8 *the Wisdom* which none of the rulers of this age has understood; for if they had understood it, they would not have crucified the Lord of Glory;
- 9 but just as it is written, “THINGS WHICH EYE HAS NOT SEEN AND EAR HAS NOT HEARD, AND *which* HAVE NOT ENTERED THE HEART OF MAN, ALL THAT GOD HAS PREPARED FOR THOSE WHO LOVE HIM.”
- 10 **For to us God revealed them through the Spirit;** for the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God.
- 11 For who among men knows the *thoughts* of a man except the spirit of the man, which is in him? Even so the *thoughts* of God no one knows except the Spirit of God.
- 12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit Who is from God, **that we might know the things freely given to us by God,**
- 13 **which things we also speak, not in words taught by human wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit, combining spiritual *thoughts* with spiritual *words*.**

The problem with sharing with casual Christians from this higher dimension in the visible church is this:

- 1 Cor 2:14 **But a natural man does not accept the things of the Spirit of God;** for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually appraised.

What has become apparent is that the real conflict within the visible church is between these two elements that Paul so clearly pointed out.

The nature of the Kingdom is not complicated but is confused by the natural man who is incapable of understanding anything from that realm.

This exact same problem of confusion exists when many other Scriptures are read.

- 1 Cor 2:16 For WHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD, THAT HE SHOULD INSTRUCT HIM? **But we have the Mind of Christ.**

If we interpolate this to mean that “We have the mind of Jesus” it just makes no sense.

However, if we say “But we have the SAME Mind of Christ that Jesus had, that would be correct.

The “Mind of Christ” is inherent within the Living and Abiding Word of God!

Being clothed with Christ is being clothed with the Living and Abiding Word of God. Why?

It is because **the Living and Abiding Word of God is the Spirit of Christ.**

We are born again by the Living and Abiding Word of God OR by the Spirit of Christ because they are synonymous.

Christ, the Living and Abiding Word of God, is Eternal and was with the Father before the world was.

All things came into being by Him, (the Word of God) and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being

John 1:1-3

- 1 In the beginning was **the Word, and the Word was with God**, and the Word was God.
- 2 He was in the beginning with God.
- 3 **All things came into being by Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being.**

Why is this important?

It is because we want to define the Priestly Garments from an eternal viewpoint!

The Garments are defined as being clothed with Christ.

Jesus, our Great High Priest was clothed with Christ.

In fact **He is now called the “Word of God.”**

This is NOT easy for the natural man to understand because these words originated in a higher realm where Christ is in full reality.

If the reason for all Foundations to become experiential is clear it should magnify the fact that **to be “Clothed with Christ” is the normal Christian Life!**

If we have on all the Priest’s Garments it changes EVERYTHING about our FUNCTION within the Christian / Kingdom life.

Then, when we add the other Foundations the realms of understanding that were closed to us suddenly open.

Comprehending eternal things becomes normal.

The picture that God has given us, which is the copy of eternal things, include the placing the Garments of the High Priest upon the sons of the High Priest.

In this study we are trying to be VERY bold and assign these priest’s garments to every believer who will experience the first four (4) Foundations.

We are boldly emphasizing that the functioning within the Priest’s Garments are just the normal Christian / Kingdom Life.

In other words; being “In Christ” should translate to being in the Priestly Garments and submitting to all the restrictions and the qualifications for the Priesthood. Why?

Because, He is building His Church that will be functioning as a “Kingdom of Priests.”

Paul also becomes a functioning prototype within this Priesthood.

Romans 15:15-16

- 15 But I have written very boldly to you on some points, so as to remind you again, because of the grace that was given me from God,
- 16 to be a minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, **ministering as a priest the Gospel of God, that my offering of the Gentiles might become acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit.**

Peter is also very bold in assigning the priesthood to every believer.

1 Peter 2:4-5

- 4 And coming to Him as to a living stone, rejected by men, but choice and precious in the sight of God,
5 **you also**, as living stones, are **being built up as a spiritual house for a Holy Priesthood**, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

1 Peter 2:9-10

- 9 But you are **A CHOSEN RACE, A royal PRIESTHOOD**, A HOLY NATION, A PEOPLE FOR *God's* OWN POSSESSION, that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him Who has called you out of darkness into His marvellous light;
10 for you once were NOT A PEOPLE, but now you are THE PEOPLE OF GOD; you had NOT RECEIVED MERCY, but now you have RECEIVED MERCY.

This “chosen race,” that participates in the Royal or Kingly Priesthood, is of **the new species which is Christian**.

This Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek is defined as a Kingly Priesthood. Why? Melchizedek was BOTH a King and a Priest of the Most High God.

The Priesthood after this Order must also function as King / Priests.

It is the Priests who must have on the specific Garments assigned to the Priesthood.

The Garments of the king are not specified.

However, the king must be able to govern his own life before he is qualified to govern in the world yet to come!

This New Covenant Priesthood is NOT after the Law of physical requirement but according to the Power of an Indestructible Life.

Hebrews 7:15-17

- 15 And this is clearer still, if another Priest arises according to the likeness of Melchizedek,
16 Who has become *such* **not on the basis of a law of physical requirement, but according to the Power of an Indestructible Life**.
17 For it is witnessed *of Him*, “THOU ART A PRIEST FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.”

The priesthood after the order of Aaron could bring no one to perfection, but thank God, this Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek is fully equipped to bring the Church to perfection.

If we are functioning now as a “Royal Priesthood” then we should be equipped to bring the church to perfection.

Then it might be proper to ask why the church is in such a miserable condition?

Could it be simply because the “ministers” have ignored their calling to become Priests after the Order of Melchizedek.

The preparation for this Eternal Priesthood to function in this High Calling is in the completion of these seven (7) Foundations that MUST be laid, experientially, BEFORE we can go on to Perfection.

It seems obvious that this current “ministry system” is based more upon the ministry of Aaron and his sons than upon the ministry of Christ and His sons.

Aaron was NOT a regenerated man or a person of **the new species**.

He ministered according to the pattern revealed to Moses.

He did minister as a priest unto God but only in the natural and earth realm.

Hebrews 7:11-16

- 11 Now **if perfection** was through the Levitical priesthood (for on the basis of it the people received the Law), what further need *was there* for **another Priest to arise according to the Order of Melchizedek**, and not be designated according to the order of Aaron?
12 For when **the priesthood is changed**, of necessity there takes place a change of Law also.

- 13 For the one concerning Whom these things are spoken belongs to another tribe, from which no one has officiated at the altar.
- 14 For it is evident that our Lord was descended from Judah, a tribe with reference to which Moses spoke nothing concerning priests.
- 15 And this is clearer still, if **another Priest arises** according to the likeness of Melchizedek,
- 16 Who has become *such* not on the basis of a law of physical requirement, but according to the Power of an Indestructible Life.

This OTHER Priest is the Lord Jesus Christ Who is the Head of a totally different kind of Priesthood ministry.

It is no longer a mystery how the church is supposed to come to perfection/ maturity / or to be complete and NORMAL.

It is also clear why this humanly appointed “five-fold ministry” is a sham of great proportions and has demonstrated a deception that is monumental.

We wonder how any of this can be blessed by God or why He puts up with it.

I also did the same things.

- 2 Cor 11:13 For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ.

Jude 1:12-13

- 12 These men are those who are hidden reefs in your love feasts when they feast with you without fear, caring for themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, doubly dead, uprooted;
- 13 wild waves of the sea, casting up their own shame like foam; wandering stars, for whom the black darkness has been reserved forever.

To understand that these “ministries” are received into the church by disguising themselves as apostles of Christ seems incredible.

Why wouldn't they be immediately recognized and rejected.

2 Peter 2:17-21

- 17 These are springs without water, and mists driven by a storm, for whom the black darkness has been reserved.
- 18 For speaking out arrogant *words* of vanity they entice by fleshly desires, by sensuality, those who barely escape from the ones who live in error,
- 19 promising them freedom while they themselves are slaves of corruption; for by what a man is overcome, by this he is enslaved.
- 20 For if after they have escaped the defilements of the world by the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and are overcome, the last state has become worse for them than the first.
- 21 For it would be better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than having known it, to turn away from the holy commandment delivered to them.

To say that these men were never saved is to close our eyes to the facts.

These appear to be “ministers” who are promising them freedom and speaking out arrogant *words* of vanity.

However, these are “false ministers” who had already surfaced in the early church.

For that reason we should not be surprised that the same condition exists today.

These would probably be confronted by Jesus as those who **are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked**, but who could still stand in the pulpit and preach.

Ezekiel 44:10-14

- 10 “But the Levites who went far from Me, when Israel went astray, who went astray from Me after their idols, shall bear the punishment for their iniquity.

- 11 **Yet they shall be ministers in My sanctuary, having oversight at the gates of the house and ministering in the house;** they shall slaughter the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister to them.
- 12 Because they ministered to them before their idols and became a stumbling block of iniquity to the house of Israel, therefore I have sworn against them,” declares the Lord GOD, “that they shall bear the punishment for their iniquity.
- 13 **And they shall not come near to Me to serve as a priest to Me, nor come near to any of My holy things,** to the things that are most holy; but they shall bear their shame and their abominations which they have committed.
- 14 Yet I will appoint them to keep charge of the house, of all its service, and of all that shall be done in it.

It is amazing what God will put up with in these Outer Court ministries and that He will permit totally unqualified and rebellious “priests” to continue to “minister” in these natural realms.

However, God will not permit them to come near to Him or minister to Him.

They are already under judgement but are still doing their thing and “ministering” to the people.

Ezekiel 44:15-18

- 15 “But the Levitical priests, the sons of Zadok, who kept charge of My sanctuary when the sons of Israel went astray from Me, **shall come near to Me to minister to Me;** and they shall stand before Me to offer Me the fat and the blood,” declares the Lord GOD.
- 16 **“They shall enter My sanctuary; they shall come near to My table to minister to Me and keep My charge.**
- 17 And it shall be that when they **enter at the gates of the inner court,** they shall **be clothed with linen garments; and wool shall not be on them while they are ministering in the gates of the inner court and in the house.**
- 18 Linen turbans shall be on their heads, and linen undergarments shall be on their loins; they shall not gird themselves **with anything which makes them sweat.”**

When we examine how God regards these that He permits to come near to Him, we understand why the Priest’s Garments are so important.

There seems to be specific Garments, made of linen, that are requisite to minister in this dimension.

Anything that requires human effort is rejected from that “sanctuary” (Holy Place) dimension.

Only that which is accomplished “in Christ” is acceptable.

Only the fully clothed Priesthood Ministry can function in that realm.

The message here seems to be clear:

“Either conform to the standards that HE DETERMINES and are Absolute or be rejected.”

God’s Grace permits these “ministers,” who are under judgement, to continue to “minister” to those who have already gone astray.

We might speculate that to mean “all the casual and lukewarm Christians who are satisfied with the religious rituals and irrelevant messages in the visible assemblies.”

The false assurance that everything is acceptable and good among these fallen ministries is that they understand that God’s Grace is upon them. This is terrifying in its ignorance.

In this case God’s Grace is NOT the indication of God’s approval but is just the “Grace” to withhold His Hand of Judgement until another time.

“Because they ministered to them before their idols and **became a stumbling block of iniquity** to the house of Israel I have sworn against them,” declares the Lord GOD, “that they shall bear the punishment for their iniquity.”

It seems clear that how God views these things, and especially the “ministries,” is quite different from the popular viewpoint and the way ministries view themselves.

For example; Grace that covers iniquity might be a big stretch.

“If you commit adultery just be sure to ask God for forgiveness and everything will be OK. God’s grace covers that!”

Even though this ignorance is widely accepted, this is a very slippery slope and can lead to a total rejection.

Rev 21:8 “But for the cowardly and unbelieving and abominable and murderers and immoral persons and sorcerers and idolaters and all liars, their part *will be* in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.”

Misinterpreting God’s Grace, when it comes to ministering in the Priest’s Garments, could be disastrous in the time of judgement.

Be careful about the Garments “Lest you die” sounds some sort of warning.

Could it be that Life and death are in the Garments? Yes!

However, **the Garments is just one very important Foundation but the other six (6) Foundations are also essential and each contributes to our preparation.**

This Total Preparation is mandatory if we are going to go on to perfection.

Why is this important?

It is because our transition to the Holy Place and the Lampstand Church is the way we participate in the Church He is building.

Within the Church He is Building there is a Priesthood Ministry after the Order of Melchizedek.

This is the basis of the “five-fold ministry” that is designed to bring the Outer Court saints to the perfection necessary to participate in the Pure Gold Lampstand Church which He is building.

This is certainly NOT COMPLICATED and should be clear to anyone who has been born into the Christian / Kingdom realms.

Numbers 20:23-28

23 Then the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron at Mount Hor by the border of the land of Edom, saying,

24 “Aaron shall be gathered to his people; **for he shall not enter the land which I have given to the sons of Israel, because you rebelled against My command at the waters of Meribah.**

25 “Take Aaron and his son Eleazar, and bring them up to Mount Hor;

26 **and strip Aaron of his garments and put them on his son Eleazar. So Aaron will be gathered to his people, and will die there.**”

27 So Moses did just as the LORD had commanded, and they went up to Mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And after Moses had stripped Aaron of his garments and put them on his son Eleazar, **Aaron died there on the mountain top.**

Both Miriam and Aaron rose up against Moses at the same time and Miriam broke out with leprosy for seven days but Aaron was unaffected.

What was the difference between these two?

Aaron had on the garments so he was protected.

Miriam didn’t have on the priest’s garments.

However, when Moses removed Aaron’s Garments, Aaron immediately died.

His judgement was not swift but it was certain to come.

Rebelling against the Plan and Purpose of God is VERY DANGEROUS and to minister without proper garments will eventually bring death.

THAT YOU MAY NOT DIE is not a shallow warning!

The SEVEN FOUNDATIONS for the Priesthood

FOUNDATION #6:

BAPTISM IN THE HOLY SPIRIT

6.1A The Anointing With the Holy Spirit

The Fulness Of the Seven Spirits of God
The Fulness Of Him Who Fills All in All
The Basic Introduction to the Sixth Foundation

6.1B The Anointing – Fulness

The Sixth Essential Foundational Experience
The Anointing With the Holy Spirit
The Fulness Of the Seven Spirits of God
The Fulness Of Him Who Fills All in All
The Basic Introduction to the Sixth Foundation

6.2 The Anointing With the Holy Spirit.

The Baptism (the Immersion) In the Holy Spirit
Preparation for the Priesthood
The New Covenant Promise of the Father
Equipped With the Basic Gifts of the Holy Spirit
Receiving The Basic Experience

6.3 How Does The Full Foundation Function?

What can We Expect When All Seven Foundations Are Laid?

How Will the Ministry Be Elevated To Higher Dimensions?

What Examples Have Been Given To Indicate The Next Dimension?

6.4A Grasping the Magnitude of The Work of the Holy Spirit

The Application Of Foundation # 6A

Being Clothed With the Spirit As He Comes Upon Us.

Section “A” of the Study.

6.4B Grasping the Magnitude of The Work of the Holy Spirit

The Application Of Foundation # 6-3B

Being Clothed With the Spirit As He Comes Upon Us.

Section “B” of the Study.

6.4C Grasping the Magnitude of The Work of the Holy Spirit

The Work of The Holy Spirit

Examples of How The Holy Spirit Functions

Section “C” of the Study

6.4D The Practical Application of the Seven Spirits of God

The Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation

The Next Restoration Of The Holy Place

The Practical Application of The Seven Spirits of God.

Section “D” of the Study

6.5A Our Life Union With Christ

The Seven Spirits Of God Working Within Our Life Union With Christ.

The Abiding Life and Bearing Fruit.

The Fruitless Church and the Ultimate Failure

The New Covenant Fruit is Much Different from the Popular Concept

6th Foundation: Baptism in the Holy Spirit

6.1A The Anointing with the Holy Spirit The Fullness of the Seven Spirits of God The Fullness of Him Who Fills All in all

The Basic Introduction to the Sixth Foundation

Leo Fenton (2014-2015)

Exodus 40:12-15

- 12 "Then you shall bring Aaron and his sons to the doorway of the tent of meeting and **wash them with water.**
- 13 And you shall put **the holy garments** on Aaron and **anoint him** and **consecrate him**, that he may minister **as a priest** to Me.
- 14 And you shall **bring his sons** and put tunics on them;
- 15 and you **shall anoint them** even as you have anointed their father, that **they may minister as priests** to Me; and **their anointing shall qualify** them for a **perpetual priesthood** throughout their generations."

This is one of several key verses in the Bible that defines the ordination of the Old Covenant priests.

- (1) Chosen by God (Circumcision) (Repentance)
- (2) Shedding of Blood
- (3) Removing the old garments
- (4) Washed all over with water
- (5) Putting on the priests' garments; (a complete exchange of garments; the old for the new)
- (6) Anointed with oil
- (7) Consecration of the priests.

These seven (7) steps were necessary to be qualified for the earthly priesthood.

For example; without first removing of the old garments, putting on the new priests' garments, the putting on of the bonnet was not possible.

Could the preparation for the Eternal Priesthood be less?

In the New Covenant, God is preparing a corporate Kingdom of Priests with Christ Jesus as our Great High Priest.

Christ Jesus has already been appointed as High Priest and He has taken His seat at the Right Hand of God!

He is not waiting to rule because He has already been given all authority over both Heaven and earth.

This fact alone (where He sits at the Right Hand of God) has tremendous significance because it also relates to His Body!

Our emphasis here is upon the "Body" of our Great High Priest.

Jesus Christ is the Prototype to reveal something about the Kingdom of Priests that are being prepared today.

The Old Covenant and the natural priesthood is a copy or shadow or picture for us of how God:

- (1) Chooses us
- (2) Cleanses us
- (3) Anoints us
- (4) How man responds
- (5) Consecrates himself
- (6) Qualifies for priesthood
- (7) Functions in the New Covenant Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

How?

By functioning within the Body of our Great High Priest!

My theory is that this is how God is preparing us to function in the world yet to come.

That “future world” is defined as “the Tabernacle of God” as we see in Revelation 21: 1-3.

None of this is hidden nor is any of it complicated nor is any of it too difficult for even ignorant and unlearned fishermen to understand and participate in by doing the Will of God.

We are presenting all seven (7) of these preparations as the “normal Christian/Kingdom Life.”

None of these Foundations are optional.

Making these foundational experiences optional is a very serious error of the visible church systems.

**The Sixth Foundation for the “normal Christian / Kingdom Life”
is the Anointing WITH the Holy Spirit.**

The first “down payment” (the earnest) of the Anointing is the Baptism with the Holy Spirit.

This “small beginning” is our immersion in the Holy Spirit, individually!

Acts 1:7-8

- 7 He said to them, "It is not for you to know times or epochs which the Father has fixed by His Own authority;
- 8 but you shall receive Power **when the Holy Spirit has come upon you;** and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and even to the remotest part of the earth."

The sequence of experiencing the Holy Spirit that is given is

- (1) **with** us
- (2) **upon** us
- (3) **within** us!

Too much of the visible church has focused upon the “with us” dimension!

The Pentecostal Church has focused upon the “upon us” dimension.

The “down payment” dimension is “upon us!”

The two stages of functioning within the Holy Spirit can be seen in Like 4.

Luke 4:1 And Jesus, **full of the Holy Spirit**, returned from the Jordan and was led about by the Spirit in the wilderness.

Luke 4:14 And Jesus returned to Galilee **in the Power of the Spirit;** and news about Him spread through all the surrounding district.

The difference between these two dimensions is in the **Consecration Offering** given by Jesus in the wilderness experience.

Jesus “returned” within the Priesthood ministry after the Order of Melchizedek.

We will take all this into account in this document but our purpose is to write about the Anointing WITH or IN the Holy Spirit. Why?

The 6th Foundation for every believer is this New Covenant Anointing.

It is this “Anointing” that defines one of the qualifications for the Priesthood!

Without the Anointing, there is NO universal priesthood ministry.

It is this “Anointing” that:

- **teaches us all things,**
- **leads us into all Truth, and**
- **reveals to us the Christ of God.**

The error of the Evangelical Church is that she has rejected this basic beginning.

The error of the Pentecostal Church is she has accepted this down payment (or a little bit) as the whole package.

The Pentecostal Church has short-changed herself by not going on from the primary Anointing to the full universal priesthood function.

First we must take care to establish that the anointing of the Old Covenant, which was with oil, is fulfilled in the New Covenant by the Baptism **with** the Holy Spirit.

While the oil was special, just technically or chemically analyzing the physical qualities of the oil is a big waste of time. Why?

It is just a type or shadow (a poor replica) and not the reality.

What we need to know is this;

Acts 10:38 You know of Jesus of Nazareth, **how God anointed Him with the Holy Spirit and with Power, and how He went about doing good, and healing all who were oppressed by the devil; for God was with Him.**

The fact that **God anointed Him with the Holy Spirit** should take away any doubt that the ANOINTING is the Holy Spirit, Himself.

The Holy Spirit does NOT anoint us with “something” other than Himself! Why?

He, Himself, IS the Anointing.

Putting oil on the foreheads of believers in the shape of the cross and calling that the “Anointing” is not really stupid it is ridiculous.

Since the natural “minister” has no way to know the reality of this New Covenant Anointing, he must revert back to some useless ritual.

I have seen this worthless ritual done even in Charismatic meetings.

The first Anointing is with the Holy Spirit for:

- **gifts,**
- **correction,**
- **consecration, and**
- **preparation.**

This is what we see happening in the book of Acts.

If we grow and develop in the first Anointing this should lead us to full experience of consecration!

It is this full Consecration that should lead us to being fully invested in the

Purpose of God.

Being fully invested in the Purpose and Kingdom of God should prepare us to function in the Lampstand Church.

The next dimension of the Anointing, which is essential, is **WITHIN US** and is upon **the new inner man.**

1 John 2:20 But you have an Anointing from the Holy One, and you all know.

1 John 2:27 And as for you, the Anointing which you received from Him **abides in you,** and **you have no need for anyone to teach you;** but as **His Anointing teaches you about all things, and is True and is not a lie,** and just as it has taught you, you abide in Him.

This Anointing is essential for us to function within the New Covenant Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek. Why?

This is because it is this Anointing that changes our instruction from man to the Holy Spirit, Himself.

It is this inward work of the Holy Spirit that corrects and disciplines us to share His Holiness.

It is these qualities that qualify us to function in the Eternal Priesthood.

“Why is this teaching, correction and discipline essential?”

That is because in the Body of our High Priest there is ONLY ONE HEAD!

Every member of His Body MUST have their heads covered.

“Why the bonnet?”

This indicates that they fully acknowledged that they are not the ultimate Head so they:

- **make no decisions,**
- **set no direction**
- **nor do they even have an opinion.**

All the Old Covenant priests (even Aaron) ministered to God as priests with their head fully covered.

This is a clear and wonderful type recognizing that God was their only Head.

Hebrews 7:1 For this Melchizedek, King of Salem, **Priest of the Most High God,** Who met Abraham as he was returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him.

This New Covenant Priesthood, after the Order of Melchizedek, is directly responsible to God Most High.

There is NO appointed man that can stand between them.

Of course our Great High Priest functions as Sovereign Head over His Body of Priests.

As Sovereign Head He is responsible to God, Most High.

As Sovereign Head He makes all the decisions for His Body of priests.

Nevertheless, our High Priest must have His Head covered by the bonnet. Why?

Jesus is not God but a Man Who has come to Perfection Who is now our High Priest.

Without all the foundational experiences, it will not be possible for the “believers” to function under these Kingdom restrictions and to keep their head covered.

Without the “first” Anointing there can be NO “second” Anointing upon the New Inner Man for ministry and function!

Without this Anointing that abides in you, this essential:

- **teaching,**
- **correction and**
- **discipline**

will not equip us to fulfill the Purpose of God.

We define the “Will and Purpose of God” as that which comes directly from our High Priest, the Head.

To be perfectly clear, for someone to speak about the second Anointing with or in the Holy Spirit without the first Anointing, the Baptism with the Holy Spirit, is just more religious fantasy.

The Bible evidence of the “first” Anointing is “speaking with tongues!”

The evidence of the “second Anointing” is:

- **the teaching,**
- **the correction, and**
- **the discipline,**

that comes from within.

It is “from within” that the New Covenant ministry emerges.

Even though this has been debated since the Pentecostal movement began in 1906, the Bible facts cannot be changed or modified by various explanations about apostles passing away or that “tongues will cease” or that God has replaced the great power of Pentecost with an abundance of grace.

It is just ridiculous to say that now that we have the Bible we don’t need apostles or the Power of God.

The “FACTS” are very clear to anyone who wants to see and understand how God has designed the ministry to function during the Church age.

To those who have closed their eyes and their mind to this dispensation of the Holy Spirit, nothing can convince them.

This is exactly how it should be. Why?

It is necessary to prevent the functioning Priesthood from being cluttered up with a bunch of casual Christians who have refused to qualify for the Priesthood.

These casual, relaxed and unconcerned “ministers” have eliminated themselves from **the race to the High Calling!**

Therefore, this message of the Sovereign Kingdom experience is NOT for them.

The message of the Kingdom and its Absolute Government will infuriate the casual leader and this is exactly how it should be!

However, the purpose of this document on the Sixth Foundation is to present more of the FULLNESS rather than rehash again and again, the “partial” or the “down payment” portion of the Holy Spirit.

While hundreds of books have been published on the “partial” very little has been recorded about the “Fullness.”

Why are we concerned about the “Fullness” at this time?

Because, many of the commonly read Scriptures speak of higher dimensions of the Anointing than we are now familiar with or are experiencing at this present time.

John 5:20 "For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself is doing; and **greater works** than these will He show Him, that you may

marvel.

John 14:11-14

- 14 "Believe Me that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me; otherwise believe on account of the works themselves.
- 12 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, **the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go to the Father.**
- 13 "And whatever you ask in My name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.
- 14 "If you ask Me anything in My name, I will do *it*.

These things are revealed as Absolutes and NOT as possibilities or as options.

Defining the true believers as those who are doing the “greater works” is an Absolute!

In other words; they WILL do greater works.

Either the “greater works” have been done and have not been recorded, or the church has failed to do the “greater works!”

Of course, it should be an obvious fact that this “prophecy” of “greater works” has not yet been fulfilled by the corporate church.

I have searched hundreds of years of church history and so far I have seen there is NOTHING recorded that even faintly fulfills what Jesus said.

This then is a valid question:

If this “prophecy” has not yet been fulfilled, WHY has it not been fulfilled?

What needs to be accomplished so it can be fulfilled?

Must it be fulfilled before Jesus can return?

My thesis is this:

This prophecy will be fulfilled by the functioning members of the Body of our Great High Priest!

But what is the delay?

We need to back up to all seven (7) of the preparation stages for the assembly and perfection of the Body of our Great High Priest to get the answer.

At the present He is still building His Pure Gold Lampstand Church as we saw in Revelation 2 and 3.

It is obvious that there still could be much work yet to be done.

Of course the Lampstand Church is not visible EXCEPT within the illumination of the Seven Spirits of God in the Holy Place!

In this natural light of the Outer Court the Lampstand Church in the Holy Place is invisible.

But what has that to do with the Body of our Great High Priest?

I am guessing that it is the Lampstand Church that will supply the members for the Body of our Great High Priest.

Every member of His Body will do the Absolute and Sovereign Will of the Head.

“But how is this even possible and isn’t such a concept just another idealism that can never happen during the church age?”

This question creates another question.

“Are the “GREATER WORKS” just another idealism that can never be fulfilled during

the church age?"

This appears to be another ridiculous excuse which is given but ignores such a straightforward statement!

Another question is this:

Are the greater works an Absolute expectation or just another possibility, if we agree?

Rather than work up some more excuses why the greater works are not possible, isn't it more practical to investigate why Jesus' statements are not working?

My theory is this:

Until the ALL the Foundations are securely laid in the actual experience of the believers, God will not permit us to go on to this NEXT perfection.

The next question that needs to be answered is this:

"To whom has been given the responsibility to lay these Foundations in the experience of the saints?"

And the answer is found in Ephesians 4 :11.

That work is clearly the responsibility of the "five-fold ministries!"

"But, Brother, won't the next restoration be the perfection of the Glorious Church that is without spot or wrinkle, holy and blameless? Is it not true that He will return for the Bride, the first fruits of the final harvest, which is the Kingdom of Priests?"

That appears to be true.

However, as Jesus said *"The Father has kept most of this information for Himself, Alone!"*
Why?

That is so we will not get this whole thing figured out.

Then what do we know?

The Glorious Church is made up of those "perfected" saints who will fulfill His Eternal Purpose and bring joy to His Heart.

God has established His Own requirements and set His Own standards of perfection for this group.

Therefore, WHEN it will happen is NOT a date that has been set **but a perfection to be attained.**

I am speculating that the Glorious Church will be functioning as the Body of our Great High Priest in the Holy Place realm in this dispensation!

The real question we are asking in this document is this;

"Is there any possibility that the Glorious Church can exist without all the Foundations being laid as Life experiences? Can the Glorious Church be built upon a frail base of sand?"

Of course not!

"Then what IS the base upon which the Lampstand Church rests?"

Pure Gold.

Another question that could be asked is this:

"Will the greater works be done by the Glorious Church before the snatching away of the Bride of Christ?"

What if the Glorious Church is also the Body of our Great High Priest and it is this corporate group that is called to do the greater works?

It appears from what Jesus said that these greater works will be visible, someday.

Of course, these many speculations may not be helpful at this time!

By now it should be clear that there are many more questions than we have received valid answers.

It should also be clear that unless God reveals these things, there is no way we can know what the reality really is.

However, the next question must still be asked:

Has God made any solid and proven provision so we CAN know these mysteries?"

Is there a "solid, experiential Foundation" in which the hidden Wisdom and the Mysteries are revealed?

Nevertheless, even though we are guessing, this is our vision for today!

Ephesians 3:8-11

- 8 To me, the very least of all saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unfathomable riches of Christ,
- 9 and to bring to light what is **the administration of the Mystery** which for ages has been hidden in God, Who created all things;
- 10 in order that the manifold Wisdom of God might now be made known through the Church to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenly places.
- 11 This was in **accordance with the Eternal PURPOSE** which He carried out in Christ Jesus our Lord,

This is the Purpose of this next Fulfillment - the Sixth Foundation!

That is the Indwelling Holy Spirit, because it is His joy to reveal these Mysteries and to impart this Wisdom from above.

John 14:15-17

- 15 "If you love Me, you will keep My Commandments.
- 16 "And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that **He may be with you forever;**
- 17 *that is* the Spirit of Truth, Whom the world cannot receive, because it does not behold Him or know Him, *but* you know Him because **He abides with you, and will be in you.**

If we fail to recognize the "Eternal Nature of the Holy Spirit" we may underestimate the Eternal value of this New Covenant Anointing which **IS** the Holy Spirit, Himself.

The "indwelling Holy Spirit" has come to participate with us in fulfilling the Eternal Purpose of God!

Therefore, He will be with us FOREVER!

To resist or ignore this "in-filling" of the Holy Spirit today is uninformed, extremely naive or just plain stupid.

Both the casual minister and the casual Christian seem to have misunderstood, rejected, ignored or have been persuaded that this "indwelling Holy Spirit" was just for the apostles or the early church and is not necessary today.

Some of the things that have been preached and the dozens of books that have been written are so anti-Holy Spirit that they must be the work of one of the many anti-Christ.

Nevertheless, there is no reason for all this "religion of confusion" because all we need do is

just read the Bible.

This is certainly NOT complicated.

John 14:23 Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My Word; and My Father will love him, and **We will come to him, and make Our abode with him.**

The "**We will come**" indicates that:

- the Father,
- the Word and
- the Holy Spirit

intend to dwell in us or with us!

But does that include EVERYBODY that believes?

No!

"If anyone loves Me, he will keep My Word; and My Father will love him" is the qualification.

"But, Brother, you always make everything so difficult that it discourages us from trying!

Since our sins have been forgiven and we are guaranteed heaven, why would we even be interested in these things?

Didn't Jesus pay the full price for our redemption?

Isn't receiving the Holy Spirit optional and just for those who are after the gifts or for doing the ministry?"

These, and hundreds of other questions, have been asked over the last 100 years.

It seems incredible that when the Bible is so clear, why we are confronted with all this "religious confusion." How is this possible?

I blame the "ministries" for all this "religion of controversy and confusion!"

It has always been God's Purpose to reveal the Mysteries and the manifold Wisdom of God through the Church.

That should correct all the confusion!

How is He going to do that?

He accomplishes that by sending the Holy Spirit for the complete dispensation of the Church age!

If we refuse to use God's provision to reveal the Mysteries then this "religious confusion" is the result.

The problem, as I see it, is that **God reveals by the Inner Anointing upon the new inner man.**

This Anointing IS the Holy Spirit!

1 Corinthians 2:10-13

10 For to us **God revealed them through the Spirit; for the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God.**

11 For who among men knows the *thoughts* of a man except the spirit of the man, which is in him? Even so **the thoughts of God no one knows except the Spirit of God.**

- 12 Now **we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit Who is from God, that we might know the things freely given to us by God,**
- 13 which things we also speak, not in words taught by human wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit, combining spiritual *thoughts* with spiritual *Words*.

My theory is this;

ALL these things are designed to be revealed by the Holy Spirit and He will freely reveal these things, **WHEN WE ARE READY!**

“But, Brother, when will we be ready?”

I am guessing that all these things are revealed by the Seven Spirits of God to the Lampstand Church when our personal Holy Place is fully illuminated.

This Illumination (Eternal Light) will be the Anointing upon the Living and Abiding Word of God seen in the 12 loaves of the Showbread.

It appears (I am guessing) that **this will first happen individually “within us” and in our personal Holy Place, when God (the Father, the Word and the Spirit) actually dwells there!**

I am assuming that the Holy Spirit will reveal **corporately**, in a much fuller way, within the collective function of the Holy Place Priesthood.

This is the Sonship maturity and the priesthood experience that is inherently linked to the functioning of the Body of our Great High Priest.

This Inner Anointing, functioning corporately, is what we are referring to as the FULNESS of the Holy Spirit!

In this present time, during this dispensation of the Holy Spirit, NO ONE should be content with the “down payment or the little bit” of the full Anointing!”

Surely “the Seven Spirits of God, the Seven Flames of Fire, and the Seven Eyes of the Lord” speak to us of a seven-fold Fullness.

This FULNESS is the Fullness of illumination within the Holy Place dimension of function!

Actually, equipping each believer to “see” and to function in this invisible realm is surely the duty and responsibility of the five-fold ministry.

This higher ministry is central to the next restoration that we are focusing upon now.

Acts 3:18-21

- 18 "But the things which God announced beforehand by the mouth of all the prophets, that His Christ should suffer, He has thus fulfilled.
- 19 "Repent therefore and return, that your sins may be wiped away, in order that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord;
- 20 and **that He may send Jesus, the Christ appointed for you,**
- 21 **Whom Heaven must receive until the period of restoration of all things about which God spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets from ancient time.**

The “watchmen” are announcing on worldwide radio programs that this time is the birth pains of the Great Tribulation and that Jesus will soon return.

“Terrible things have already begun to happen and foreign troops are already on American soil. The UN has permission to kill our citizens and the drones are already in place to destroy our homes. They are equipped and authorized to kill anyone who dares to resist. The time is upon us NOW and nothing can be done about it. America

has been sold out to devilish interests. Prepare now for the disaster.”

I certainly reject this as a valid ministry within the church. Why?

The “New Covenant ministry” will be focused upon the perfection of the church and not upon preparing the believers to go through the Great Tribulation.

My question is this:

“Has everything that the prophets spoken already been fulfilled?”

If not, then the Heavens will still retain Jesus.

We can find several things from Isaiah 59 to 66 that have not yet been fulfilled plus many things all the other prophets spoke about.

“But are bad things going to happen?”

Yes! *“But is that the end?”* We don’t think so! Why?

Because Jesus is NOT coming back for a baby Bride!

1 John 2:20-27

20 But you have an Anointing from the Holy One, and **you all know**.

26 These things I have written to you concerning those who are trying to deceive you.

27 And as for you, **the Anointing which you received from Him abides in you, and you have no need for anyone to teach you; but as His Anointing teaches you about all things**, and is true and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you abide in Him.

All the provision for this Inner Anointing has ALREADY been made.

God does not need to do one more thing to provide this Inner Anointing that will teach us all things and reveal all the things that have been given to us by God.

“Then, Brother, why doesn’t He just do it? Why is He withholding these things?”

He is NOT withholding ANYTHING.

The problem is NOT with Him but with us!

When the Seventh Foundation (Consecration) is firmly laid experientially in our life, the “Eternal Lights” {the Seven Spirits of God} should begin to illuminate [reveal the Mysteries] by the Inner Anointing.

“Then why doesn’t everyone know these things?”

It is simply because so few have advanced to the Inner, Holy Place Life, and this Inner Anointing that teaches all things.

“But, why is this just now being made known?”

All this has been written down since the Bible was given and the New Covenant was established.

NONE of this is new!

“I will put My Spirit within you and you will not need any man to teach you!” Why?

“For the Spirit will teach you all things.”

“I will put a New Spirit it within you and then I will put My Spirit within you and I will cause you to walk in My Ways so you will be careful to keep My statutes and My ordinances and do them.

“I will put My Laws in your mind and upon your heart I will write them.”

This is the New Covenant which has already been established.

This Covenant has been built upon much better Promises!

Jesus is the Mediator and Overseer of this New Covenant!

This understanding has been given since Jeremiah, Ezekiel and Isaiah and confirmed by Jesus and by Paul.

The understanding of the Kingdom of Priests was given as far back as Exodus 19 and onward to Daniel 7.

These things were confirmed by 1 Peter 2:5-10 so there is NO EXCUSE for ignorance!

“But isn’t this just Brother Leo’s revelation?”

Of course not!

This is freely given to all those who have received the Holy Spirit according to 1 Corinthians 2.

“But why hasn’t all those who have received the down payment been given this understanding?”

Simply because they were satisfied with the down payment!

Corinthians 1:21-22

21 Now He Who establishes us with you in Christ and anointed us is God,

22 Who also sealed us and **gave us the Spirit in our hearts as a Pledge.** (Down Payment)

2 Cor 5:5 Now He Who prepared us for this very Purpose is God, **Who gave to us the Spirit as a Pledge.** (Down Payment)

G728 ἀρρ᾽αβών arrhabōn *ar-hrab-ohn'* of Hebrew origin - a *pledge*, that is, **part of the purchase money or property given in advance as security for the rest: - earnest.**

In other words, the Pledge or down payment or the earnest is just a small part of the whole thing.

What we received in the Baptism with the Holy Spirit was a little portion of the total that was always available to us.

The Gifts of the Holy Spirit is a portion of the total but NOT the Fullness of the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, the Sixth Foundation must incorporate much more of the Fullness of the Holy Spirit as our personal Life experience.

It is this Fullness that will adjust our experience, in order to effect our maturity, so we can participate in the Lampstand Church.

This will produce both:

- **a subtraction of negative hindrances to our development and**
- **the addition of the positive corrections,**

which are necessary for this next and fuller dimension of our “growth to perfection.”

6th Foundation: Baptism in the Holy Spirit

6.1B The Anointing – Fullness

The Anointing With the Holy Spirit The Fullness Of the Seven Spirits of God The Fullness Of Him Who Fills All in All The Basic Introduction to the Sixth Foundation.

Leo Fenton (2014-2018)

We will try to define “Fullness” by the Anointing that Jesus received. Why?

He is the Prototype Son!

The exact same Anointing that was upon the Head of our Great High Priest must also be upon His Body.

However, the real Anointing was NOT upon the body (flesh) but upon the Garments, which IS CHRIST.

The Anointing with the Holy Spirit is upon the Garments.

This is defined in Psalm 133.

Psalms 133:1-3 A Song of Ascents.

- 1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity!
- 2 **It is like the precious oil upon the head, coming down upon the beard, *Even Aaron's beard*, coming down upon the edge of his robes.**
- 3 It is like the dew of Hermon, Coming down upon the mountains of Zion; for there the LORD commanded the blessing - life forever.

This corporate anointing is described as “Upon the Head” (bonnet) and then from the Head down to the Hem of the Garments or down to the feet.

The same corporate Anointing was upon the whole Body of the High Priest.

This New Covenant Anointing FIRST came upon Jesus, the Head; and then at Pentecost the Anointing (down payment) came upon the Body (believers).

This corporate [Body of the High Priest] Anointing is defined as upon “the mountains of Zion.” (Selah- try to understand)

This is what we are referring to as “the fullness of the Holy Spirit.”

Here, we are making a distinction between the individual Anointing we have received (speaking in tongues / gifts) upon the Body of Christ and the Corporate Anointing upon the Body of our Great High Priest!

It is this Corporate Anointing of our Great High Priest that we are identifying as the “Fullness” of the Spirit and we are linking this fuller Anointing with the “Greater Works.”

This corporate Anointing upon **the new species of Priests** is what we are calling “**Fullness**.”

We are not looking backward at this Anointing, in a historic way, but as a restoration of all the things that the prophets spoke. (Acts 3:19-21)

While this Greater Anointing MUST take place during the church age, it appears to still be future.

John 17:20-23

20 "I do not ask in behalf of these alone, but for those also who believe in Me

- through their word;
- 21 that they may all be one; even as Thou, Father, *art* in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be in Us; that the world may believe that Thou didst send Me.
- 22 **And the Glory which Thou hast given Me I have given to them; that they may be one, just as We are One;**
- 23 **I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be perfected in unity, that the world may know that Thou didst send Me,** and didst love them, even as Thou didst love Me.

This is what is called “Jesus’ High Priestly Prayer.”

Of course that is just an opinion.

However, the bolded and underlined areas reveals something about the Body of our Great High Priest being in perfect in unity.

This seems to be a “corporate unity” of **“just as We are One; I in them, and Thou in Me!**

This is possibly the most detailed picture of the Body of the High Priest we have been given.

If we could compare this picture of Divine Unity with the example of the “Body of Christ” in the book of 1 Corinthians, the difference is apparent.

This example shows a ridiculous confusion and serious divisions.

The Body of the High Priest was designed to be “perfected in unity.”

How could that possibly be attainable?

We must first see the requirements for unity.

Everyone in the Body must have just one Head!

That means that EVERYONE in the Body of the High Priest must have their head covered (not a hat).

To have your head covered means to be under Divine Authority (Jesus is subject to the Father).

Therefore, no one has an agenda, a better opinion or a better plan and no one acts alone.

No one has a controversy or causes division because EVERYONE has their head covered.

Those who assume we have achieved that dimension of the Body of our High Priest must be blind.

Even though the Pure Gold Lampstand Church in Revelation 2 and 3 was pure Gold there were still several divisions and conflicts present.

The “**hammered into one piece**” was still the Lampstand in the process of being perfected and required certain adjustments and corrections, including certain eliminations of those who could not qualify.

“Vomited out of My Body” is a very serious and severe correction (elimination) within the Lampstand.

While the Lampstand Church is held to a much higher standard than the “Body of Christ” (which are those who are in Christ), **there are still more:**

- **corrections,**
- **adjustments, and**
- **eliminations (sanctification)**

necessary to meet the perfection of the Body of our High Priest.

These are the corrections and eliminations that are the work of our Great High Priest and are seen in Revelation 2 and 3.

The picture we are given of the Lampstand Church is that it is stationary and cannot be seen as

a “function” except to hold the Seven Spirits of God.

The Lampstand’s identification and quality is in its shape and by its substance which is Pure Gold.

This alone speaks volumes about the Work of the Holy Spirit and the Function of our Great High Priest in the perfection of the Church He is building.

The real activity and function in the Holy Place dimension is seen in the work of the High Priest and that Priesthood function is after the Order of Melchizedek.

Only the High Priest and His sons could function as Priests in the Holy Place.

This Melchizedek is what we are identifying as the King / Priest function.

This higher Priesthood is limited to the **new species of Christian** and **HAS NO NATURAL Genealogy** (no natural origin) but **is participating** in that Eternal Priesthood Function.

The explanation of Melchizedek is the word picture which identifies this New Covenant **inner man with Resurrection Life** Priesthood. Why?

Because JESUS became our High Priest after that Divine Order.

Hebrews 7:1-3

- 1 For this Melchizedek, King of SALEM, Priest of the Most High God, Who met Abraham as he was returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him,
- 2 to Whom also Abraham apportioned a tenth part of all *the spoils*, was first of all, by the translation of *His name*, King of Righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is King of Peace.
- 3 Without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, He abides a Priest perpetually.

It should be apparent that when we focus this verse upon the giving of “the tithe” to the church, this was NOT the theme Paul was presenting.

This explanation was just to show that Melchizedek was greater than Abraham.

But then to mix the tithe in with the New Covenant requirements, we drag the tithe back into ALL the other requirements of the Law.

The reference to this “tithe in the Law” was that **mortal men received them**.

In “this tithe of Abraham,” the One Who received them is NOT some mortal man. Why?

Because Melchizedek was never born and He never died.

If we just read the Bible it would save so much confusion.

This confusion is the product of a religion that is nearly always a mixture of several conceptual ideas and natural thinking.

It is assumed that the tithe is necessary to support the church so it must be scriptural.

Hebrews 7:8 And in this **case mortal men receive tithes**, but in **that case One receives them, of Whom it is witnessed that He lives on**.

Melchizedek always existed and was Not some mortal man as is being taught!

He is one of the Trinity and is a High Priest of the Most High God.

Every **new creation man** who is participating in the New Covenant Priesthood can ONLY function after the Order of Melchizedek. Why?

That is the only Priesthood that is Eternal.

This Divine Order of Priesthood does NOT accept mortal or natural men.

What does that mean to us?

This “Eternal Priesthood” is ONLY made up of **the new species of inner men** with Resurrection Life.

Why is this important?

Because we are identifying this realm of Priesthood as part of the SIXTH FOUNDATION.

Christ Jesus, Who was not a natural man like first Adam, is the High Priest of a Kingdom of Priests!

Everyone who is in the Kingdom will be priests.

Every one of these Priests is of the New Species of men who have escaped from the mortal limitations of the first Adam.

His New Life is the Resurrection Life.

Hebrews 7:11-12

- 11 Now if perfection was through the Levitical priesthood (for on the basis of it the people received the Law), what further need *was there* for **another Priest to arise according to the Order of Melchizedek**, and not be designated according to the order of Aaron?
- 12 For when the priesthood is changed, of necessity there takes place **a change of law** also.

To mix the Law into this “doctrine of the Tithe” and the Higher Priesthood is a big mistake. Why?

BOTH the Law and the Priesthood was changed to the higher order **of the giving** within the Kingdom requirements of God.

But is that still 10%?

This is NOT about percentages but giving that which is compatible with the Kingdom Government of God.

Since this is an inner Government it is NOT about the mechanics of mathematics but by being led by the Holy Spirit.

This is just one example of how this “Sixth Foundation” works!

However, nearly every aspect of the Christian Life must be adjusted to agree with the Kingdom and set free from the Law of physical requirements.

The Law of the natural man requires the tithe.

This basic change is directly related to this Sixth Foundation.

Hebrews 7:15-17

- 15 And this is clearer still, if **another Priest** arises according to the likeness of Melchizedek,
- 16 Who has become such not on the basis of a law of physical requirement, but according to the Power of an Indestructible Life.
- 17 For it is witnessed of *Him*, "THOU ART A PRIEST FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK."

This is Resurrection Life Who has already passed through death!

Even though these Scriptures will convince very few who are living from the “physical requirement of the tithe,” nevertheless the answer to “Kingdom-giving” must come from the “another Priest has arisen” realm and related to “another” Priesthood dimension within the Kingdom of God! The Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

We added that caveat to show **this change** and many **other changes** must be incorporated into the next dimension of the Lampstand Church.

When “old things pass away and ALL things become new” it includes more than a fallen life of Adam.

Retaining ANY of the old garments is not only counter-productive in the next restoration, they are forbidden. Why?

“Lest you die” is set in juxtaposition to “the Power of an Indestructible Life.”

This Power of an Indestructible Resurrection Life is what we are linking to this FULLNESS!

This Resurrection Life identifies the new inner man who is clothed with Christ.

This “6th Foundation” incorporates diverse and profound changes and many different dimensions of the Holy Spirit’s work and of experiencing His Priestly Anointing.

The changes actually begin in some of the First Foundations so that each one of the Foundations 1-5 is totally essential as preparations for this 6th Foundation.

Ephesians 1:20-23

- 20 which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead, and seated Him at His Right Hand in the heavenly *places*,
- 21 far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only **in this age**, but also in the one to come.
- 22 And He put all things in subjection under His Feet, and gave Him as Head over all things to the Church,
- 23 which is His Body, **the Fullness of Him Who fills all in all**.

Ephesians 3:16-19

- 16 that He would grant you, according to the Riches of His Glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in **the inner man**;
- 17 so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; *and* that you, being rooted and grounded in love,
- 18 may be able **to comprehend** with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth,
- 19 and to know the Love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that **you may be filled up to all the Fullness of God**.

Ephesians 4:11-13

- 11 And He gave some *as* apostles, and some *as* prophets, and some *as* evangelists, and some *as* pastors and teachers,
- 12 for the equipping of the saints for the work of service, to the building up of the Body of Christ;
- 13 until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the Knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man, **to the measure of the stature which belongs to the Fullness of Christ**.

Colossians 1:18-19

- 18 He is also Head of the Body, the Church; and He is the Beginning, the First-Born from the dead; so that He Himself might come to have first place in everything.
- 19 **For it was the Father's good pleasure for all the fullness to dwell in Him**,

Colossians 2:9-10

- 9 For **in Him all the fullness of Deity dwells in bodily form**,

10 and in Him you have been made complete, and He is the Head over all rule and authority;

To attribute ANY of these verses to any form of casual or lukewarm Christianity just blinds our vision to Eternal things and corrupts our understanding to the Truth presented here.

It seems obvious that these “Truths” are meant to be experiential.

These Truths are opposite to the natural man.

These “Truths” surely must relate us, in some way, to the Body of the High Priest. Why?

Because it is His Body that defines “Fullness.”

In Ephesians 1 Paul is identifying Christ as being far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in the one to come!

He is now Head over all things to the Church, which is His Body!

THIS IS the Body of Our High Priest Who is seated at His (the Father’s) Right Hand in the heavenly places.

Just with these simple verses it should be very clear this is NOT referring to the visible church system that is casual, carnal, unconcerned and earth bound. Why?

This “Body of Christ” is seated in Heavenly Places!

In Hebrews, He is identified as our High Priest after the Order of Melchizedek Who is seated high above.

It should be obvious that the visible church CANNOT **qualify to function** in this Eternal Priesthood Dimension.

If that is true, it must follow that there must be “**a new restoration**” of all the prophets spoke in which a tremendous transition to a higher Corporate Life must take place!

Hopefully, that might happen within the dispensation (lifetime) of some who read this study!

Of course it may not happen “in this fullness” in my lifetime!

This “Higher Life” of “Fullness” can only rightfully be related to the **new species of inner man**.

Why is this important?

Because when He returns for the first fruits of the harvest of the earth it will be for the glorious Church!

The Glorious Church can ONLY be made up of the **new species of the new inner man with Resurrection Life!**

Ephesians 5: 25-27

25 Christ also loved the Church and **gave Himself up for her;**

26 that He might sanctify her, having **cleansed her** by the washing of water with the Word,

27 that He might present to Himself the Church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she should be holy and blameless.

I would suggest “eye salve” for anyone that cannot see this reality!

This washing of the Word is different than baptism in water!

Revelation 3:18-19

18 I advise you to **buy from Me** gold refined by fire, that you may become rich, and white garments, that you may clothe yourself, and *that* the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and **eye salve to anoint your eyes, that you may see.**

19 Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline; be zealous therefore, and repent.”

Thank God, there is a solution to being blind, wretched, miserable, poor and naked. Jesus has something **to sell** that will solve our big problem of transitioning to the next **dimension**.

“Well, Brother, we don’t believe in buying ANYTHING because our pastor told us EVERYTHING is free by Grace.”

Well, by His Abundant Grace He will permit you to “buy from Him” something eternal and that which will make you acceptable to Him.

It is His abundance of Grace that helps you **qualify**.

Even if you have accepted Him, **He still has to accept you!**

However, we should be fully aware that blind, wretched, miserable and naked priests are NOT in big demand now in the eternal realms or to become priests after the Order of Melchizedek.

However, some visible churches are still hiring that quality of minister.

If you are seeking one of these visible church positions you could prepare an application like this;

"My past deeds are lukewarm, and I am neither hot nor cold!

Therefore, I get along well with everyone!

While I am orthodox in my beliefs, I am quite liberal and will accept anyone who can pay my salary.

My testimony is that, "I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing except a stable job with a good salary, an exit package and a good retirement income!"

After all, I am a King’s kid and I deserve the very best!

Of course my plan is to retire with a castle, or at very least, a mansion in heaven.

Therefore, I will expect a good report to God from everyone in this group.”

Of course this reflects a little cynicism and a little contempt for the visible church system that promotes casual and lukewarm Christianity as being acceptable and normal for the present age.

Since we are presenting the New Covenant Priesthood with its Foundation in the Anointing, it will be seen as quite radical and a **wide departure from current orthodoxy**.

When Truth first appears it is always seen as negative, ridiculous, unworkable and too radical. After it begins to be accepted, certain aspects can be acknowledged but the total concept is still not recognized as valid for today.

The Truth is, for the most part, always marginalized when it is first presented.

“Well, it might be true but it is of little importance for us today who are living in the 21st century,” is what we hear!

Nevertheless, we can accept the difficulty of presenting **another level of Truth**. Why?

Because church history reveals that this rejection has happened at every restoration for the last 500 years.

Every “partial Foundation” that has been presented so far has met with strong opposition.

Even “salvation by faith and water baptism” resulted in persecution and many deaths.

Certainly, any fuller Seven Foundation will be met with opposition.

Then what is the “radical Truth” in this Sixth Foundation that might offend?

The Holy Spirit is the Almighty God to us in this dispensation of the Church Age!

This will offend multitudes of Christians who have belittled or rejected His work.

John 16:7-15

- 7 "But I tell you the Truth, it is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper shall not come to you; but if I go, I will send Him to you.
- 8 And He, when He comes, will convict the world concerning sin, and righteousness, and judgment;
- 9 concerning sin, because they do not believe in Me;
- 10 and concerning righteousness, because I go to the Father, and you no longer behold Me;
- 11 and concerning judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged.
- 12 I have many more things to say to you, but you cannot bear *them* now.
- 13 **But when He, the Spirit of Truth, comes, He will guide you into all the Truth; for He will not speak on His Own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come.**
- 14 **He shall glorify Me; for He shall take of Mine, and shall disclose *it* to you.**
- 15 **All things that the Father has are Mine; therefore I said, that He takes of Mine, and will disclose *it* to you."**

To just read and understand these few verses should convince anyone that since the first Feast of Pentecost, on the 50th day following the resurrection, that this church age **IS** the dispensation of the Holy Spirit.

He will take all the religious confusion, misunderstanding, controversies and religious ignorance that exist among us and clarify everything.

Jesus implied that the Holy Spirit will explain it to you but at the present time you are simply not equipped to understand more.

When He begins His work He will reveal the next level of stuff that you **MUST** know and understand and experience in order to fulfill God's Purpose.

Therefore, Jesus said, when I go away I am going to send the Holy Spirit to dwell in you.

When He dwells IN YOU He will teach you all these things and reveal the eternal Truth that was hidden from all past generations.

One of the things you will learn about Him is that even though He is God to this dispensation He is **NOT** doing all these things independent of the Father or the Word OR independent of GOD'S HIGH PRIEST taken from among men.

The Holy Spirit doesn't even speak on His Own initiative.

He will just repeat what He hears from the Throne of God and from the Kingdom dimension.

He is going to take of the Living and Abiding Word of God (the Showbread) and reveal it to you.

Since our High Priest was taken from among men and then perfected and given **ALL** authority in heaven and on earth, He will have a direct involvement in this eternal Work of the perfecting of the Church.

Since Jesus is fully Man Who was brought to perfection, He knows firsthand how to build His Church.

In order to comprehend the magnitude and essential nature of these Seven Foundations, we must always **BEGIN** with God and reason **DOWN** to man.

If we intend to **BEGIN** with God, it is first essential to understand the "ANOINTING WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT." Why?

Simply because it is not possible to “BEGIN with God” WITHOUT this New Covenant Anointing.

Of course this will require somewhat of a confusing explanation. Why?

It is because God is NOT of this realm and we must speak of Him from this realm with words from this realm.

Therefore, something MUST be added to us **IN** this realm that will enable us to comprehend and to speak of the Mysteries of THAT higher realm.

These mysteries reveal Him, the Holy Spirit.

This “addition we receive **from that** Realm” is what we are referring to as the “Anointing.”

The previous verses we supplied in this document referred to that “Anointing” [which IS the Holy Spirit] but the understanding is still clouded in a certain mystery.

NO SCRIPTURE, DOCUMENT or MESSAGE can remove the mystery by or in itself.

This “mystery” can ONLY be removed by the ministry of the Holy Spirit within us.

This becomes real when we recognize the corporate Anointing upon and within the Body of the High Priest as every member of His Body shares the same “Anointing.”

The growing Christian Resurrection Life of the Kingdom must experience the gradual development of the new and higher thought process.

In other words, there must be an improvement in the thought process to perceive this higher realm.

This realm is totally separate from the natural mind or the natural man or the natural realm!

This “thought process” moves from the Tree of Knowledge to the Tree of Life.

This is NOT learning on a human scale but learning in a higher and Eternal dimension.

We MUST learn to think in abstract terms, and then in some Absolute Realms.

We will repeat these Scriptures here.

1 Corinthians 2:6-15

6 Yet we do speak Wisdom among those who are mature; a WISDOM, however, not of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are passing away;

7 but **we speak God's Wisdom in a Mystery, the hidden Wisdom, which God predestined before the ages to our glory;**

8 *the Wisdom* which none of the rulers of this age has understood; for if they had understood it, they would not have crucified the Lord of Glory;

9 but just as it is written, "THINGS WHICH EYE HAS NOT SEEN AND EAR HAS NOT HEARD, AND *which* HAVE NOT ENTERED THE HEART OF MAN, ALL THAT GOD HAS PREPARED FOR THOSE WHO LOVE HIM."

10 For to us God revealed *them* through the Spirit; for the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God.

11 For who among men knows the *thoughts* of a man except the spirit of the man, which is in him? Even so the *thoughts* of God no one knows except the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit Who is from God, that we might know the things freely given to us by God,

13 which things we also speak, not in words taught by human wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit, combining spiritual *thoughts* with spiritual *Words*.

14 But a natural man does not accept the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually

appraised.

- 15 But he who is spiritual appraises all things, yet he himself is appraised by no man.

These 9 verses present **some** the provisions of the 6th Foundation.

These same verses are extremely clear and defines why the natural man can receive NOTHING from that higher realm of the 4th Foundation.

We can ONLY contact that higher Realm by the Holy Spirit and it is that higher realm that contains the Wisdom of God and the Mysteries.

Therefore, let us demonstrate how difficult or even impossible it is to understand even the “normal” things from that Realm.

The church has created a “concept of God” as “God in 3 Persons.”

It is as though these “triplets were joined together at birth.”

If we could surgically remove them from each other we would have three individual persons.

- (1) The Father,
- (2) The Living and Abiding Word of God, and
- (3) The Holy Spirit.

Of course some ministers also ignorantly include the Son of God in the Trinity rather than at His Right Hand.

Let us see how Paul dealt with so much ignorance among men as he addressed the group at Athens in Greece.

Acts 17:22-31

- 22 And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus and said, "Men of Athens, I observe that you are very religious in all respects.
- 23 "For while I was passing through and examining the objects of your worship, I also found an altar with this inscription, 'TO AN UNKNOWN GOD.' What therefore you worship in ignorance, this I proclaim to you.
- 24 "The God Who made the world and all things in it, since He is Lord of Heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands;
- 25 neither is He served by human hands, as though He needed anything, since He Himself gives to all life and breath and all things;
- 26 and He made from one, every nation of mankind to live on all the face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed times, and the boundaries of their habitation,
- 27 that they should seek God, if perhaps they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us;
- 28 **for in Him we live and move and exist, as even some of your own poets have said, 'For we also are His offspring.'**
- 29 **Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold or silver or stone, an image formed by the art and thought of man.**
- 30 Therefore **having overlooked the times of ignorance**, God is now declaring to men that all everywhere should repent,
- 31 because He has fixed a day in which He will judge the world in righteousness through a Man Whom He has appointed, having furnished proof to all men by raising Him from the dead."

Paul BEGINS with God and then reasons DOWN to man and how man should respond to God. Still, God is NOT of this Realm and cannot be understood from this realm or by persons from this realm.

In fact we should not think of the invisible and infinite God as any form of substance found on earth.

He cannot even be described in human terms and any attempt fails miserably. Why?

- God **IS** Love
- God **IS** Spirit
- God **IS** Life
- God **IS** Truth
- God **IS** One
- God **IS** our Salvation

It is NOT that He gives these as THINGS but He IS these Realities IN US and TO US. While God is substantial He is not of any Earth Substance like molecules or genetics. God IS Infinite and what earth substance is infinite?

God **IS** ABSOLUTE!

When we use the term “Absolute” we are referring to the Realm of God.

- The Father **IS** God
- The Living and Abiding Word **IS** God
- The Holy Spirit **IS** God

BUT GOD IS ONE!

At this point human understanding and earth words fail us.

Intellectual explanation is worthless and is of no use to us.

It is NOT possible to explain any of this in human terms!

We can't even confirm that ANY of this is true if our “Truth” is earth bound.

This is NOT Truth as compared to a lie!

This “TRUTH” is “ABSOLUTE” and is of an entirely different Realm.

None of these words/terms fit into the natural, intellectual or scientific field of rational thought.

Understanding these realms can only come FROM these higher Realms and whatever originates in the earth realm will create strange and corrupt doctrines concerning these higher Realms.

When these things are examined from the earth realms and natural understanding, all these terms are just seen as foolishness.

Then what solution is there for us to delve into these Eternal Dimensions?

Everything from that Realm is revealed by the Holy Spirit but He can reveal NOTHING to the natural man.

Therefore, there MUST be **a new species of man** to which the Holy Spirit can reveal these Mysteries.

This “transfer of thought” is by a different method from anything in the earth realm.

The Tree of Knowledge ONLY has knowledge from the earth realm.

It is the Tree of Life that contains the Wisdom from above and understanding from that Realm!

True Incense Prayer then is OF AND FOR that Higher Realm.

Incense upon the Pure Gold Altar of Incense is **NOT for** the earth realm nor from this Realm.

“But Brother, why are you confusing us with all this stuff? Just tell us what you mean!”

We said all that to show that THIS ANOINTING is the SIXTH FOUNDATION.

However, this 6th Foundation should be experienced in its Fullness.

No document can express **this Fullness** but just intimate some of its reality.

God **BEGINS HIS FOUNDATION** in His Holy Mountain.

That is far beyond any document.

Psalm 87:1-3

1 **His Foundation is in the Holy Mountains.**

2 The LORD loves the gates of Zion More than all the *other* dwelling places of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of you, O city of God. Selah.

When we meditate upon the “Foundations” we must **begin with God and focus upon that Realm.**

That is where His Foundations are laid that are related to Mount Zion and the City of God.

Therefore, we should NOT think of these Foundations as something created by men’s hands out of earth substances.

For that reason we are relating the Foundation for the Christian / Kingdom Life as within the “Anointing” which IS the Holy Spirit!

G5545 χρίσμα chrisma **anointing** From G5548; an *unguent* or *smearing*, that is, (figuratively) **the special endowment (“chrism”) of the Holy Spirit: - Anointing, unction.**

Unfortunately, the dictionary definition of the word tells us very little except it is a “special endowment” but even “endowment” is something that has been added from the earth realm.

The fact is that the “Anointing” which is THE SIXTH FOUNDATION cannot be explained by a definition because it is of another realm.

In that REALM which **IS** GOD, the earth definitions do not help us know or understand because that knowledge comes to us **from that higher Realm by the Holy Spirit.**

The Wisdom from Above cannot be known or explained with earth words.

It is for that reason that Jesus said

*“I have many more things to say but I can’t share those things UNTIL you are equipped to hear words from that **OTHER REALM.***

However, when the Holy Spirit comes He will BE IN YOU and He is that Ability.

It is at this experience that He can teach you all these things.

*AFTER you are able to see, hear and understand things from that **Eternal Realm,** He will take the things concerning Me and **reveal it to you.”***

To present the impossibility of understanding this “FOUNDATION” from the dirt dimension, let us try to present “TRUTH” about God from that ethereal realm.

Luke 12:10 And everyone who will speak a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him; but **he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him.**

Mark 3:28-30

28 "Truly I say to you, all sins shall be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they utter;

29 but **whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin,"**

30 because they were saying, "He has an unclean spirit."

It should be obvious that the Holy Spirit has a VERY unique position during the Church Age. He is the Holder and Purveyor of Truth to this dispensation.

The Holy Spirit will be carrying out this work of preparing the New Covenant Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

Who is the Source of that instruction?

Our Great High Priest!

How did He become our High Priest?

By Personal EXPERIENCE in the Earth Realm!

"But hasn't the Holy Spirit always been the High Priest in the Eternal Realm?"

Yes, that is true!

His name is Melchizedek as He appeared to Abraham.

He was never born and He never died and He holds His Priesthood forever.

Jesus became our High Priest because He was taken **from among men** and **was perfected** as a **new species of man** upon earth.

Jesus then became our Great High Priest, He is over **the new species**, in the Lampstand Church Realm.

As Our Great High Priest He is now Head over all things **to** His Body of Priests in preparation!

He has been given Sovereign Authority and He now rules over His Body with an Iron Rod.

In other words, ALL members of His Body do the Will of the Head without question.

That is how He received authority from His Father!

Revelation 2:26-28

26 And he who overcomes, and he who keeps My deeds until the end, TO HIM I WILL GIVE **AUTHORITY OVER THE NATIONS**;

27 AND HE SHALL RULE THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON, AS THE VESSELS OF THE POTTER ARE BROKEN TO PIECES, **as I also have received authority from My Father**;

28 and I will give him the Morning Star.

"Well, Lord, I want to receive authority but I don't want to be broken to small pieces so couldn't you make an exception for me? Remember, I am a King's Kid!

Therefore, I want to skip over the "overcoming problem" and I want to be excused from keeping Your deeds until the end!

It is clear that You were broken to small pieces but didn't You do that so I wouldn't have to be broken?

I prefer to advance directly to the Throne of God and to live in my gold palace!"

"Well son, that is a religious concept created by men who can't see the magnitude of God's Purpose, but you must just accept the Bible Truth and follow it!"

Don't pay attention to "the clouds without rain" because they are just passing by and have

nothing to give that is relevant to this generation.”

John 16:12-14

12 **"I have many more things to say to you, but you cannot bear *them* now.**

13 But when He, the Spirit of Truth, comes, **He will guide you into all the Truth; for He will not speak on His Own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come.**

14 "He shall glorify Me; for He shall take of Mine, and shall disclose *it* to you."

To assume that if we exalt the Holy Spirit and His role in the revelation and understanding of the church that we are depreciating Jesus is ridiculous.

Jesus is the One Who said in effect;

"You are simply not prepared or equipped to receive any more revelation and understanding at this time. You will always fall short of revelation and understanding UNTIL you are filled with the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, it is for your advantage that I go away and He will take My place on earth! He will speak for Me so pay close attention to what He says."

Why?

"He will NOT be speaking on His Own initiative but He will repeat what I say.

*Be VERY careful that you don't ignore Him or blaspheme Him because that is a VERY serious mistake **that cannot be corrected.***

Without Him you will just be seated in a vacuum of darkness and be attempting to function without the Life or Power of this dispensation."

If we believe in THE ONE GOD then the ONENESS of God must take priority over all other doctrines.

The ONENESS of God is described as:

- the Father,
- the Living and Abiding Word of God, and
- the Holy Spirit.

This IS the One God!

- The Father is God!
- The Word is God!
- The Holy Spirit is God!

The MAN, Christ Jesus, is the SON OF GOD!

God sits on His Glorious Throne in Heaven.

At His Right Hand sits the Son of God, the Man, Christ Jesus!

The ONE GOD Who sits upon His Glorious Throne is:

- the Father,
- the Word, and
- the Holy Spirit.

At His Right Hand is the Son of God, the Man, Christ Jesus, Who is our Great High Priest.

The Holy Spirit is the Priest of the Most High God and a King in the earth realm, the King of Peace!

The Man, Christ Jesus, is Our Great High Priest over the House of God!

He was taken from among men and is a Priest after the exact same Order of Melchizedek.

The Holy Spirit IS God and was never born and never died.

He always existed so He has no Genealogy.

He has no father and no mother and holds His Priesthood forever.

He is God to the church during the whole Church Age. He came as the King/Priest!

Therefore, do NOT depreciate Him or ignore Him or speak against Him because you are speaking against God and that is a very stupid and serious offence!

Unless we cooperate with the Holy Spirit and submit to His leading and correction we have NO recourse to that Higher Realm and are left helpless.

When we speak about the Body of our High Priest we must not think about a human body but more about **a new species or new inner man**.

For example; the body of the first Adam includes all who were born of Adam in every generation.

God, in effect, is only recognizing two men.

The first Adam and the Last Adam.

We must be in one or the other because there is no third choice.

The world yet to come – the Tabernacle of God – is in 3 vertical dimensions.

- (1) The New Earth
- (2) The New Heaven and
- (3) The New Jerusalem.

These three (3) dimensions represent three (3) dimensions of growth of Cristian Resurrected Life or perfection.

The Body of the High Priest, Mount Zion, is of the highest Order.

The New Jerusalem is His Bride and Wife.

These {saints} have come to the Perfection of Christ Jesus and therefore, can participate as His “Body” {which is a perfected group of saints [priests] who meet certain qualifications}!

These have developed in the stature that will permit them to participate in their Priestly Function throughout Eternity. Why?

They stand with Him on Mt Zion!

This is an Eternal Priesthood.

These are also the Saints that will receive the Kingdom.

Dan 7:14 "And to Him was given dominion, Glory and a Kingdom, That all the peoples, nations, and *men of every* language Might serve Him.

His dominion is an everlasting dominion Which will not pass away; **And His Kingdom is one Which will not be destroyed.**

Dan 7:18 'But **the saints of the Highest One will receive the Kingdom and possess the Kingdom forever**, for all ages to come.'

Dan 7:27 'Then **the sovereignty, the dominion, and the greatness of *all* the kingdoms under the whole heaven will be given to the people of the saints of the Highest One**; His Kingdom *will be* an Everlasting Kingdom, and all the dominions will serve and obey Him.'

2Thes 2:13 But we should always give thanks to God for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because **God has chosen you from the beginning for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and faith in the Truth.**

Trying to receive the “Anointing” without first receiving the Holy Spirit is really ignorant because the Holy Spirit IS the Anointing.

It is “BY THE ANOINTING” that He breaks the yoke that binds us.

We are truly SANCTIFIED or set apart by the Holy Spirit and by our faith in the Truth.

There are 26 verses in the Bible that speak about “the Anointing.”

There are 93 verses in the Bible that speak about being “anointed.”

There are 29 verses in the Bible that speak about “to anoint.”

Most of these speak about the type or shadow about the use of oil.

The Scriptures in the New Testament uses the Holy Spirit as the scriptural reality of the Anointing.

Surely, the “Anointing” is a major theme in the Bible.

Now when we understand what Jesus said about receiving the Holy Spirit and the Baptism with the Holy Spirit, it should be clear He is speaking about receiving the Anointing for the New Covenant Priesthood.

While the “Anointing” {and all that involves} was the 6th Outer Court Foundation/ preparation for the Old Covenant priesthood.

But this is the 6th Foundation for the New Covenant Priesthood but this is NOT the final Outer Court Foundation/preparation for the Tabernacle of God.

It is the 7th FOUNDATION that reveals why the past “ministerial focus” was not able to bring the church to function, maturity or perfection.

The 7th Foundation is the full Consecration Offering.

While there is very little hope that the casual visible church will EVER come to perfection, now there is at least some reasonable explanation of **why it has lost its way.**

When Jesus was addressing the casual Christian church, which He called “lukewarm,” He said they would be vomited out of His Body.

Nevertheless, His actual Body must come to perfection because the Bible said that **the High Priest CANNOT have defects in His Body.**

It is for that reason that the casual / lukewarm Christian must be purged from His Body AFTER they were accepted.

This is such a serious TRUTH but the visible church seems to be either ignorant or they wish to hide this truth because it conflicts with their doctrine.

Leviticus 21:16-23

16 Then the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

17 "Speak to Aaron, saying, 'No man of your offspring throughout their generations **who has a defect shall approach** to offer the bread of his God.

18 'For **no one who has a defect** shall approach: a blind man, or a lame man, or he who has a disfigured *face*, or any deformed *limb*,

19 or a man who has a broken foot or broken hand,

20 or a hunchback or a dwarf, or *one who has* a defect in his eye or eczema or scabs or crushed testicles.

- 21 'No man among the descendants of Aaron the priest, **who has a defect, is to come near to offer the LORD'S offerings by fire; since he has a defect, he shall not come near to offer the bread of his God.**
- 22 'He may eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy and of the holy,
- 23 **only he shall not go in to the veil or come near the altar because he has a defect, that he may not profane My sanctuaries.** For I am the LORD who sanctifies them."

The Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek could NOT have lesser requirements than was prescribed for Aaron and his sons.

Perfection and defects in that higher and eternal realm may be more stringent than anything seen here in this earth realm!

Of course each one of these physical defects have corresponding spiritual defects.

To guess at the "spiritual defect" is irrelevant because each one of us has several defects other than these examples.

These "defects" are not sin but are in the realms of:

- character,
- disabilities,
- attitudes,
- thoughts,
- motives and
- intentions

that conflict with the **Kingdom Realms of His Life.**

Of course, only the Holy Spirit can reveal these things within **the new inner man** so having someone pray for us or use the old methods we are all familiar with will produce very little. Why?

That is because we must experience this Sixth Foundation just to deal directly with the source of our deliverance and personally yield to that correction and discipline.

This is why the foundations are "personal" and are not entrusted to some proxy, who thinks he has been appointed to act in behalf of another, by standing in a pulpit.

All that is a big waste of time and will produce nothing relevant.

However, the ministry is set in place to fully inform the believers about the 7 Foundations and how to begin to experience these eternal preparations.

"Brother, please lay your hands on me that I might be perfected"

is a big waste of time!"

The complete work of the Holy Spirit and His discipline and correction will be necessary before these defects are revealed and corrected.

I am guessing that some of this takes place by the illumination of the Seven Spirits of God. Why?

Because, the defects must be revealed for the defects to be eliminated before we can participate in the Body of our High Priest.

This document will represent **the introduction to the 6th Foundation.**

Many of these things covered are really Absolutes that cannot be modified or second-guessed.

However, there must be another document that covers other aspects of the 6th Foundation.

6.2 to 6.4 are the other documents.

6th Foundation: Baptism in the Holy Spirit

6.2 The Anointing with the Holy Spirit. The Baptism (the Immersion) in the Holy Spirit Preparation for the Priesthood The New Covenant Promise of the Father Equipped with the Basic Gifts of the Holy Spirit Receiving the Basic Experience

Leo Fenton (2014-2018)

Psalms 11:3 If the foundations are destroyed, What can the righteous do?

The last document focused upon Foundation 6 which is an introduction to these essential experiences connected with the indwelling Holy Spirit and His dispensation which is the entire church age.

The restoration of the church began in the late 1400's with Repentance from Dead Works and was begun by a few priests within the Catholic Church.

In 1517 Martin Luther restored Justification by Faith and NOT by works and forgiveness of sins through the Blood of Calvary.

The various other four restorations continued until the present day.

Unfortunately, each restoration was only partial and stopped short of providing a full foundational experience in each of these seven (7) Foundations for the Christian Life.

Even among the Pentecostal groups, including the Charismatic movement, a restoration began but no solid foundation was laid for the Fullness of the Holy Spirit.

These movements were just an introduction to the full experience.

Since the whole church Age IS the dispensation of the Holy Spirit, the consequences of ignoring Him is immeasurable.

This lack of respect seems to have been the result of ignorance of each individual component of the New Covenant; Example, I will put My Spirit within you!

The error was encouraged when it was assumed that this life changing experience is just automatic when we accept Jesus as personal Savior.

This ignorance fostered this terrible mistake.

This seemingly minor mistake has caused great damage to the visible church and has produced this inadequacy in the visible church.

However, for those who have understood the provision of the Holy Spirit but have only received the “down payment” portion the result has been practically the same.

Most of these seven essential Foundations for beginning the Christian Life have been sorely neglected over many years by the institutionalized church.

Even some among those who have accepted and experienced the basic First Foundations have then rejected the “Anointing for the priesthood ministry!”

Among those Pentecostal and Charismatic groups that have received the basic anointing, most have gone no farther than the first dimension of “the down payment.”

The “gifts of the Spirit” that should be activated by the Baptism in the Holy Spirit are still very basic and rudimentary to what is available in the Fullness of the Ministry of the Seven Spirits of God.

It is for this reason that experiencing the Sixth Foundation, in its fullness, must be restored to the church. Why?

This full experience is essential to:

- **the understanding,**
- **the acceptance and**
- **the ministry of the Kingdom Message.**

For example: The natural man can receive NOTHING from the Spirit of God!

Therefore, until the natural man is severely dealt with, NO Kingdom ministry can function in fullness.

How far has the visible church advanced in laying valid and authentic Foundations for the Christian Life?

Some institutional groups have not even started yet.

Some stopped at the first or the second basic experience after only a partial beginning.

To be more specific; their “first salvation experience” had just barely begun when they sat down in a pew and relaxed.

Even though they may have experienced some “life of the next realm” they became comatose and went on life support.

It is for that reason that we are making a clear distinction between the visible church and the Lampstand Church that He is building.

Some groups in the visible church have accepted “human goodness” as Christian conversion, which it is NOT!

“Human goodness” is the residue of the original creation or the small amount that is still retained.

It is evident that the natural man has some “human goodness” to express.

Even the forbidden Tree was a combination of good and evil.

The “Foundations” are designed to remove the natural man and to establish the new creation inner man as the Christian.

The Christian, then, is “good” because of the new creation where old things have passed away.

Since the natural man is excluded from “ministry” it is only the new Christian inner man that can minister in the Spiritual realms.

This fact, alone, would disqualify a large group of ordained ministers from any function in the church that He is building.

Gal 5:16 But I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh.

Most of us know the verse but we have very little understanding about how to do that or how to experience this verse.

Too many casual Christians assume that it is enough just to know the verse or be able to quote it as a cliché.

It is certainly true that each Foundation is only fully effective when each Foundation becomes experiential in the believer’s life.

When each Foundation is experienced in its fullness, it becomes a major “rock” or support for the priesthood ministry.

This is especially true of the Sixth Foundation and is the reason we are spending so much effort to emphasize this point. Why?

That is because this Foundation introduces us to one more level of participation in the New Covenant:

Receiving the Promise of the Father which includes the indwelling by the Holy Spirit!

This is extremely important because the “Promise of the Father” introduces us to the New Covenant which Jesus purchased in His Own Blood.

This ignorance of the full provision of the New Covenant is seen among the vast majority of believers today.

This detestable failure can be assigned to the leadership ministers in the visible church who have neglected their duty.

Since the details of the New Covenant are basically unknown, the visible church has suffered immeasurably for many years. Why?

That is because the full New Covenant provision is designed to recreate us into a new species so we can become fully “Christian.”

Becoming “fully Christian” is the theme of this document.

How can this possibly happen until all the Foundations are solidly laid?

I have no confidence in any Christianity that is built upon an unstable and shaky foundation that is like sand.

Matthew 7:26-27

26 "And everyone who hears these Words of Mine, and does not act upon them, will be like a foolish man, **who built his house upon the sand.**

27 "And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and burst against that house; and it fell, **and great was its fall.**"

For any ministry to waste their life doing everything except lay solid Foundations is really pitiful.

But to inform your congregation that we don't need to worry about the Foundations because “we are already saved” is really stupid.

If we just resurrect a few details from the full New Covenant, we can, at least, introduce another portion of this Sixth Foundation.

To do that we should be aware of how condensed and concentrated just basic words concerning the Kingdom and the New Covenant really are.

For example; “The Kingdom will be given to those who produce **the fruit** of it.”

The word “fruit” is extremely condensed. In other words, “fruit” is not just one thing but a combination or culmination of all the Kingdom things.

This includes the Government, the Absolute Sovereignty:

- its dominion,
- its laws,
- its Life,
- its Truth,
- its Spirit,
- its character, and
- its attitudes, etc, etc, etc.

The “fruit” is all these things combined.

For that reason the word “fruit” is extremely condensed.

Each word in the New Covenant is just like that, concentrated!

In that same way, in the New Covenant the term “new Spirit” contains vast areas of importance and how it operates.

For example; it opens the door to the whole realm of salvation.

Since the Spirit of Christ is the “New Spirit,” this opens up more areas that include the indwelling “Living and Abiding Word of God.”

This, in turn, is extremely concentrated and opens up more profound areas of our understanding of Bible Salvation.

This understanding opens up our understanding about God’s full provision to bring forth the “Fruit” of the Kingdom.

It is this process that keeps our doctrines from putrefying.

This is what exposes these “doctrines” that insist that the “fruit of the Kingdom” is winning souls.

Ezekiel 36:26-27

26 "Moreover, I will give you **a new heart and put a new spirit within you**; and I will remove the heart of stone from your flesh and give you a heart of flesh.

27 "**And I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes**, and you will be careful to observe My ordinances.

Let us quickly review two of these elements:

- the New Spirit is the “Spirit of Christ” and
- “My Spirit” is the Holy Spirit.

It is the “My Spirit” (the Holy Spirit) Who came at the first Pentecost, 50 days after the Resurrection of Jesus following Calvary.

Now let us be extremely clear!

The Holy Spirit arrived 50 days after the disciples had received the “New Spirit” (the Spirit of Christ which is the Living and Abiding Word of God)

- We receive the “Spirit of Christ” when we are born again and
- Then we receive the Holy Spirit when we are baptized or immersed into the Holy Spirit.

Romans 8:9-11

9 However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But **if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him.**

10 And if Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, yet **the spirit is alive** because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of Him Who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He Who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies **through His Spirit Who indwells you.**

It was the Holy Spirit Who raised Jesus from the dead and gave Life to His mortal body.

It was the Holy Spirit Who overshadowed Mary and she conceived.

She conceived by receiving the Living and Abiding Word of God, the Sperma of God, which is the Spirit of Christ.

What Mary conceived through the Word of God was Jesus, the Christ of God.

As “Christians” we must experience this same process for Christ to be formed in us.

It is this total “process” which we are identifying as the Seven Foundations.

These Seven Foundations are as follows;

- (1) Repentance, a complete turning, or repentance from dead works (First Veil in the Tabernacle)

- (2) Forgiveness of sins - the shedding of blood - (The Bronze Altar)
- (3) Removing the regular garments or laying aside the old manner of life, habits, traditions, culture, religion and life-style!
- (4) Water Baptism (the Bronze Laver) - Washed all over - Separation from first Adam, the old man. We receive the death and burial in preparation for receiving Resurrection Life.
- (5) Putting on the White Garments of the priests.
This is being Clothed with Christ, our Righteousness.
- (6) The Baptism in the Holy Spirit - Receiving the Anointing / Receiving the "MY SPIRIT" of the New Covenant. My Spirit **within** you, to cause you to walk in My Way.
- (7) Full Consecration (the Consecration Offering) - Preparing the Priests for entrance into the Holy Place Life and Ministry. We are meeting the requirements of discipleship. Being FULLY INVESTED in fulfilling the complete Purpose of God!

Why do we use the Tabernacle of Moses as a type, copy and shadow for the preparation of the Church He is building (the Lampstand) to prepare us to enter into the Purpose of God?

The Tabernacle is also a copy of Heaven itself.

I think what Moses saw on Mount Sinai was the Tabernacle of God and then he made a copy of it!

This is the type or the picture / example / pattern from which we get these seven (7) Foundations for the Christian Life.

These Foundations follow roughly the necessary but basic Foundations found also, in Hebrews the 6TH chapter.

Hebrews 6:1-3

- 1 Therefore leaving the elementary teaching about the Christ, let us press on to maturity, not laying again a Foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God,
- 2 of instruction about baptisms, and laying on of hands, and the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.
- 3 And this we shall do, if God permits.

The extreme importance of the Tabernacle is as a type, picture, pattern and example of spiritual and eternal things.

We should emphasize that it is also a copy of Heaven, itself.

However, this understanding is nearly unknown within the modern church system, even though it is clearly stated in the Book of Hebrews. Why?

The Tabernacle of Moses is considered "Old Testament" and irrelevant for us who are Christians.

However, the New Testament Scriptures point us, forcefully, toward the Tabernacle for understanding of spiritual and eternal things as well as the pattern for the preparation of the saints / priests to function in God's Eternal Purpose.

Hebrews 8:4-5

- 4 Now if He were on earth, He would not be a priest at all, since there are those who offer the gifts according to the Law;
- 5 who serve as **a copy and shadow of the heavenly things**, just as Moses was warned *by God* when he was about to erect the tabernacle; for, "SEE," He says, "THAT YOU MAKE all things ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN WHICH WAS SHOWN YOU ON THE MOUNTAIN."

Hebrews 9:24 For Christ did not enter a holy place made with hands, **a mere copy of the true one**, but into Heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us;

Hebrews 10:1 For the Law, since it has *only* **a shadow of the good things to come** *and* not the very form of things, can never by the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect those who draw near.

The Tabernacle of Moses is a copy and shadow of the truly spiritual things which relate us to the heavenly and eternal things.

The Tabernacle is actually **a copy and shadow of Heaven itself**.

In this same way, the Law of Moses is a copy and shadow of New Covenant things.

Many things that we learn about from the Old Covenant and the physical things concerning the Law contain revelations of spiritual things in the New Covenant.

Too much ignorance of God's Eternal Purpose exists in the church today just because these Old Testament types and shadows are ignored.

For example; The Bible is very clear that God has called the entire church (that He is building) to an Eternal Priesthood, after the Order of Melchizedek.

Revelation 1:4-6

- 4 John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from Him Who is and Who was and Who is to come; and from the Seven Spirits Who are before His Throne;
- 5 and from Jesus Christ, the Faithful Witness, the First-Born of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him Who loves us, and released us from our sins by His Blood,
- 6 and **He has made us to be a kingdom, priests to His God and Father;** to Him *be* the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

Hebrews 5:5-6

- 5 So also Christ did not glorify Himself so as to become a high priest, but He Who said to Him, "THOU ART MY SON, TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN THEE";
- 6 just as He says also in another *passage*, "**THOU ART A PRIEST FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.**"

Hebrews 5:9-10

- 9 And having been made perfect, He became to all those who obey Him the Source of eternal salvation,
- 10 being **designated by God as a High Priest according to the Order of Melchizedek.**

Rev 5:10 "And Thou hast made **them to be a kingdom and priests to our God;** and they will reign upon the earth."

Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I *saw* the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the testimony of Jesus and because of the Word of God, and those who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and **they came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.**

1 Peter 2:4-5

- 4 And coming to Him as to a living stone, rejected by men, but choice and precious

in the sight of God,

- 5 you also, **as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house for a Holy Priesthood**, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

- 1 Peter 2:9 But you are A CHOSEN RACE, A **Royal PRIESTHOOD**,
a HOLY NATION, a PEOPLE FOR God's OWN POSSESSION,
that you may proclaim the excellences of Him Who has called you
out of darkness into His Marvelous Light;

While there is certainly no question about the church's calling to become a Kingdom of Priests and a Royal Priesthood, **there seems to be no thought about how this Priesthood is "formed" or prepared.**

If the "church He is building" is designed to become a Spiritual House for a Holy Priesthood, it is only logical that some special preparation is required.

It is for this reason that the Tabernacle of Moses and the priesthood, that was assigned to function in that dimension, is **THE picture for us of the mandatory preparation necessary for us to function as priests of the New Covenant Dimension.**

This is not a physical, mental or theological preparation but "a building up" of a "Spiritual House FOR a Holy Priesthood."

Since there was a "seven-stage preparation" for the earthly priesthood after the order of Aaron, and this becomes the example / pattern for us, there is also a "seven-stage preparation" for the New Covenant Spiritual Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

This "seven-stage preparation" is what we are calling the "Seven Foundations" for the Christian Life.

This study focuses upon the Sixth Foundation for the Priesthood.

The first Five Foundations are found in other studies.

These Seven Foundations roughly follow the Foundations assigned to the church in Hebrews the 6TH chapter.

Hebrews 6:1-3

- 1 Therefore **leaving the elementary teaching about the Christ, let us press on to maturity**, (Perfection) not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God,
- 2 of instruction about baptisms, and laying on of hands, and the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.
- 3 And this we shall do, if God permits.

The theme here is "going on to maturity, perfection or completion.

Or, we could say, growing up in all things into Christ or being conformed to His image.

The purpose of this "growth" is for our preparation for the Eternal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

This "growth" is "a building up" of a "Spiritual House for a Holy Priesthood."

How do we arrive at that connection between these various verses?

When we read Hebrews 5: 9 – 11 and understand that Hebrews 6 is in response to the reference to Melchizedek in Hebrews 5 and their inability to hear advanced truth, the connection is quite obvious.

This preparation involves both the removal of the old things and the addition of the new things that are associated with the Christian Life and the New Covenant Priesthood.

Before we go on to the Sixth Foundation, let us deal with this strong and popular objection to the term “the Spirit of Christ.”

Since the “Spirit of Christ” is confused with “the Holy Spirit,” we should have a clear understanding before we start on the Sixth Foundation!

Even though I introduced this difference before, it needs to be solidified into this Foundation.

1 Peter 1:9-12

9 obtaining as the outcome of your faith the salvation of your souls.

10 As to this salvation, the prophets who prophesied of the grace that would come to you made careful search and inquiry,

11 **seeking to know what Person or time the Spirit of Christ within them was indicating as He predicted the sufferings of Christ and the glories to follow.**

12 It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves, but you, in these things which now have been announced to you through those who preached the Gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from Heaven - things into which angels long to look.

The Old Testament prophets **prophesied by the Spirit of Christ** Who was in them.

The New Testament minister **preaches the Gospel by the Holy Spirit** sent from Heaven.

The difference between these two Covenants is the difference between ministering by the Spirit of Christ or ministering by the Holy Spirit.

However, this study focuses upon this dispensation of the Holy Spirit and it is His ministry that comes to the forefront after Pentecost!

Most Christian ministers are satisfied to preach the “gospel” by the Spirit of Christ like the Old Testament prophets.

God’s plan is for us to preach the Gospel of the Kingdom by the Holy Spirit!

Of course there is nothing evil about preaching by the Spirit of Christ but what is preached is generally rather shallow, focusing upon the sufferings of Christ and the glories that follow.

That is also a very good message but the Gospel of the Kingdom is the Gospel assigned to us and that Gospel is preached by the Anointing of the Holy Spirit and hopefully with signs following.

Our goal in this study will eventually be to our calling to minister NOW in the higher realm of the Priesthood Ministry.

Does that mean that the Spirit of Christ has nothing to do in the Church?

Absolutely not!

The New Covenant dimension of the indwelling Spirit of Christ, the New Spirit, is absolutely essential to our being born from above.

The inner Anointing is really upon **our new spirit** from which the “Living and Abiding Word of God” ascends and produces this higher end time message.

Galatians 4:6-7

6 **And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, "Abba! Father!"**

7 Therefore you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.

It is through the Spirit of the Son that we have our inheritance but our anointing to preach the Gospel of the Kingdom is through the Holy Spirit Who was sent at the First Pentecost.

We become heirs of God through Jesus Christ but we can't serve God in the flesh, therefore, God has filled us with the Holy Spirit to deal directly with the flesh.

This is primary and basic to our preparation but is certainly NOT the goal.

Of course there is much more to this "Promise of the Father" because it also "condensed."

It includes the full Foundation that we are referring to as the 6th Foundation.

Still, this Foundation begins as the basic "down payment" or as a "pledge" experience.

What we receive in our first encounter with the Holy Spirit is just a small portion of what is available in our full inheritance!

This "pledge" is far short of being a "solid Foundation."

2 Corinthians 1:21-22

21 Now He Who establishes us with you in Christ and anointed us is God,

22 Who also sealed us and gave us **the Spirit in our hearts as a pledge**

Ephesians 1:13-14

13 In Him, you also, after listening to the message of Truth, the Gospel of your salvation - having also believed, you were **sealed in Him with the Holy Spirit of Promise,**

14 **Who is given as a pledge of our inheritance,** with a view to the redemption of *God's own* possession, to the praise of His Glory.

G728 ἀρρῶν ἀβῶν arrhabōn pledge **Thayer Definition:** 1) an earnest (1a) money which in purchases is given as **a pledge or down payment** that the full amount will subsequently be paid.

Everything that Jesus taught about the Holy Spirit, all that Paul, Peter and the other Apostles shared about the indwelling Holy Spirit, will all become real and experiential when we have fully experienced this Sixth Foundational experience by adding to our life all these following "benefits:"

- the increase in the Anointing,
- the gifts of the Holy Spirit,
- the essential nature of His work in us and through us,
- the teaching He accomplishes in **the new inner man**, and
- the absolute necessity of receiving Him exactly according to the New Testament example.

This is a new dimension of ministry that becomes perfectly clear.

Even though these two documents about the Indwelling Holy Spirit are long, they are really too shallow and incomplete to truly report everything included in the fullness of this Foundation.

Therefore, even though this document is still very concentrated, hopefully, it will introduce us to a fuller experience of this 6th Foundation.

The question then arises

**"How then can we receive the Holy Spirit today?
How can we begin the preparation for the end time ministry?"**

At the present time there are two concepts in the church about receiving the Holy Spirit.

Many of the fundamental churches teach that the Holy Spirit comes automatically when we receive Jesus and are born again.

Of course, what we first receive is the Spirit of Christ when we are born again.

However, they teach that the "Spirit of Christ" **IS** the "Holy Spirit."

Most of the Pentecostal and Charismatic groups teach that the Holy Spirit comes to dwell in us

following our born again experience when we ASK Him to come into us.

Their Bible teaching focuses upon the evidence that the Holy Spirit has arrived when the believer speaks in tongues like they did in Acts 2.

I believe the manifestation of the Holy Spirit, and the evidence that He has indwelt us, which is given in the Bible, is still valid today.

Nevertheless, I will share that the total evidence of the Sixth Foundation is much more than speaking in tongues.

For that reason we will follow what the Bible says about this Foundation rather than some silly church tradition or basic evidence.

John 14:16-17

16 "And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may be with you forever;

17 *that is* the Spirit of Truth, Whom the world cannot receive, because it does not behold Him or know Him, *but* you know Him because **He abides with you, and will be in you.**

This is still true today in the visible church.

The Holy Spirit has been WITH most Christians but the New Covenant provision is for the Holy Spirit to be IN US.

How does this happen?

In this day, as in every other day in past church history, **we must receive Him by faith.**

If we are told this experience is not for us but only for ministers or not for today, or if we are told we automatically receive Him when we are born again, we will exercise no faith to believe for the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, personally!

For that reason we fail to ask in faith and consequently we receive nothing.

Multitudes have asked in total unbelief, receive nothing, and then reject and deny the experience as being valid today.

Galatians 3:2-3

2 This is the only thing I want to find out from you: **did you receive the Spirit by the works of the Law, or by hearing with faith?**

3 Are you so foolish? Having begun by the Spirit, are you now being perfected by the flesh?

Of course, we receive the Holy Spirit solely by hearing with faith!

Galatians 3:5 Does He then, **Who provides you with the Spirit** and works miracles among you, do it by the works of the Law, or **by hearing with faith?**

Galatians 3:9 **So then those who are of faith are blessed with Abraham, the believer**

Galatians 3: 14 in order that in Christ Jesus the blessing of Abraham might come to the Gentiles, **so that we might receive the Promise of the Spirit through faith.**

This also applies to healing or gifts or certain aspects of grace.

To minister the Holy Spirit to those who are sincerely seeking this New Testament experience, it is essential to build up their faith to believe that when they ask they will receive. Why?

Romans 10:17 So faith comes from hearing, and hearing by the Word of Christ. (the Living and that Abiding Word of God)

Our task then is to present the Word of God in such a way that people will have their faith built up to instantly receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit when they ask in faith.

Telling people they might receive but some do and some don't is hardly a faith builder.

This just builds more unbelief and places another barrier to receiving the Promise of the Father.

One of the things that undermine our faith is when our heart condemns us.

Another is when our conscience is defiled by something we have done that we know displeases God!

It speeds up the process and removes barriers when we ask these questions. Why?

Many times it is necessary to minister forgiveness and restore their confidence in God's willingness to receive everyone, who repents, into fellowship with Him.

Even though there still may be consequences to what we have done, God will instantly forgive if we sincerely ask Him with a heart of repentance.

This will restore their confidence to ask for the Baptism into the Holy Spirit.

1 John 3:21-22

21 Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence before God;

22 and, because we keep His Commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His sight, whatever we ask we receive from Him.

Our confidence to ask God for any blessing comes out of a heart that does not condemn us!

Then when our heart does not condemn us we will have the confidence to ask and **He assures us that WE WILL RECEIVE!**

1 John 5:14-15

14 And this is the confidence which we have before Him, that, **if we ask anything according to His Will, He hears us.**

15 And if we know that He hears us in whatever we ask, we know that **we have the requests which we have asked from Him.**

Now we learn that we must ask according to the Will of God and then HE WILL HEAR US.

If we ask for just some foolish or unreasonable things, God is not obligated to hear us.

But if we can discover what THE WILL OF GOD IS, and ask exactly for that, He says He will hear us.

Now "knowing His Will" must be the focus of our faith so that we can boldly ask. Why?

Then we will instantly receive.

1 John 5: 14-15

14 And this is the confidence which we have before Him, that, if we ask anything according to His Will, He hears us.

15 **And if we know that He hears us** in whatever we ask, **we know that we have the requests which we have asked from Him.**

The great amount of faith that it requires to receive the Holy Spirit is to know the Will of God and then ask exactly according to His Will!

When we know what THE WILL OF GOD is for us, the faith we have knows **that He will hear us when we ask.**

In ministering the Holy Spirit, everyone can easily respond to God with that measure of faith, if we know what the WILL OF GOD REALLY IS.

Therefore, let us turn to the Scriptures and Jesus' words to discover **what the Will of God is for us concerning the Holy Spirit.**

Luke 11:9-13

- 9 And I say to you, ask, and it **shall be given** to you; seek, and **you shall find**; knock, and **it shall be opened** to you.
- 10 **For everyone who asks, receives; and he who seeks, finds; and to him who knocks, it shall be opened.**
- 11 Now suppose one of you fathers is asked by his son for a fish; he will not give him a snake instead of a fish, will he?
- 12 Or if he is asked for an egg, he will not give him a scorpion, will he?
- 13 If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, **how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him?"**

Some "ministers" are so foolish that I have heard them say that if you ask for the Holy Spirit there is a possibility that you will just receive a snake.

The Bible says that is not how it works.

God gives us tremendous and absolute assurance that if we ask for the Holy Spirit we shall receive the Holy Spirit.

The confidence is this: "Everyone who asks receives!"

"Everyone" includes you and me and anyone else who will ask. Why is that?

Because God knows that without the active ministry of the Holy Spirit in our lives, personally, we will only be able to serve God in the flesh or with the best of our natural ability.

"Will natural ability prevent us from doing good things?"

Not at all! But it will prevent us from doing eternal things.

God knows that we are but dust and if He doesn't put something in us He will never be able to get anything out of us.

"Then what is the conclusion of this matter about personally receiving the Holy Spirit?"

It is the Will of God for every believer in Jesus Christ to receive the Holy Spirit!

This entire Sixth Foundation is also absolutely essential.

How do we begin with the beginning?

If we ask for the Holy Spirit, because it is the Will of God for us to ask, then we SHALL receive the Holy Spirit according to the Promise of the Father!

God, actually, desires to fill you with the Holy Spirit much more than you desire to be filled with the Holy Spirit! Why?

He has been waiting all this time for you to ask.

Therefore, as soon as you ask, **you will receive.**

The Holy Spirit is available as soon as you ask in faith.

The problem is not **will you receive because "All who ask will receive"** so that is not the problem.

The problem is this:

How will you respond to the Holy Spirit when He comes and indwells your new inner being?

Now this is where the controversy arises so we want to be very clear with the evidence.

First we need to understand HOW we go about asking Jesus to baptize us with the Holy Spirit.

“To BAPTIZE” means to immerse into or to be immersed by.

To be baptized in water means to be immersed or submerged in the water.

Jesus, Himself, is the One Who does the baptizing into the Holy Spirit and not men nor angels.

Matthew 3:11 "As for me, I baptize you with water for repentance, but He Who is coming after me is mightier than I, and I am not fit to remove His sandals;
He, HIMSELF, will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and Fire.

JESUS CHRIST doesn't trust this ministry to anyone else but He, Himself!

He takes a personal interest in this Grace and accepts the responsibility to do the baptizing.

Our assurance is that He will come to do it when we ask Him.

He is the One Who has received the Holy Spirit from the Father and He has the authority to baptize all who will ask.

Acts 2:32-33

32 "This Jesus God raised up again, to which we are all witnesses.

33 Therefore having been exalted to the right hand of God, **and having received from the Father the Promise of the Holy Spirit, He has poured forth this which you both see and hear."**

JESUS alone ministers the Holy Spirit to all of us who believe in Him AND will ask.

The old question still arises: Is this experience still valid for us today? Why?

Many teach this experienced passed away with the last Apostle or was only for the early church to get things started.

This is a big lie!

Acts 2:37-39

37 Now when they heard this, they were pierced to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Brethren, what shall we do?"

38 And Peter said to them, "Repent, and let each of you be baptized in the Name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; **and you shall receive the Gift of the Holy Spirit.**

39 **For the promise is for you and your children, and for all who are far off, as many as the Lord our God shall call to Himself.**

Obviously, this experience DID NOT pass away with the last Apostle. That is a big lie!

This assures us that this PROMISE of the Holy Spirit is for the whole church age and includes all those who will ask.

If we never have asked, we are still NOT “baptized” with the Holy Spirit. Why?

That is because it is our personal responsibility to do the asking, the seeking and the knocking.

After nearly 48 years of ministering the Holy Spirit, once in a while there is still the problem with being immersed in the Holy Spirit but with no corresponding evidence. Why is that?

It is really not complicated because it is possible for Him to come down over us and “baptize or immerse” us but we fail to respond to Him.

Then what happens is that He still remains on the outside and He does not get inside us.

I have found this situation in many parts of the world and is the experience of many who have asked.

This confusion is debilitating to the Christian because so many feel rejected by God.

We want to remove this confusion in this study.

When they asked in faith, Jesus was faithful and immediately poured out the Holy Spirit UPON them.

This is exactly according to the Promise!

Nevertheless, they were still not “FILLED” with the Holy Spirit so there was NO EVIDENCE that He came! How could that be?

Jesus told His disciples that they knew the Holy Spirit because He had been with them but HE SHALL BE IN THEM!

This is the difference (being upon or within) from one denomination’s doctrine of the Holy Spirit to another denomination.

Many accept that the Holy Spirit coming upon them is the Baptism in the Holy Spirit.

Of course this is partially true.

He did come “upon” many or even multitudes in the last century because they were not filled with the Holy Spirit!

One group (like the Nazarene) looks for the “He came upon them experience” and another group (like the Pentecostal) will only accept the “He came within them experience.”

Let us explain how that could be!

John 20:20-22

20 And when He had said this, He showed them both His hands and His side. The disciples therefore rejoiced when they saw the Lord.

21 Jesus therefore said to them again, "Peace be with you; as the Father has sent Me, I also send you."

22 **And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit."**

This was immediately after Jesus was raised from the grave and the first time they could be “saved” in the New Covenant dimension.

This is what it says in just one other translation.

He blew in them and said “Receive the Holy Spirit!

It is the same term used to blow into a flute.

After Adam was created God blew into Adam the breath of life and Adam became a living soul.

This appears to be the new fulfillment for the new creation inner man.

Now, following the resurrection, this “Spirit” (the New Spirit or the Spirit of Christ) was not just around them but He was in them.

However, it seems certain that Jesus blew His very Own Spirit, which is Holy, the Spirit of Christ, into them.

That is the Living and Abiding Word of God by which they could be born again!

Since they had to believe that Jesus was raised from the dead before they could be “saved”, this was the first opportunity the disciples had to receive the New Spirit.

Following this event of receiving the Spirit of Christ (or being born again) Jesus spent 40 days with His disciples teaching them about the Kingdom of God.

It was then after 40 days, following the resurrection, had passed Jesus told the disciples not to leave Jerusalem until they had received the Promise of the Father which we learn is the BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

If they had received the Holy Spirit in John 20:22 what did they receive 50 days later on the

day of Pentecost?

The Spirit of Christ is a Holy Spirit because He is the Word of God and the disciples all received the "New Spirit."

However, it was 50 days later that they received the Holy Spirit or the "My Spirit" of the New Covenant.

Luke 24:46-49

- 46 and He said to them, "Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer and rise again from the dead the third day;
- 47 and that repentance for forgiveness of sins should be proclaimed in His Name to all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem.
- 48 "You are witnesses of these things.
- 49 "And behold, I am sending forth **the Promise of My Father upon you**; but you are to stay in the city until **you are clothed with Power from on High.**"

The explanation of what that means is found in Acts 1:4-5.

- 4 And gathering them together, He commanded them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for **what the Father had promised**, "Which," He said, "you heard of from Me;
- 5 **for John baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now.**"

The "Promise of the Father" is being "clothed with Power from on high" and that means to be "baptized with the Holy Spirit."

Being "clothed with Power" seems to be one of the garments we are lacking now but is certainly available!

- Acts 1:8 but **you shall receive Power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you**; and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and even to the remotest part of the earth.

The next question must be:

**How do we receive the Holy Spirit so that He dwells inside us?
How are we are "filled" with the Holy Spirit today?**

John 7: 37-39

- 37 Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus cried out saying, **"If any man is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink.**
- 38 "He who believes in Me, as the Scripture said, `From his innermost being shall flow rivers of Living Water.'" "
- 39 But **this He spoke of the Spirit**, Whom those who believed in Him were to receive; for the Spirit was not yet given, because **Jesus was not yet glorified.**

The Holy Spirit could only come, in the New Covenant measure, AFTER Jesus was glorified.

This John 7 Truth was revealed on the last day of the Feast of Tabernacles. (Verse 2)

On this day Israel was remembering when they were dying of thirst in the wilderness and how God had given them water out of the rock to drink.

On this day they were going down to the well in Jerusalem to carry water up to the Temple to pour out a drink offering to God as a remembrance.

There was a huge procession of people carrying pitchers of water up to the Temple to fulfill this Feast.

Now Jesus is going to give an explanation of this event which occurred after they left Egypt, and bring it into the new dimension of illumination.

They drank water out of the rock but now Jesus is telling them what that means.

Jesus was standing beside the road, watching the procession, and cried out:

John 7:37-39

37 **"If any man is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink.**

38 "He who believes in Me, as the Scripture said, `From his innermost being shall flow rivers of living water.'"

39 But **this He spoke of the Spirit**, Whom those who believed in Him were to receive;

Israel drank water out of the ROCK. They didn't drink rock.

The ROCK is a picture of Christ but the water is a picture of the Holy Spirit.

That is why Jesus said "If any man is thirsty let him **come to Me and drink.**"

He is the ROCK but **what we drink INTO us is the Holy Spirit.**

The Holy Spirit is that Living Water!

It is **by drinking** that we get the Living Water, the Holy Spirit, INSIDE US.

Therefore, when we come to Jesus for the baptism of the Holy Spirit we must drink of the Spirit and to get Him on the inside.

Some people object to this because they say we can't drink "of the Spirit".

1 Corinthians 12:13 For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free, **and we were all made to drink of one Spirit.**

Jesus Christ is identified as the Rock from which they drank! But WHAT they drank from the Rock was the Holy Spirit!

Still, another witness is given!

1 Corinthians 10:1-4

1 For I do not want you to be unaware, brethren, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 and all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 and all ate the same spiritual food;

4 and all drank the same spiritual drink, for **they were drinking from a Spiritual Rock which followed them; and the Rock was Christ.**

THE NEXT QUESTION IS :

HOW DO WE DRINK OF THE SPIRIT?

G4151 πνευ?μα pneuma. Spirit.

(1) It is the Third Person of the Triune God, the Holy Spirit, Who is co-equal, co-eternal with the Father and the Son

(1a) sometimes He is referred to in a way which emphasizes His personality and character (the Holy Spirit)

(1b) sometimes He is referred to in a way which emphasizes His Work and Power (the Spirit of Truth)

(1c) He is never referred to as a depersonalized force

The word for spirit in Greek is "pneuma."

It is the same word used in the Holy “Spirit” of God Who is the Breath of God.

The Holy Spirit came with a mighty rushing wind.

Jesus breathed into them and said “receive the Holy Spirit”.

We actually “drink of the Spirit” by breathing the Holy Spirit in as an act of our will.

When Jesus “baptizes us with the Holy Spirit,” the Holy Spirit comes down over us and immerses us but He is still on the outside.

Now by an act of our will, and in faith, we invite Him to live on the inside of us by breathing Him in as the Breath of God.

Pneuma. (Spirit) Is the word we get pneumonia from or pneumatic from and it refers to our breathing or with wind or air.

It is for that reason that we instruct people to ASK for the Holy Spirit and He will immediately come upon us.

Then we need to willingly respond by immediately **breathing Him in**.

It is VERY important that we breathe with faith and with gusto and do it a few times to assure that we are filled.

Once He is on the inside of us we have the ability to immediately speak in tongues.

The reason is quite simple, if we can identify the source of the tongues.

When we speak in our normal language we first think of what we want to say and then the message comes down through the nerves to the mouth and tongue and a voice is heard.

However, the problem with speaking in tongues is that the words don't come from our mind but from our new spirit!

The source of the tongues is the Holy Spirit and this is the evidence that He has immersed our new spirit.

Acts 2: 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and **began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit was giving them utterance.**

1 Cor 14: 2 For **one who speaks in a tongue does not speak to men, but to God; for no one understands, but in his spirit he speaks mysteries.**

1 Corinthians 14:14-15

14 For if I **pray in a tongue, my spirit prays**, but my mind is unfruitful.

15 What is the outcome then?:

- I shall pray with **the spirit** and I shall pray with **the mind** also;
- I shall sing **with the spirit** and I shall **sing with the mind** also.

First we see that “**THEY**” did the speaking but it was the Holy Spirit Who was giving them the words.

Next we see that no man understands the words because these words are not meant for men but these words are used for speaking mysteries to God.

The Devil doesn't understand the Words either and that infuriates him.

Next we see that when we speak in tongues it is **our spirit that prays** but **our mind has no understanding or is unfruitful!**

Some object to speaking in tongues because they don't understand what they are saying.

The fact is they are not supposed to understand because the connection is from our new spirit, directly to our tongue, by-passing the mind so we have no understanding!

That is how it is designed to function and is completely normal for the Church

age.

Therefore, as soon as the Holy Spirit is on the inside of us we have the ability to speak in tongues as the Holy Spirit gives us the words.

Whether we ever speak in tongues or not is determined by whether we speak out audibly or not.

We can't speak in tongues unless we begin speaking.

Neither can we speak in English until we start speaking.

Neither can we speak in tongues until we start speaking.

It is the nerves and muscles which make the connection between our mind and our tongue when we speak English or Spanish.

Still, this is NOT the way we speak in tongues! Why?

It is the Holy Spirit Who makes the connection between our spirit and our tongue and He supplies the words so we can speak in tongues.

The Amplified Bible says it this way;

1 Corinthians 14:14 For if I pray in an [unknown] tongue, my spirit [by the Holy Spirit within me] prays, but my mind is unproductive.

My spirit may have a great desire to speak directly with God but it is unable until the Holy Spirit comes to make that connection and to provide that ability to “our new spirit” to pray.

Since this spiritual language is different from human language, the Holy Spirit must also give us the words to speak.

Only God understands these words that we speak in tongues during prayer.

Romans 8:26-27

26 And in the same way the Spirit also helps our weakness; **for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us** with groanings too deep for words;

27 and He Who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the Will of God.

To be able to pray in the Spirit is a tremendous blessing because we don't know how to pray in this higher realm **because it transcends our brain function!**

However, when we permit the Holy Spirit to pray for us and through us He gives us the words that are in harmony with the Will of God.

Some think that the Holy Spirit prays to God, the Father, on His Own and without us but that is not supported by Scripture.

In fact this is ignorant in the light of these Scripture!

Since God gave man dominion upon this earth, it is man that has to ask God for what is needed.

However, we still must ask according to the Will of God which most of the time we just don't know.

However, the Holy Spirit always knows what the Will of God is for every situation.

After we have sincerely asked Jesus to baptize us with the Holy Spirit, He, the Holy Spirit will immediately come down over us and immerse us.

Then we immediately respond by faith and breathe Him in by a few DEEP BREATHS (with faith and gusto) until we have been filled.

When He has filled us, we immediately have the ability to speak in tongues. Why?

That is because the Holy Spirit IS our ability.

However, the Holy Spirit does not speak in tongues.

We are the ones who have to do the speaking AS the Holy Spirit gives us the words.

This is a genuine cooperation between us and the Holy Spirit.

He will not speak without us and we cannot speak without Him.

There is no question, then, whether we have the ability to speak in tongues, we do!

But HOW do we start to speak “since we don’t know what to say?”

The problem is that we are NEVER going to “learn” to speak in tongues simply because this “speaking” by-passes our mind and comes directly from our new spirit.

Therefore, we must begin to speak **by faith and with gusto** with no idea of what we are going to say.

Just begin to boldly speak out loud with total confidence that what the Bible says is true and it is true for you!

Some of the more ignorant ‘ministers’ have presented “speaking in tongues” as being without our co-operation.

They say that all of a sudden the Holy Spirit just blurts out in tongues and there was nothing they could do to stop it.

That is stupid and it is certainly not true!

All the Gifts of the Holy Spirit function in co-operation with the believer.

Healing also is a co-operation between the Holy Spirit and the one who has faith.

Mark 16:16-18

16 "He who has believed and has been baptized shall be saved; but he who has disbelieved shall be condemned.

17 And these signs will accompany those who have believed: in My Name they will cast out demons, they will speak with new tongues;

18 they will pick up serpents, and if they drink any deadly poison, it shall not hurt them; **they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.**"

Man co-operates by laying hands on the sick and praying and the Holy Spirit does the healing.

If man refuses to lay hands on the sick the Holy Spirit does not heal.

The possible exception is through the gift of word of knowledge or through the gift of healing or by the Anointing upon a meeting.

However, within the church, the healing among believers, may require different methods or requirements and certain conditions must be met.

James 5:14-16

14 Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord;

15 and the prayer offered in faith will restore the one who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up, and if he has committed sins, they will be forgiven him.

16 **Therefore, confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another, so that you may be healed.**

I point this out to show that there is not just one way the Holy Spirit ministers healing by His Grace.

Still, speaking in tongues is always a co-operation between the believer and the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit will not speak in tongues without us and we cannot speak in proper tongues without Him.

Both the believer and the Holy Spirit are required to work together and we must cooperate with Him to freely and confidently speak out the words He is giving.

But how do we begin and how does it work?

Mark 11:22-24

22 And Jesus answered saying to them, "**Have faith in God.**

23 Truly I say to you, whoever **says to this mountain**, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but **believes that what he says is going to happen**, it shall be granted him.

24 Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, **believe that you have received them, and they shall be granted you.**"

Faith here is not horizontal but vertical so that our faith is focused upon God Who promised.

The picture here is a metaphor of a mountain standing before us and we want it removed.

This looks like an impossible situation. It certainly is a big problem.

That is exactly why Jesus chose this example.

While the mountain is still standing we have to begin to speak to that mountain.

The mountain we have before us, in this situation of speaking in tongues, is that we don't know how to speak in tongues and we cannot learn.

The reason is because we don't speak in tongues with our brain or our mind but only with our spirit.

Since this is a totally new way of speaking, it becomes a great mountain to us.

Now while THAT Mountain is still right before us, we have to begin to speak.

Then we must believe that what we "SAY" is going to happen. (V23)

Now the requirement here is different than we are used to.

We say "Give it to me and then I will believe that I have gotten it".

God says "Believe that you have it and THEN it will be given to you".

You have to believe you've got it BEFORE you get it and then it will be granted.

That is how faith works.

It doesn't take any faith to believe you've got it after you have it but it does require faith to believe you have it before you've gotten it.

We have to believe we HAVE RECEIVED the gift and then it is granted to us.

Another controversy that has arisen because of unbelief and ignorance of the Scripture is about the evidence of having received the Holy Spirit.

The only Bible evidence given is speaking in tongues.

If there is any other evidence suggested (like crying or shaking or dancing) it is not given in the Bible.

Some believe we must fall on the floor or other kinds of weird manifestations as the evidence.

All this is just an excuse for not accepting the Bible evidence.

On the day of Pentecost when they were filled with the Holy Spirit they began to speak in tongues.

Acts 10: 44-48

44 While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all those who

were listening to the message.

45 And all the circumcised believers who had come with Peter were amazed, **because the Gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out upon the Gentiles also.**

46 **For they were hearing them speaking with tongues and exalting God.**
Then Peter answered,

47 "Surely no one can refuse the water for these to be baptized who have received the Holy Spirit just as we did, can he?"

48 And he ordered them to be baptized in the Name of Jesus Christ.

It is clear that the evidence that the Apostles recognized was the speaking in tongues.

When Peter heard the Gentiles speaking in tongues he knew that God had accepted them by baptizing them with the Holy Spirit.

The apostles, also, received the Holy Spirit and spoke in tongues and they recognized THIS evidence.

To imply that there is NO Bible evidence is not valid or even honest.

Acts 11:15-17

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them, just as He did upon us at the beginning.

16 "And **I remembered the Word of the Lord** how He used to say "John baptized with water but **you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit.**"

17 "If God therefore gave to them the same gift as He gave to us also **after** believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I could stand in God's way?"

This experience of speaking in tongues is called (in the Scriptures) the baptism with the Holy Spirit and THIS is the experience that Jesus told them about.

Speaking in tongues is the only evidence given.

They didn't cry, shake, run, fall down or have a runny nose.

Acts 19:1-7

1 And it came about that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus, **and found some disciples,**

2 and he said to them, "**Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?**" And they said to him, "No, we have not even heard whether there is a Holy Spirit."

3 And he said, "Into what then were you baptized?" And they said, "Into John's baptism."

4 And Paul said, "John baptized with the baptism of repentance, telling the people to believe in Him Who was coming after him, that is, in Jesus."

5 And when they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 **And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them, and they began speaking with tongues and prophesying.**

7 And there were in all about twelve men.

John's baptism is a baptism for repentance telling people to believe in Jesus but not telling them about the necessity of receiving the Holy Spirit and speaking in tongues.

John's baptism is a baptism for repentance. This is a spurious form of repentance that is still practiced today.

These were certainly believers (disciples) because Paul never tried to lead them to the Lord Jesus Christ as Saviour.

Paul recognized something was wrong, even though it was apparent that they were believers. He questioned them if they had received the Holy Spirit **when** THEY BELIEVED.

He found out they had never been told about that New Covenant experience.

They obviously couldn't have exercised any faith to receive the Holy Spirit.

Then Paul went back one "foundational" experience and asked about their baptism in water.

This is when he found out that their baptism in water was defective.

Now Paul immediately began to fix this big problem.

He took them and baptized them into Jesus Christ and when Paul laid his hands upon them the Holy Spirit came upon them and **they began speaking with tongues.**

They also began prophesying.

Still, prophesying was not the evidence Paul recognized.

The real evidence in each case is SPEAKING IN TONGUES.

After this total experience there were no more questions about whether they had received the Holy Spirit.

It was evident to everybody including the disciples, themselves.

But why were these tongues present?

Paul quotes these verses from Isaiah 28 in 1 Corinthians 14:20 when he is explaining about the proper use of tongues in the assembly.

1 Corinthians 14:20-22

20 Brethren, do not be children in your thinking; yet in evil be babes, but in your thinking be mature.

21 In the Law it is written, "by men of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers I will speak to this people, and even so they will not listen to Me," says the Lord.

22 **So then tongues are for a sign**, not to those who believe but to unbelievers, but prophecy is for a sign not to unbelievers but to those who believe.

This is the Old Testament Scripture that Paul used to confirm the necessity of speaking in tongues.

Isaiah 28:9-13

9 **"To whom would He teach knowledge? And to whom would He interpret the message? Those just weaned from milk? Those just taken from the breast?"**

10 "For He says, `Order on order, order on order, Line on line, line on line, a little here, a little there.'"

11 **Indeed, He will speak to this people through stammering lips and a foreign tongue,**

12 He Who said to them, "**Here is rest, give rest to the weary,**" and "**Here is repose,**" but they would not listen.

13 So the Word of the LORD to them will be, "Order on order, order on order, Line on line, line on line, a little here, a little there," **That they may go and stumble backward, be broken, snared, and taken captive!**

This is a very severe warning to any who would reject or denounce this "foundational experience."

That they may go and stumble backward, be broken, snared, and taken captive!

If we could tabulate all the groups that have ridiculed and denounced this valid experience, it should be clear this is why the visible church is in such a pitiful condition.

In Isa 28:9 it seems clear that it is through a certain maturity (weaned from the breast) and the Baptism of the Holy Spirit that God teaches us knowledge and how to interpret the message that was given to us.

He says to those who do believe this Scripture, “Here is REST, so **YOU** can give rest to the weary, and here is REPOSE” (or refreshing).”

This is one of the ministry “fruits” of the Baptism in the Holy Spirit.

However, many have ignored this blessing and will forego the benefit by refusing to listen to anybody about this valid New Covenant experience! Why?

That is simply because they have rejected the TONGUES that comes with this experience of the Holy Spirit.

The result is that they stumbled and have fallen backward and they have become captives. Why?

They have rejected the Gifts of the Holy Spirit and are short of the real Power to help people.

Does that prevent them from preaching? Certainly not!

Anybody can preach in the flesh by natural ability!

There are various gifts and graces listed in the New Testament as valid for the church today.

However, the first gift that we receive (following the gift of forgiveness of sins) is the Gift of Tongues as we have seen.

Of course that should not be the last gift we receive because we should earnestly seek God for other “BEST GIFTS”.

Then why is the Gift of tongues valued?

Why is this the first Gift given of the Holy Spirit?

When we are born again our spirit comes alive but it is still a baby spirit and not able to function very well.

Our **new spirit, the new inner man**, needs to be built up or edified.

It needs to grow and be strengthened.

It needs spiritual food and exercise.

It is the new inner man who speaks in tongues.

The exercise of our **new inner man** is provided by the speaking in tongues and this edifies or builds up and that strengthens or builds up our spirit.

Speaking in tongues is the first **spiritual exercise** we experience.

People who try to perform “spiritual ministry” before their spirit is grown, usually end up “ministering” in the flesh.

The reason we fail to minister Spirit is this; when we are born again our mind may be full grown and our body may be full grown but our spirit is still just a baby.

We have a tendency to “minister” out of our past experience which is with the mind and just from the natural ability because that has been our past history on this earth.

That is called the natural man ministering in the “flesh.”

This is a universal and wide spread problem in the visible church.

We need the spiritual “exercise” to grow but we also need spiritual food to grow.

Spiritual food without spiritual exercise just produces more Christian lethargy.

Nevertheless, Paul warns that Spiritual exercise without spiritual food produces very little.

This was the problem at Corinth.

Spiritual food is the responsibility of the minister and the leadership but spiritual exercise of **the new spirit, the new inner man**, is the responsibility of each individual and is provided through speaking in tongues.

Hopefully, after the spirit has taken on some dimension, the other gifts will also begin to be properly manifested.

Then Paul says the whole church will be edified.

“Ministering” in the flesh edifies nothing or nobody.

Now to summarize;

What is the process of receiving the Holy Spirit to begin this work of establishing this 6th Foundation?

- **You must ask in faith, believing that all who ask will receive according to the Scripture.**
- **Ask Jesus to baptize you in the Holy Spirit because He, Himself is the One who does it.**
- **When you ask in faith the Holy Spirit will come down over you.**
It is not a matter of feeling anything but a matter of believing that He will do it.
- Then by faith breathe in DEEPLY (by faith and gusto) the Holy Spirit inwardly until you are filled.

As soon as you are filled you have the ability to speak in tongues.

Therefore, open your mouth and begin to speak with great boldness.

Don't speak in English or Spanish but speak in tongues.

You will think: But I don't know how to speak in tongues! That is true!

However, speaking in tongues does not originate in the mind but in **the new inner man by the anointing of the Holy Spirit.**

Since you cannot learn to speak in tongues just begin to speak anyway and somehow tongues come out.

How? I don't know!

Since it doesn't come from the mind we can't explain it.

As soon as you begin to speak in tongues the devil will tell you that it is just YOU doing it.

Tell him “That is true, I'm doing the speaking but the words I'm speaking are not my words but are given by the Holy Spirit.”

The more you speak in tongues the more your spirit will be strengthened and you may find your “spiritual language” changing many times.

There seems to be one language for intercession, another for praying to God in tongues and another for ministry in tongues for interpretation.

Whatever the language that He gives, you can be certain that the Holy Spirit is giving you the exact words that are needed at the moment.

You may continue to pray for hours and the language will become more and more defined and you should realize that you are truly speaking something from another realm that is relevant and important to both you and to God.

Everybody who will exercise faith to believe the Promise of God and will ASK will

receive the Holy Spirit according to the authority of the Scriptures.

If you don't ask it is sure you will not receive.

However, if you ask you will receive, therefore:

- ask,
- believe,
- receive,
- get filled, and
- continue to be filled by exercising the gift regularly.

This also will strengthen your faith.

Jude 1:20 But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith; praying in the Holy Spirit;

Praying in the Holy Spirit means praying in tongues!

1 Corinthians 14:16 Otherwise **if you bless in the spirit only**, how will the one who fills the place of the ungifted say the "Amen" at your giving of thanks, **since he does not know what you are saying?**

If giving thanks "in the Spirit" was speaking verses from the Bible, as some teach, the verses could be understood.

One pastor here says that when he prays a verse from the Bible he is praying "in the Spirit."

However, in this Bible of mine speaking or praying "in the Spirit" is **not** understood except by another Gift.

That gift is the "interpretation of the tongues."

Therefore, speaking in tongues in the meeting, as a ministry, should be interpreted.

It is clear that some "tongues" are for giving thanks and speaking a blessing!

Since speaking in tongues is a valid gift and necessary for the edification of the individual and useful for ministry in the assembly, we urge everyone who is born-again to earnestly seek God for the baptism of the Holy Spirit with the evidence of speaking in tongues.

Mark 16: 16-17

16 "He who has believed and has been baptized shall be saved; but he who has disbelieved shall be condemned.

17 "And these signs will accompany **those who have believed**: in My Name they will cast out demons, **they will speak with new tongues**;

This means a "new kind of language" that is nothing like the natural man speaking or preaching. Why?

Some teach that "speaking in tongues" means that before I was saved I used to curse but now I no longer curse.

Therefore, I am speaking with "new tongues."

This seems intentionally stupid or is certainly foolish when we read the Scripture about the Bible use of tongues.

What is amazing is that preachers just cannot accept the clear teaching in Scriptures about the "gift of tongues."

Therefore, they make all kinds of spurious remarks about the gifts and about those who actually believe these Scriptures.

Some even blaspheme the Holy Spirit by saying these gifts are demonic because the real gifts have passed away.

All the other gifts were manifest in the Old Testament except the gift of tongues and interpretation.

These are exclusively New Testament Gifts.

Hebrews 2:2-4

- 2 For if the word spoken through angels proved unalterable, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense,
- 3 **how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation?** After it was at the first spoken through the Lord, it was confirmed to us by those who heard,
- 4 **God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders and by various miracles and by Gifts of the Holy Spirit according to His Own Will.**

1 Corinthians 1:5-7

- 5 that in everything you were enriched in Him, in all speech and all knowledge,
- 6 even as the testimony concerning Christ was confirmed in you,
- 7 **so that you are not lacking in any gift**, awaiting eagerly the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ,

All the gifts are valid and for us until the coming of the Lord.

Our goal is to FIRST receive the PERSON OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

In Him are all the gifts. There are probably more than the nine listed.

Therefore ask and you shall receive, seek and you will find, knock at it will be opened unto you, **for everyone who ASKS receives!**

When you receive speak out boldly (loudly and with gusto) from your innermost being, from the new inner man, and the Holy Spirit will give you special words to speak to the Father.

This will begin to open up several new realms of Life in the Spirit that is NOT available to those who do not believe the Bible or these Scriptures.

Salvation is just for those who believe so why should this be different?

The “gifts of the Spirit” are part of our “so great a salvation” so we should not bad mouth them or reject them just because they begin by **speaking with tongues.**

I will be bold and proclaim that “speaking in tongues” is “speaking in the Spirit and by the Spirit and from the Spirit.”

The TRUE Priesthood Ministry will be by “speaking in the Spirit and by the Spirit and from the Spirit.”

What will be preached is from the Living and Abiding Word of God and will be delivered “BY THE HOLY SPIRIT” but in full cooperation with the man who is capable of this dimension of ministry.

How can man cooperate with God in this Priesthood Ministry?

This is just by “speaking in the Spirit and by the Spirit and from the Spirit.”

Where does he learn how to function in this higher ministry?

By speaking in Tongues until it is just NORMAL to speak from out of the new Spirit Realm.

Walking “IN THE SPIRIT” is also out of this same REALM.

Walking in the flesh is the opposite of walking in the Spirit - SO don't do it!

6th Foundation: Baptism in the Holy Spirit

6.3 –

How does the Full Foundation Function?

What can we expect when all 7 Foundations Are Laid?

How will the ministry be elevated to Higher Dimensions?

What examples have been given to indicate the Next Dimension?

Leo Fenton (2014-2015)

If we cannot identify the end result or eternal benefit after we have struggled through all these seven Foundations, why would anyone want to begin?

If it was really possible to have each Foundation deeply rooted in our life as a solid rock Foundation, what could we expect to experience as the full Christian Life?

This is a valid question that deserves a clear answer.

Of course we could give some pat answers that are just clichés because that “Fullness” is so far above our actual experience.

What is truly the ultimate Christian Life might be very difficult to observe today in the visible realm.

If we ever saw what real mature Christianity was visibly, we would have to re-evaluate EVERYTHING concerning the church and the Christian Life.

While these observations are possibly valid, they are still much too abstract to direct us to the real question of “WHY must we have these Seven (7) Foundations as our basic experiences?”

Just a casual observation of the visible church, that obviously lacks these Seven (7) Foundations, should be sufficient reason to seek a valid alternative.

Surely, no one can accuse us of being too critical when we say that what we see is NOT real Christianity.

It is irrefutable that this system of “having” church is NOT preparing mature Christians and certainly not preparing a Kingdom of Priests.

The next series of questions are similar to these.

“If these Seven (7) Foundations are so critical for the Christian Life, why are not all ministries preaching these things?”

That, I cannot answer, but I am wondering the same thing.

While I can see the essential nature of these Seven (7) Foundations, it is clear that other sincere Christians do not see them.

However, there are several Scriptures that have no meaning unless a much higher dimension of Life and ministry are possible.

For example;

John 20:21-23

21 Jesus therefore said to them again, "Peace *be* with you; **as the Father has sent Me, I also send you.**"

22 And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit.

23 "If you forgive the sins of any, *their sins* have been forgiven them; if you retain the *sins* of any, they have been retained."

Here, we learn that **if we can discern how the Father sent Jesus, we can also understand how Christ Jesus intends to send us.**

Jesus is the Prototype Son of how we will be sent.

Among the multitude of examples given in Scripture of how He was sent and what He did, we learn that He was specifically sent, among many other things, to preach the Kingdom of God.

Luke 4:43 But He said to them, "I must preach the Kingdom of God to the other cities also, **for I was sent for this Purpose.**"

Luke 7:22 And He answered and said to them, "Go and report to John what you have seen and heard: *the BLIND RECEIVE SIGHT, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the POOR HAVE THE GOSPEL PREACHED TO THEM.*

Of course, this document is too limited to compile a list of ALL the things that Jesus said and did but in the exact same way that the Father sent Jesus, **He sends us.**

John 21:25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, which if they were written in detail, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books which were written.

While we may not individually do ALL the works Jesus did, nevertheless, He sends us as a corporate group, called the Church, in the same way the Father sent Him.

John 14:12 "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go to the Father.

Just these few verses should convince anyone, who desires to be convinced, that there are much greater things in the calling of the Church, if these Scriptures are going to be fulfilled.

It should be obvious that these "greater works" MUST still be accomplished. (Unless, of course, Jesus was just hyping the moment).

It should no longer be chic to give idiotic and superficial excuses of why this is not for us during the church age!

Some just assign this to a future time because they assume that Jesus was speaking about the Millennium.

To give a practical and valid example of how the next dimension of ministry should work may require a bit of speculation and guessing.

However, in the Bible, God has revealed a much higher ministry than we see today.

Even if we search church history since the year 100 we do not see this Scripture, assigning the greater works to the church, fulfilled.

It seems clear that even a higher ministry than we see today was demonstrated by Moses, the prophets, by David and others even with the lesser provisions of the Old Covenant.

However beginning with Jesus, a much greater and better Covenant, with far superior provisions, was established for us.

This Covenant was manifested by Paul and also by Peter and John and the other Apostles.

Jesus is the Mediator of the New Covenant!

However, to use these examples of "Apostles" as excuses about THAT time and THIS time and their calling and our calling cannot stand up to the reality of what is already revealed. Why?

God intends for the greater Mysteries to be revealed “through the Church” {consecrated believers} not just through these past Apostolic ministries.

Maybe a poor example would be that the Church in Antioch was started by the believers and not by Apostles.

This example, where they were first called Christians, was surely some kind of prototype for us.

After we have been born from above by the Living and Abiding Word of God and had the solid and experiential Seven (7) Foundations laid in our lives, we are of the exact same new species as Jesus, as Paul, Peter, John and the other Apostles.

If, for example, we have attained to their level of maturity, why couldn't we do as much as they did?

It might even be possible, as Jesus said, “*And greater works shall you do.*”

“*But why can this responsibility now be assigned to us?*”

“*Because I go unto My Father*” is the reason given.

This IS the theme of this document!

What happened when He went to the Father?

Acts 2:32-33

32 "This Jesus God raised up again, to which we are all witnesses.

33 Therefore having been exalted to the Right Hand of God, and **having received from the Father the Promise of the Holy Spirit**, He has poured forth this which you both see and hear.

Now the New Covenant provision was made fully available to the Church in every church age.

Both:

- the New Spirit, the Spirit of Christ, and
- His Spirit, the Holy Spirit,

were available to LIVE in us.

“***I will come to you***” is the Spirit of Christ, the Living and Abiding Word of God, along with the indwelling Holy Spirit, makes the Fullness of the Promises instantly available to us during the whole church age!

John 14:16-20

16 "And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that **He may be with you forever;**

17 ***that is the Spirit of Truth***, Whom the world cannot receive, because it does not behold Him or know Him, *but you know Him because He abides with you, and will be in you.*

18 ***I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you.***

19 After a little while the world will behold Me no more; but you *will* behold Me; because I live, you shall live also.

20 In that day you shall know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and **I in you.**”

Of course the “*I in you*” is not Jesus, Who is seated at the Right Hand of God, but is the Spirit of Christ, the Living and Abiding Word of God.

Still, this is not ALL that Jesus promised!

The Fullness of the Promise eliminates EVERY excuse we can possibly generate for the pitiful condition of the visible church.

John 14:21, 23

21 "He who has My commandments and keeps them, he it is who loves Me; and he who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I will love him, and will disclose Myself to him."

23 Jesus answered and said to him, "**If anyone loves Me, he will keep My Word; and My Father will love him, and “We” will come to him, and make Our abode with him.**"

"But, Brother, for us to do the greater works is not even reasonable and this statement appears to condemn us because we are not doing what Jesus said.

Therefore, for you to share that as our current responsibility is much too radical.

Surely, you don't really believe that is possible?"

According to Scriptures, this is not only possible, but the greater works is just normal.

John 14:10 Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me? The Words that I say to you I do not speak on My Own initiative, **but the Father abiding in Me does His works.**

John 12:49 For **I did not speak on My Own initiative**, but the Father Himself Who sent Me has given Me commandment, what to say, and **what to speak.**

2 Cor 13:3 since you are seeking **for proof of the Christ Who speaks in me,** and Who is not weak toward you, but mighty in you.

1 Corinthians 7:10-12

10 But to the married **I give instructions, not I, but the Lord,** that the wife should not leave her husband

11 (but if she does leave, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband should not send his wife away.

12 But to the rest **I say, not the Lord,** that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and she consents to live with him, let him not send her away.

Paul, also, realized that the Living and Abiding Word of God, the Spirit of Christ, **was speaking in him.**

We are insisting that this is the NORMAL way to minister within the New Covenant provision. Why?

That is how the Father sent Jesus and also how He sent Paul.

"But, Brother, isn't that just so much rhetoric but far beyond our capacity or calling?"

Not at all! This is all within the New Covenant Promise.

Of course, without the full New Covenant experience, this is quite beyond our capacity.

However, there is NO excuse for not becoming New Covenant believers.

Isaiah 59:20-21

20 And a Redeemer will come to Zion, And to those who turn from transgression in Jacob," declares the LORD.

21 And as for Me, this is My Covenant with them," says the LORD: "**My Spirit**

Who is upon you, and My Words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart from your mouth, nor from the mouth of your offspring, nor from the mouth of your offspring's offspring," says the LORD, "from now and forever."

Once we see how the Father sent Jesus it becomes clear that the higher ministry does NOT need a higher education or bigger buildings.

Even the Holy Spirit does not speak on His Own initiative.

Neither is it necessary for us to speak on our own initiative, as is common today.

How do we know that?

This is because that is exactly how the Father sent Jesus.

"But what about "the greater works?"

The Father" in us must be free to do His works.

All of a sudden it becomes quite clear that the higher ministry or the greater works do not depend upon us but upon the ONES Who are in us.

If they are finally permitted to do Their work through us rather than the work being controlled by us.

"But, Brother, how will we ever be prepared for that level of ministry?"

This may sound trite but by having all Seven (7) Foundations laid solidly and securely within our lives.

John 16:13 "But when He, the Spirit of Truth, comes, He will guide you into all the Truth; for **He will not speak on His Own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak;** and He will disclose to you what is to come.

Even the revelation of TRUTH doesn't originate with us but with the Holy Spirit Who must be in us before any of this is experiential.

"If this is true, why doesn't every believer have this ability to do greater works, speak greater things and understand the higher truths and reveal the mysteries that have been hidden from past generations? Isn't this the Will of God?"

Yes, and **it also according to His Eternal Purpose.**

"Then what went wrong because we don't see these things happening?"

This brings us back to the **Full (7) Foundations.**

It has become quite evident in these last studies that **the solid Foundations are not just one level or one course but multi-levels.**

It is obvious that some of the Seven (7) Foundations have several levels.

This is especially true of this Sixth Foundation.

In past Power Point studies we showed the Seven (7) Foundations as seven (7) vertical layers.

Now, however, we see each Foundation is laid in several different layers and the seven (7) Foundations as sequential in the horizontal plane.

This creates a continuous Foundation supporting the whole structure for the Christian Life.

The City of God has twelve (12) Foundation stones that support the continuous wall but that is not well explained.

"But, Brother, we were told these Foundations were just doctrines to be taught and studied to prepare a message.

If these Seven (7) Foundations are multiple levels and each layer built upon rock, why are these so neglected?"

The problem is not with God or with His Word or with His Will or with His Purpose.

The problem seems to lie directly with the failure of the "ministries" to move into these "advanced" but "very normal" and "expected" areas of spiritual development.

"But, isn't maturity just a matter of time spent in "the ministry?"

Of course NOT! Just a casual observation of the current church system should be enough evidence of the immaturity of the ministry.

We must evaluate ministry, not according to titles or degrees but according to the New Covenant Promises.

If we evaluated each ministry by just this one provision and judge if this is experiential in the minister, we might solve the problem.

What if no "minister" could be ordained until he could minister in the dimension of Isaiah 59?

*"My Spirit Who is upon you, and My Words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart from your mouth, **nor from the mouth of your offspring.**"*

would eliminate most professional ministers.

If the "ministries" cannot minister in this New Covenant provision, what hope is there for the poor believers to ever rise up and fulfill the Purpose of God for their generation?

This "church system" is the pitiful result of an ignorant and backslidden ministry that attempts to minister the Gospel like they were holding a class on mathematics or science.

It is a clear possibility that many of these casual and lukewarm ministers have already been vomited out of His Body.

"But then what can we expect to hear from any minister that is outside the Body but still trying to minister?"

Just exactly what we are hearing each Sunday;

"This New Covenant ministry is not for us because we are living under Grace and everything has already been accomplished at Calvary and we are already saved.

Our mansion is already prepared for us in heaven and the Lord is waiting to shake our hand and invite us to sit with Him on the Throne because we have believed something about Jesus. We are already "perfect" in Him."

These empty "confessions" are really irritating to anyone who has understood God's Eternal Purpose to have a Kingdom of Priests to rule over the world yet to come.

My thesis for this study is that **there are much Higher Realms of:**

- **Revelation,**
- **Understanding, and**
- **Ministry**

than we have now experienced or know anything about.

What possible reason could we have to even think that is possible?

That is because Jesus had a much higher ministry than we see today.

However, we are called in the same way He was called.

Paul also had a much higher ministry and so did several people in past church history.

Of course, we must first believe there are higher realms of Life and function than we have experienced, or know anything about, before we can seek them or experience them.

IF we believe “we got it all,” we put a lid on our experience and can grow or develop no more.

This is so common that it is obvious why no more is ever received.

If we sincerely ask God IF THERE IS ANY MORE we might be surprised at how little we have already received.

“Brother, do you mean there are actually ministers and believers who think they already have all that is available?”

Yes! And there are many who think forgiveness of sins is all there is!

A popular evangelist instructs people to “*give your life to Christ and be saved.*”

However, **unless He gives His Life to us** we CANNOT be saved. Why?

Because we are saved by HIS LIFE.

“Well, we were told that we are saved by what we believe and confess.”

Rom 5:10 For if while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, **we shall be saved by His Life.**

“But, Brother, doesn’t He have to give Life to everybody who receives Him as personal Savior?”

No! He doesn’t **have** to do anything!

John 5:21-22

21 “For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them Life, **even so the Son also gives Life to whom He wishes.**

22 For not even the Father judges anyone, but **He has given all judgment to the Son.**”

The point I am making is that the level of ministry today is so shallow, and in some cases just a mockery and so absurd, that to think this is ALL THERE IS has to indicate gross ignorance or blindness!

“But why are you so critical of these ministries?”

Selling vitamins and dried food from the pulpit comes to mind!

Or, promising the poor believers a 100-fold return to those who give money to their ministry.

Then if this isn’t “FULLNESS” there might, possibly, be a lot more.

My theory is that there is so much more than we have received now, that what we have now received must be viewed through a microscope in comparison to what is available.

“Then how do these Seven (7) Foundations (laid upon the Rock – Christ) provide and prepare us to function in this higher realm?”

Mat 7:24 “Therefore everyone who hears these Words of Mine, and **acts upon them**, may be compared to a wise man, who **built his house upon the rock.**

Mat 7:26 “And everyone who hears these Words of Mine, and **does not act upon them**, will be like a foolish man, who **built his house upon the sand.**

The only difference in these two distinct Foundations is defined as:

- **hearing these Words and acting upon them; OR**
- **hearing these Words and failing to act up on them.**

It is my theory that it is these Seven Foundations that equip us to “Hear these Words and to act upon them.”

James 1:22-24

- 22 But prove yourselves **doers of the Word, and not merely hearers who delude themselves.**
- 23 For if anyone is a hearer of the Word and not a doer, he is like a man who looks at his natural face in a mirror;
- 24 for *once* he has looked at himself and gone away, he has immediately forgotten what kind of person he was.

This, alone, should be clear enough evidence to see why preaching some irrelevant “message” each Sunday to a people who never act or do what they hear is a big waste of time.

Then when a con man or preacher preaches garbage, many try to do it.

Those who hear and hear and hear but do not do anything to put into practice what he heard can never retain what he heard or be changed by it.

They forget it immediately so the Living Word cannot benefit them.

Attempting to do anything that is NOT the Living and Abiding Word of God does not apply here.

This problem of irrelevant messages is so rampant in the visible church system that it is no wonder people don’t try to “hear it or do it.”

Suppose that you hear and hear about having the personal Foundations as Life experiences, will that knowledge ever do anything for you?

Of course not, but that lack of personal Foundation will **not** keep you from “ministering” the concept about the Foundations and how necessary that are.

Most all “messages” preached from the pulpit suddenly become irrelevant. Why?

Babies in pulpit = babies in the pew.

For the most part, in the visible church, we are just preaching to a people who have knowledge but have incomplete Foundations or none at all!

How do we know?

That is because they:

- hear but do nothing,
- attend but do not change,
- pay tithe but are not being redeemed,
- just sit, are faithful,

but never grow.

The condemnation we hear from “pastors” is “*why are these people so lazy or dull?*”

The problem is NOT with the people but with those who stand in the pulpit and have no revelation of how simply God has designed this whole church system to work.

It is this “church system” that has deviated from the Plan and Purpose of God by just ignoring the TOTAL New Covenant provision.

The “ministers” learn how to minister by learning the system from the wrong tree of

knowledge, and never minister by **the New Life** that is essential for any priesthood ministry.

“How can we minister by the New Covenant provision?”

By permitting:

- the Living and Abiding Word of God, the Spirit of Christ, and
- the Holy Spirit

to speak in us and through us.

Speaking from that realm is Paul’s testimony to the Corinthians.

“How do we “learn” how to speak out from that inner realm of Spirit?”

By speaking in tongues (like Paul) until that kind of “speaking” out from the spirit is just normal.

By by-passing the mind and speaking from the spirit, we begin to minister Spirit and Life out of which comes Truth by Revelation.

It is NOT complicated.

The New Covenant Priesthood ministry will certainly minister in this way! How?

Under the direct illumination of the Seven Spirits of God!

Hebrews 7:15-16

15 And this is clearer still, if another priest arises according to the likeness of Melchizedek,

16 Who has become *such* not on the basis of a law of physical requirement, but according to **the Power of an Indestructible Life**.

It seems obvious to me that the ministry, itself, must begin to operate in the supernatural realms of the Spirit of God!

That means:

- the Spirit of the Father,
- the Spirit of Christ and
- the Holy Spirit.

It is the Holy Spirit Who wars against the flesh whether that flesh is in the pulpit or in the pew.

The same jealousy, lusts, anger and works of the flesh that are manifest among the Gentiles are also manifest in the sleeping Christian church, who are trusting in themselves.

Several people and ministers get offended when I write about flesh in the pulpit but I have been doing this about 44 years and I have been in hundreds of conferences and a LOT of churches in many countries.

Not only did I minister in the flesh but even though I didn’t recognize it then, now I recognize that most other ministers were in the flesh also.

What a big waste of our time and the time (and tithes) of those who attended the meetings.

Regardless of your Christian affiliation, it is always the Spirit Who wars against the flesh and the flesh that wars against the Spirit. One will win.

If the Spirit is neglected, the flesh will win with no contest.

When the flesh is winning it is full proof that we are neglecting or resisting the Spirit.

No exceptions!

The real tragedy is when flesh is in the pulpit and no one recognizes it.

The purpose of our redemption is to enable us to walk in union and harmony with the Spirit of God.

That means to be constantly filled with the Spirit and to minister “Spirit and Life” by the Spirit.

That is the normal state of the Christian believer. Anything less is sub-normal.

By today’s standards, set by the visible church, to say that we are sub-normal Christians is an understatement.

The normal New Covenant Christian is overcoming the flesh, IF the new inner man is growing.

If we are still controlled by the flesh it is proof that we are sub-normal Christians.

Rom 8:9 However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, **if** indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. **But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him.**

It would really be embarrassing if this was the actual requirement to be a member of the visible church.

It would be more embarrassing IF this **IS** the requirement to be a member in the Body of our High Priest!

If this is normal for every Christian, maybe these completed Seven (7) Foundations could be accepted as very important for the church. Why?

Another carry-in dinner or a longer song service or another message on tithing or having a meeting three nights a week plus Sunday morning might not solve the problem of the flesh.

At least it never did in our group.

It was not until Jesus was taken up and received from the Father the Promise of the Holy Spirit that the full dispensation of the Holy Spirit came to earth to empower the New Covenant Church.

It is so clear in Scripture that **the time between the ascension of Jesus Christ until He returns again is the dispensation of the Holy Spirit.**

Jesus Christ has left the believers in the capable hands of the Holy Spirit so that He might baptize them into one Body and prepare a Bride for Jesus.

It is amazing that the casual believers, in this dispensation of the Holy Spirit, have not fully grasped the fact that, without Him, we can do or be nothing.

The doctrine seems to be

*"I have Jesus in my heart. My sins are forgiven. Why should I want more?
How can I get more than “saved?”*

It is difficult to obtain words strong enough to convey to the casual believers that Jesus has left the Church in the Hands of the Holy Spirit.

He is God's Eunuch Who has been put in charge of the preparation of the Church to fulfill God's Eternal Purpose.

If we remove the Holy Spirit from the Book of Acts, the testimony of the early church would be

the same as the testimony of the visible and casual church today.

The work of the early church was a mighty missionary expansion to other lands.

All the necessary and essential Gifts of the Spirit were manifested.

There were miracles taking place and many healings and demons were cast out.

These “ministries” were the manifestations of the Holy Spirit.

None of this is speculation because these manifestations are clearly written down for us.

But man in his great wisdom has simply declared that these manifestations have passed away because we no longer need them.

The fact is that the church is either Spirit-filled or it is flesh-filled.

It was witnessed of the early church that they turned the world upside down.

It is witnessed of the church today that the world has turned the church upside down.

That is precisely the difference between being Spirit-filled or being flesh-filled.

Even the casual observer should be able to see a complete change took place from Pentecost onward.

The theory is that this was a transitional time and a unique experience just to get the early church started.

This theological nonsense says; *“this manifestation of power was not to be normal for the church today but was just a one-time manifestation.”*

The Truth has been turned into a lie because the Spirit of Truth has been ignored by both the casual believer and the casual preacher who becomes his own authority on these matters.

If the church had the revelation that the active work of the Holy Spirit in the individual lives and in the corporate church was a matter of spiritual Life or eternal death, their attitude would surely change.

Many who have received the basic beginning of forgiveness of sins have stumbled over this Rock of offence which accompanies the baptism of the Holy Spirit.

That is this “strange” Gift of tongues.

The casual “minister” has treated this Gift as something inferior to “love” and something to be despised.

Even if it was for today, it is declared to be the very least of the Gifts and of no value.

Some have said this Gift is only for the immature and ignorant and was condemned for its use among the Corinthians.

They, with authority, say that tongues is just baby talk and speaking gibberish and we certainly have grown out of that baby stage.

Just common sense would tell you that every Gift of God is good and to be desired because God doesn't give worthless gifts.

1 Corinthians 1:4-8

4 I thank my God always concerning you, for the Grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus,

5 that in everything you were enriched in Him, in all speech and all knowledge,

6 even as the testimony concerning Christ was confirmed in you,

7 **so that you are not lacking in any gift, awaiting eagerly the revelation**

of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirm you to the end, blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

ALL the Gifts of the Holy Spirit are in effect until the Second Coming of Jesus Christ, regardless of what the fundamentalists say.

If we just had a revelation of how far man fell and how helpless he is to fully recover and THEN to fulfill God's Eternal Purpose, we would understand something of the depth of work assigned to the Holy Spirit.

This new creation **of a new species of man** can be compared to the Genesis account when God began **a new creation**.

In that instance, the whole world was without form and was a total waste.

God was intent upon restoring all things to fulfill His Eternal Purpose.

It was the Holy Spirit Who was sent to accomplish this tremendous work.

He started with nothing and made everything according to the Word of God.

God could express his satisfaction by declaring everything as "GOOD."

Now that same re-creating work must continue today within each of us.

This time He again starts with dirt, (the called believers), and from that ridiculous substance He sets out to make **the pure gold Lampstand Church**.

He is very limited because He can ONLY use that which is Christ, the Living and Abiding Word of God, to complete this work.

This glorious Church, which He is at work to complete, did not exist before except in the Mind and the Plan of God.

Now as the Father planned and as the Word speaks, the Holy Spirit creates.

He is taking the "rib" from Christ and forming it into the Bride of Christ.

The natural man is as near to nothing as we can imagine and still just dust / dirt / garbage.

However, man has a much higher opinion of himself and imagines that since he is redeemed dust and educated dust, that is all God expects.

Man is ignorant of the fact that dust cannot create itself into the Bride of Christ.

This "perfection" is the exclusive work of the Holy Spirit.

To be redeemed dust is a great blessing (if that was possible) but God's Eternal Purpose requires GOLD and not dirt from the earth.

Since this Glorious Church is not completed yet, it simply means that we {the corporate Church} must advance to much higher levels of perfection.

Those who have recognized dust for what it really is, will know that "redeemed – saved" dust can be totally self-centered, selfish, self-exalting, egotistical, bad tempered and nasty.

However, the Bride of Christ will be grown up into Christ and be like Christ.

The question is, "*How do we get from here to there?*"

Redeemed dust must be transformed by the Holy Spirit from what it is, to what it ought to be - Gold perfected for the City of Gold.

It is amazing that this hypothetical "redeemed – saved" dirt {the natural man} doesn't recognize how helpless he is in doing anything to himself, in himself or for himself.

Rather, dust takes pride in its ability and fancies itself as able to prepare itself to sit on the Throne with Jesus.

Dust, believing the same old devilish lie, says *"I will exalt myself to the Throne of God"*.

If we can concede that the active manifestation of the Kingdom of God in the church age is the work of the Holy Spirit, then we must recognize that the Holy Spirit must establish God's Government and His Laws within us.

That is exactly what the New Covenant says He will do.

Ezek 36:27 "And I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My Statutes, and you will be careful to observe My Ordinances."

The Kingdom of God was already real, present and manifested in Jesus Christ.

Now it must also become real, present and manifested in the Church that He is Building.

If the Kingdom is really within us, the Holy Spirit is the One Who is causing us to walk in His Way of Holiness.

Most all Christians acknowledge that the Church was birthed on the day of Pentecost, when the Holy Spirit came to dwell in the believers in a manifested way.

The boldness of the first church is recognized as the work of the Holy Spirit in the Book of Acts.

Acts 4:31 & 33

31 And when they had prayed, the place where they had gathered together was shaken, and they were **all filled with the Holy Spirit**, and began to **speak the Word of God with boldness.**

33 And with great Power the apostles were giving witness to the Resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and abundant Grace was upon them all.

We could then legitimately ask why the Kingdom is not manifest or preached with that same boldness and Power today?

Could it be that we have not given the same attention to the Holy Spirit that they gave Him?

Even if we acknowledged the Holy Spirit as a "present influence" but were not **"filled with the Holy Spirit,"** could we **speak the Word of God with boldness?**

The ascended Lord continued His work of preaching and establishing His Kingdom in and through the first Church even as He did while on earth.

However, this time it was by the Spirit of Christ working in the spiritual realm.

Mark 16:20 And they went out and preached everywhere, **while the Lord worked with them,** and confirmed the Word by the signs that followed.

Jesus, the Lord, was being proclaimed as the Risen and Ascended Lord, sitting at the Right Hand of God, the Almighty.

He is now the Living and Ruling King.

The Church on earth was demonstrating practically as "ministry" to the world what had already taken place in Heaven.

Some have said the Book of Acts should be called "The Acts of the Holy Spirit". Why?

Something was always happening.

The Holy Spirit was doing miracles, confirming the Word preached, separating ministries and sending men out into the work that He called them to do.

He was giving gifts and transforming lives so there was a testimony of the Living Christ given without words but the world saw Christians visibly at work.

It was clear that the Holy Spirit was filling the people with Himself and directing the work.

This silly idea of sitting in a pew and calling that “church” and “the work of the Lord,” came along much later, during the dark ages, but that “system” produced nothing like what was just normal in the Book of Acts.

Nevertheless, that pitiful luke-warmness is the best we can hope for if these Seven (7) Critical Foundations continue to be ignored.

Building a “church” of 10,000 believers, who are sitting on sand and have not made the transition from dust to Gold, can hardly be called success.

Preparing the real Church to function like in the Book of Acts is not rocket science and all it requires is for the “ministries” to lay the Seven (7) solid Foundations and to inspire the believers to participate in the full New Covenant experience.

Our High Priest will take it from there as we can see in Revelation 2 and 3.

He is not rebuking them because they didn’t have carry in dinners, a successful church social or were not effective in selling vitamins and dried food from the pulpit.

He was not even worrying about them not having enough pulpit messages.

After they had ALL the Foundations in their lives and had made the transition to the Lampstand level, He was encouraging them to overcome at the Lampstand level and to advance to the next level.

Too many in the visible church are lacking even the full 1st Foundation or have not begun the 3rd Foundation.

Who could believe that was normal?

The visible church is still encouraging the believers to be faithful in attending church meetings and pay their tithe.

“If they really want to minister they can try out for the music ministry.

Of course if you have no talent just sit in the pew and don’t cause trouble.”

I have been in these groups that even call themselves “The New Testament Church.”

What a tremendous exaggeration of reality and a pitiful excuse for the **Pure Gold Lampstand Church that He is Building.**

The question we began with was:

“If we had all the Foundations laid solidly in our lives, experientially, what would that look like?”

The answer is simple:

The Pure Gold Lampstand Church that He is Building.

6th Foundation: Baptism in the Holy Spirit

6.4(A)

Grasping the Magnitude of the Work of the Holy Spirit The Application of Foundation # 6.3(A) Being Clothed with the Spirit as He Comes Upon Us

Leo Fenton (2014-2018)

There will be several different documents devoted to this 6th Foundation. Why?

That is because it is this impartation of the Holy Spirit into the lives of all New Covenant believers that causes these believers to become operational within the Body of Christ.

The obvious reason the pew-sitting church has become comatose is that they are simply NOT New Covenant believers.

These following applications do **NOT** apply to that multitude of believers who have not yet participated in the New Covenant provisions.

The Holy Spirit has been sent to directly impact, change, modify and transform the lives of each New Covenant believer.

2 Thessalonians 2:13-14

13 But we should always give thanks to God for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because **God has chosen you from the beginning for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and faith in the Truth.**

14 And it was for this He called you through our Gospel, that you may gain the Glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

“I will put a New Spirit within you and then I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk” has been ignored when applied to the Christian Life, as an actual experience.

Some are so ignorant that they say this was just a promise to Israel.

Others say the New Spirit **IS** the Holy Spirit so we receive the Holy Spirit when we are born again.

It would be presumptuous to imply that the natural man can understand anything about the Holy Spirit.

Even the new inner man can only know things in the spiritual realms when the Holy Spirit reveals these things to him.

Therefore, when the natural man confesses that our little minds cannot understand God, he is absolutely correct.

However, everyone who has experienced the New Covenant Provisions, and has these seven (7) Foundations in their experience, will have the Living and Abiding Word of God living within their **new inner man.**

This **Living Word IS** the **New Spirit** and He does know and understands the things of God.

It is the Holy Spirit's work to take from that Living Word of God and reveal these things to us.

It is the work of the Holy Spirit to reveal to us what we need to know.

He will take the things of Christ Jesus and reveal them unto us along with future things yet to come.

No one knows the thoughts of God EXCEPT the Spirit of God.

The New Covenant ministry is receiving these spiritual thoughts and then receiving the spiritual words to convey those thoughts.

This is not only normal, it is one of the many Absolutes.

1 Corinthians 2:11-12

11 For who among men knows the *thoughts* of a man except the spirit of the man, which is in him? Even so **the thoughts of God no one knows except the Spirit of God.**

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit Who is from God, that we might know the things freely given to us by God.

John 16:15 “All things that the Father has are Mine; therefore I said, that He takes of Mine, and will disclose it to you.”

In addition to revealing to us the things to come, the primary function of the Holy Spirit is that we may minister God's Words and then to know Him, God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ, by revelation.

One of the Seven Spirits of God is the **Spirit of Wisdom and of Revelation in the Knowledge of Him.**

Of course this revelation is only available to those of us who have participated in the New Covenant provision and experienced the seven experiential Foundations.

It is the New Covenant Priesthood that functions in the Holy Place Realm.

Ephesians 1:17-21

17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of Glory, may give to you a **Spirit of Wisdom and of Revelation in the Knowledge of Him.**

18 I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you may know what is the Hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,

19 and what is the surpassing greatness of His Power toward us who believe. These are in accordance with **the working of the strength of His Might**

20 which He brought about in Christ, **when He raised Him from the dead**, and seated Him at His Right Hand in the heavenly places,

21 far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in the one to come.

This degree of revelation and understanding should be normal and functioning regularly within the New Covenant Church. Why?

When He ascended to the Right Hand of God, the Almighty, He received the promised Holy Spirit Who He poured out upon the waiting disciples on the first Pentecost.

Christ Jesus was resurrected by the Power of the Holy Spirit by **the working of the strength of His Might!**

He not only raised Christ from the dead, He also released the surpassing greatness of His Power toward us who believe.

If these Scriptures are so clear and straight forward, many wonder why there are so many doctrinal conflicts and outright denials of the Holy Spirit's work in the church.

The answer to that question is not complicated.

Doctrines should be established AFTER we have received the experience of that truth.

If 10 persons create a doctrine before they have received the experience, there will be 10 different doctrines.

If all 10 persons have the experience first, the doctrines may be diverse but they will be compatible. Why?

They proceed from the same experience.

This is why we should ONLY receive the doctrine of the Baptism in the Holy Spirit from someone who has experienced the Baptism in the Holy Spirit.

Listening to a pastor speak about salvation when he has not yet experienced salvation is quite interesting.

What many share about water baptism is just ridiculous!

After having sent these documents out for several years, it becomes clear that it is not possible to do an in depth study of Bible Truths and simplify the Truths so everybody can understand them with the natural mind.

Each seeker of Truth must make a full transition to **the new inner man** realm to obtain the inspiration of the Holy Spirit individually as a living experience.

It is AFTER we experience this manifestation of the Spirit that these things actually work to our benefit.

In addition to that, we will need a focused and restored mind that pays attention to facts as they are developed.

Then we will need the enlightening of the Holy Spirit to bring life and reality to the facts and information we have received from the Scriptures.

This is true of any Bible Truth and the casual inquirer will understand very little regardless of how carefully they are shared.

Any document we may write has this same limitation and that becomes the source of so much confusion, criticism and rejection.

The one primary Truth that will unfold throughout the studies is that man is totally, absolutely and unalterably dependent upon God for all Truth.

God is Truth and the Source of all Truth.

Man cannot originate Truth.

If man is to receive Truth, he must receive it from God, by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit.

Man is always disappointed when he seeks to find Truth in the philosophy and wisdom of men, even if they have a doctor's degree.

The second Truth is that man must unconditionally surrender and submit to the discipline of God.

Only if he is a sincere seeker after TRUTH will he understand Truth.

The difficulty we find with Truth is that it has more than one side.

It might be compared to the New Jerusalem which is four square and is as high as it is wide.

Or it may be compared to the twelve gates of the city.

To clearly see the reality of the city it is necessary to look in each gate and then walk through the city.

Seldom can we find a person that can maintain a balance between two sides of a truth and to

hold an equal clarity on each side.

In most cases those who hold to a clear and illuminated view of one side of Truth will neglect the other side of Truth.

I must confront this constantly in my own struggle to discover Truth.

It is apparent that many are unaware that Truth even has several sides.

Since God is infinite, Truth is also infinite.

The one thing to avoid is this: if we don't understand a Truth please don't automatically reject it as untrue.

We should seek for the Holy Spirit to enlighten us.

This has been a major problem with those who acknowledge the Holy Spirit.

They may accept the Holy Spirit in His personal work of regeneration but then deny His Gifts of Power or His personal work of separating ministries within the church.

Some even declare that there has been no personal inspiration or revelation available to the church since that last Apostle died and we got the Bible.

We will not even suggest that we can know anything about Truth except by inspiration and revelation of the Holy Spirit.

We are simply seekers after Truth and hopefully God will, by His Spirit, help us.

Our own confidence is being strengthened because we believe the time has come when **those who participate in this next restoration of God will do so by the Power, the leading and the revelation of the Holy Spirit.**

What we have experienced in the past is just the “down payment” upon the fullness that is now available to those who are willing to pay the price of establishing these Seven (7) Foundations as **inner life realities.**

We believe **the functioning church, that He is Building, must live in a daily and hourly relationship with the Person of the Holy Spirit and obtain the increasing, unceasing and immediate working of the strength of His Might.**

Let us try to forget the doctrine until after we have sought and received the actual experience!

Doctrines are much more accurate following the experience.

Only by this can the church experience the strength of His Might and the full Power of God.

These Seven (7) Foundations must occur in the believer BEFORE that Power of the Kingdom can be manifested objectively to the unbelievers.

In the same way that we can't live on yesterday's manna or live by breathing yesterday's air, we can't maintain our spiritual life unless we live in constant communion with Him Who is our spiritual Life, the Living and Abiding Word of God and the Holy Spirit.

This is affirmed by many Scriptures.

John 16:7 "But I tell you the Truth, **it is to your advantage that I go away;** for if I do not go away, the Helper shall not come to you; but if I go, I will send Him to you."

After Jesus finished His work of redemption for man, it was to our advantage that Jesus go away and send the Holy Spirit to us.

Jesus gave a brief outline, that was surely not complete, of what the Holy Spirit's work would be when He came to dwell in us.

John 14:16-17

- 16 “And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may be with you forever;
- 17 that is the Spirit of Truth, Whom the world cannot receive, because it does not behold Him or know Him, but you know Him because **He abides with you, and will be in you.**”

The “will be **IN YOU**” signals something brand new for the believer at their experience of Pentecost.

The Almighty God; the Father, the Word and the Spirit, is in Heaven, along with the Man, Christ Jesus.

The Holy Spirit has come to earth for the Church age.

This is affirmed many times!

However:

- the Living and Abiding Word of God {the Spirit of Christ}; and
- the Holy Spirit

were now permitted to be "in us".

Since communication with Heaven is through the Holy Spirit, our communication is not a long distance call.

The Divine Life that is in us is the Divine Resurrected Life of the Living and Abiding Word of God and was imparted to us by the Holy Spirit of God.

It is the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus that has set you free from the law of sin and of death.

Ignoring the Holy Spirit, in His New Covenant work, has produced a deadness and irrelevancy in the comatose church, universally.

Matthew 10: 19-20

- 19 “But when they deliver you up, do not become anxious about how or what you will speak; for it shall be given you in that hour what you are to speak.
- 20 **For it is not you who speaks, but *it is the Spirit of your Father Who speaks in you.***”

This is also the exact way the New Covenant ministry is designed to work.

The Holy Spirit takes from the Living and Abiding Word of God and SPEAKS these things in us!!

Ministry is repeating what we “hear.”

How do we know that?

That is how Jesus ministered and how the Holy Spirit ministers today.

Many, who sincerely desire a closer communication with Jesus Christ, ignore the Holy Spirit and wonder why they are not getting through.

If we understood that it is the Holy Spirit's work to communicate to us everything we are to know from God the Father and the Living and Abiding Word of God and the Lord Jesus Christ, we would give Him the honor due to His name and position.

The Holy Spirit is God's Agent on the earth during the church age.

He is Melchizedek to us and came to earth as a King/Priest of the Most High God.

If we neglect His Agent we are neglecting God, Himself.

Our life would be very different if we lived in dependence upon the Holy Spirit and gave Him His God-given authority and dominion in our lives.

The church is without power because it has neglected Him Who is all Power.

If we could just comprehend that Jesus' work didn't climax at Calvary but it climaxed when He ascended to the Right Hand of God and received the Promise of the Holy Spirit, a lot of this confusion would disappear.

All Jesus' earthly ministry focused upon that blessed time when He could pour out the Holy Spirit upon His disciples.

If we are short-sighted and look upon Calvary as the final achievement of Jesus' life and ministry, we will think Pentecost was an anticlimax that was of little importance.

On the contrary, Pentecost was one of the reasons for His work on Calvary.

Of course it was Calvary that paid our redemption price but it was Pentecost that empowered the church to carry on the work that Jesus started.

John 14:12 “Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; **because I go to the Father.**”

The Holy Spirit is the mighty Power of God and the Power Source of all the greater works.

This message and work of the Holy Spirit is an essential part of the message of the Kingdom of God and the spiritual work of the Church.

Without Him there is no Anointing on our message and there is no Power in our work.

Therefore our work is without Life.

What the church really needs for renewal is the continuous operation of the Holy Spirit and all His Gifts functioning in the daily life of all believers.

The fact is that our faith stands more on the wisdom of men than it does on the Power of God.

Why is that possible?

That is because we have missed or ignored the INNER Anointing by the Holy Spirit.

1 John 2:20 But you have an Anointing from the Holy One, and you all know.

1 John 2:27 And as for you, the Anointing which you received from Him abides in you, and **you have no need for anyone to teach you; but as His Anointing teaches you about all things** and is true and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you abide in Him.

Why is it that we do NOT know these Mysteries?

Why is it that we constantly need men to teach us?

Why is the Holy Spirit NOT teaching us in **the new inner man**?

We can ONLY conclude that we have neglected the **inner man Anointing** and are ignorant of what it means to “Abide in Him.”

In these days immediately ahead, **it is imperative that we learn how to meet with God and live in His Presence.**

It is imperative that we ascend to the Priesthood ministry after the Order of Melchizedek.

How do we know that and why can we speak with so much confidence?

That is because we have recognized the Tabernacle of Moses as a picture of spiritual and heavenly things and the pattern for preparing that New Covenant Priesthood.

The function of the Seven Spirits of God is clearly revealed in the Holy Place as the sole illumination of **the new inner man** and the Church He is building during the church age.

Whatever is essential to preparing believers to function within the Lampstand Church is the responsibility of the ministries that Christ has set in the church He is building.

This “Lampstand Church” is the one He is building!

Because so much of this goal is misunderstood, ignored, overlooked or just neglected, the casual church can never understand or outline the Eternal Purpose of God.

Why is that true?

That is because it is the Lampstand Church that is being prepared through “overcoming” to inherit:

- the Promise,
- the prestige and
- the intimacy of the New Jerusalem and
- to fulfill God’s Purpose.

Rev 21:7 **“He who overcomes shall inherit these things, and I will be his God and he will be My son.”**

Each of our days are numbered here on earth and this IS the ONLY time we have to be transformed and that we can overcome.

When our days come to an end on earth there is no more opportunity to be transformed.

Therefore, whatever is essential to our rising up out of our fallen state and becoming partakers of the Divine Nature must become the most important priority in our lives.

Christian salvation must have the power to transform a sinful man into a Godly person or he may never reflect the nature and character of Jesus Christ.

However glorious the outward things may appear, church activities, reformations, revivals, restorations, men, angels or any other thing, can never complete the work required for such a personal transformation in us. The New Covenant is inward.

This requires the immediate, personal and subjective work of the Holy Spirit breathing His Life into us and changing us from what we are to what we ought to be.

This work, of course, calls each of us:

- into a full consecration and
- to a full surrender, and
- to a total obedience and
- to full dependence upon the Divine work of the Holy Spirit of God.

For this purpose He, the Holy Spirit, came into the redeemed.

If forgiveness of sins was the whole purpose of Calvary and God's Purpose came to a climax at the Cross, what was the purpose of Pentecost?

What additional great thing would be accomplished by the coming of the Holy Spirit?

Was the purpose to provide an abstract influence, as is ignorantly declared?

Or maybe He came just for evangelism and winning souls as is commonly taught?

Was the Holy Spirit {Who is God} given the highest position on earth and was He to become "Lord" over the church?

He came as the King and is the Priest of God Most High. {see the Seven Spirits of God}

To grasp this significance it is necessary to know and experience what "LORD" really means.

It is not just a title but reflects a Sovereign Government of the Kingdom of God!

G2962 κύριος kurios **Thayer Definition:**

- 1) he to whom a person or thing belongs, about which he has power of deciding; master, lord
 - 1a) the possessor and disposer of a thing
 - 1a1) the owner; one who has control of the person, the master
 - 1a2) in the state: the sovereign, prince, chief, the Roman emperor
 - 1b) is a title of honor expressive of respect and reverence, with which servants greet their master
 - 1c) this title is given to: God and the Messiah

A related word from kuros (supremacy)

The question to every believer is this:

- Is God {the Father, the Word, the Holy Spirit} "A" Lord Who may be ignored and neglected and assigned a place outside the door of the church?
- Is He "A" Lord Who may occasionally be invited to participate in a meeting?
- Is He "A" Lord Who we only acknowledge when we need healing or have gotten ourselves into some kind of trouble?

2 Corinthians 3:17-18

17 Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the Glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit.

J.B. Phillips translates this as "We are transfigured in ever-increasing splendor into His Own Image, and the **transformation comes from the Lord Who is the Spirit**".

We probably don't equate "the Lord" and the Spirit together because we are so familiar with the term "the Lord Jesus Christ."

We are recognizing "the Spirit" as the Holy Spirit.

This is another Mystery of the Trinity.

Still:

- the Father is called Lord,
- the Word of God is called Lord and
- the Holy Spirit is called Lord

- and now Jesus Christ is called Lord.

We might say the Holy Spirit is here, during the Church age, representing the Lord's Person and His Will to the believers.

Therefore to reject the Holy Spirit is to reject the Lord Jesus Christ and His Work.

Or we may say the Holy Spirit is standing as the King Priest, in the Lord's place, in the Church.

We may interpret this as, the Holy Spirit has now been assigned the place of "Lord" and highest Authority over the church. (i.e. the Seven Spirits of God)

However we define it, it is clear the Holy Spirit is God's Authority, the King/Priest in the Church that Christ is building.

He is not building His Church in the Outer Court but in the Holy Place.

It is the church that men are building who ignore His Authority.

However, it is the Seven Spirits of God, the Seven Flames of Fire, that sits directly upon the Lampstand Church.

It is the Seven Spirits of God that produce Light to the Lampstand Church.

If we ignore, resist, grieve or reject His work and Authority in the Church, we are in very serious trouble.

Without Him, we would just become an orphan group.

There certainly are many "orphan churches" out there.

This inner work of the Holy Spirit can be tested in our own experience.

Just sit quietly and read any Scripture you want and no matter how delighted you are with it, it will leave you cold, poor and empty if there is no revelation. Why?

Without the inner work of the Holy Spirit and without His revelation, no Life will be breathed into those Words.

It is the Holy Spirit Who gives Resurrection Life to **the new inner man** and clothes him with Christ.

Without a union and dependence upon the Holy Spirit, the Scriptures will be read as any other book.

We might say the Holy Spirit is the Lord of the Scriptures.

He is the Doorkeeper of revelation and spiritual knowledge.

To preach from that empty relationship and to trust on natural ability to understand is the failure of the modern system.

Romans 5:3-5

- 3 And not only this, but we also exult in our tribulations, knowing that tribulation brings about perseverance;
- 4 and perseverance, proven character; and proven character, hope;
- 5 and hope does not disappoint, **because the Love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit Who was given to us.**

In this same way, human love will rise no higher than itself, unless the Holy Spirit imparts a quickening and a Life sufficient to receive the Love of God.

The Love of God must be received before it can be manifested.

Man is incapable of generating the Love of God out from himself.

This is why over 50 % of Christian marriages fail.

Human love is insufficient to maintain a mutual and spiritual relationship between a husband and wife.

The new inner man can reflect nothing that God has not first imparted.

The new creation man is totally dependent upon the Holy Spirit for all impartation of the Divine Nature which only comes from God.

If we reject the Holy Spirit's subjective work in us, we are stuck with just doing the best we can as human beings.

Our expectation is then *"Well, God, I did all I could."*

This is really disgusting when we see what God has provided and imparted to us in the New Covenant.

Even though we may be "redeemed" (had our sins forgiven) according to a church standard, we can develop no better nature or character or Christ-likeness than we had before redemption, except by the Work and the intervention of the Holy Spirit in us, that is in the **new inner man**.

Does this sound doctrinally correct? Of course!

But it does not happen automatically because we know the doctrine.

The inner transformation requires that we be led, renewed and personally governed by the Holy Spirit.

This is His work of establishing the Kingdom within us.

The Kingdom and the inner work of the Holy Spirit must become our Life experience.

While ALL the decisions for the building of His Church must be made in Heaven, the Agent upon earth Who carries out the work, is the Holy Spirit.

This can be seen clearly in Genesis 1.

Genesis 1:2-3

2 And the earth was formless and void, and darkness was over the surface of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the surface of the waters.

3 Then God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light.

In the beginning there was:

- the Father,
- the Word
- and there was the Holy Spirit.

God, the Father, originated and established His Eternal Purpose and designed a system to complete that Purpose.

In this arrangement the Word of God spoke and the Holy Spirit accomplished exactly what the Word said.

The Holy Spirit was the Agent on earth, with all Power to complete the work!

It was He Who carried out the restoration of the earth and set God's Plan into operation.

- The Father is the Author of the work,
- the Word of God is the Voice directing the work and
- the Holy Spirit is the Arm of God stretched out to perform the work.

The Father, the Word and the Holy Spirit are in perfect harmony and are One and None operate in isolation.

The Holy Spirit doesn't work independent of the Father or the Word.

John 16:13-15

13 "But when He, the Spirit of Truth, comes, He will guide you into all the Truth; for **He will not speak on His Own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak;** and He will disclose to you what is to come.

14 He shall glorify Me; for He shall take of Mine, and shall disclose it to you.

15 All things that the Father has are Mine; therefore I said, that He takes of Mine, and will disclose it to you."

This is not surprising because Jesus did not speak on His Own initiative either.

John 14:10 "Do you not believe that I Am in the Father, and the Father is in Me? The Words that I say to you **I do not speak on My Own initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works.**

From this it may be clearer how the Word and the Holy Spirit work together as One but certainly not independent of the Father.

The Trinity is one God.

The application is this: All perfect Nature and Character were in God from all eternity.

This perfect Nature and Character cannot exist except in God Who is the Author and Source of those Eternal Attributes.

There is only "One," therefore, Who is "Good" and that is God.

Luke 18:19 And Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me Good? No one is Good except God Alone."

All "GOODNESS" originates in God, Who is the Source.

He is primary "Goodness."

In all of creation there is none Good except God.

Goodness is the exclusive Attribute of God.

All that could be named Goodness, Holiness, Perfection and everything that these terms define can only be found in God.

Trying to reproduce these things out of our human ability and our own cleverness is completely impossible and futile.

If we are ever going to manifest any of these things they must be first imparted to us from God.

However, God doesn't impart these things, as "things."

Since He, Himself, is these Attributes, He must come Himself and be these qualities in us.

Any "Goodness" that is manifested, that does not come from God's immediate Presence, is counterfeit goodness.

Human goodness is counterfeit Goodness!

The past failure of the Holiness movement to produce holiness, through man-made designs, is still doomed each time it is repeated.

God could not produce a created being to be great, Divine, glorious and manifest His Attributes and still design man to be independent of Himself.

The creature's glory is confined to the Glory of God dwelling in it.

Even the archangels have no glory apart from God.

Therefore:

- all Light,
- all Glory,
- all Wisdom,
- all Knowledge,
- all Love,
- all perfection,
- all patience,
- all fruit of the Spirit

are in God Himself.

He doesn't impart these things to us. He, Himself, must become these things in us.

1 Cor 1:30 But by His doing you are in Christ Jesus, **Who became to us Wisdom from God, and Righteousness and Sanctification, and Redemption,**

Now, since religion cannot produce the Power and Presence of God in us, it is totally useless, and more than worthless, because religion still gives some hope of being right with God.

The conclusion of the matter rests in the fact that it is finally:

- the Presence of God,
- the Anointing of God,
- the working of God, and
- the Power of God in us,

which is essential to our functioning in the basic Christian Life in **the new inner man.**

The full redemption and the real Resurrection Christian Life is totally the blessing of the Holy Spirit sent to dwell in us and be God with us and in us.

He prepares us so God can be with us and in us.

Holiness, then, is the result of God immediately and manifestly and continuously working in us through the Holy Spirit.

Man is incapable of being "Good" or correct himself.

That is the curse and failure of all religions and man-made ministries.

It is just as useless for a minister, who sets himself up as God's sheriff, to correct other men's lives by his own philosophy or his own wisdom.

His brand of holiness is just that, his own brand.

The minister's work, as I see it, is to get believers joined to God and encourage them to submit and surrender to the workings of God.

The minister must be continuously filled with the Spirit of God or he will soon deviate from

his responsibility.

What a pitiful system has survived!

Matt 19:12 "For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb; and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men; and **there are also eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the Kingdom of Heaven.** He who is able to accept *this*, let him accept *it*."

There were the natural eunuchs in the Old Covenant who played their part in the unfolding of natural servitude. They explained the natural eunuch.

However, the New Covenant eunuchs function in an entirely different realm which relates to the Kingdom of God.

The New Covenant "eunuchs" of God will refrain from impregnating their own life into the church but guard the church so that no life except the Life of the Lord Jesus Christ is imparted. This is NOT physical, this is Resurrection Life!

Like it was with Mary, we must be overshadowed by the Holy Spirit and the Holy One and the one who is given birth, is the child of God.

When ignorant man {not a eunuch} tries to overshadow the church, he steps out of the realm of creature and tries to ascend to the realm of Creator.

He makes another big mess like Satan.

Ministers can become like devils if they don't surrender the church to the workings of the Holy Spirit.

The truth of the beam and the splinter especially applies to the ministers, as well as everyone else.

The fact is all men begin this transition and have either a beam or a splinter.

The Holy Spirit is the Eye Specialist Whose eye is clear.

He has neither a beam or a splinter.

He sees and corrects with a view to not only this life but also for eternity.

The real New Covenant minister will certainly NOT attempt to impregnate his life, ideas, concepts or opinions into the church that is to become the Bride of Christ.

She MUST remain as Virgin.

A minister must have spiritual circumcision AND spiritual castration are necessary to become a eunuch.

A minister, a person or a church walks in full submission and obedience to the Holy Spirit, everything will be accomplished that is written in the Word of God.

In these past years so much emphasis has been placed upon the Bible as the Word of God that it is supposed that if we read and read the Bible something supernatural and eternal will happen in our lives.

While we are not depreciating the value of Scripture, we insist there is a Word of God that comes to us only as the Voice of God that imparts Life.

John 5:39-40

39 **"You search the Scriptures,** because you think that in them you have Eternal Life; and it is these that bear witness of Me;

40 and you are unwilling **to come to Me, that you may have Life.**"

Without the Holy Spirit as our continuous inner Illumination and Guide, we may read the

Scripture regularly but still not possess the Resurrection Life sufficient to understand or change or mature!

Rather, the carnal Christian will trust that having read, we are now alright.

The church in general never had the Bible in the language of the people or in an available book form until the 1500's.

However, many saints of God lived hundreds years before the times they had a Bible and they preached and manifested the Word of God.

Many ministers were just humans who built churches and made up doctrines.

The Holy Spirit wrote His Laws upon their heart and taught the real ministers the Ways of God.

At the same time the Catholic Church had the written Scriptures and perverted everything into a religion.

Thank God we don't have to choose either one or the other.

We have both the written Word of God and the Living and Abiding Word of God and the Holy Spirit to make them experiential.

However, having the Bible, without the inspiration and explanation of the Holy Spirit, it can easily become a book that can only be just a book of doctrines which cannot impart Life.

True Christianity must be the result of the Spirit of God and the New Inner Man being brought together in a Resurrection Life union and communion.

We might say the breath of man must become the Breath of God.

As the first Adam had no function until God breathed His Breath into him, so modern man can produce nothing eternal until he has received the Breath of God.

John 20:22 And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit."

The Spanish Bible says "He blew into them and said receive the Holy Spirit."

While natural breath comes from the atmosphere, spiritual breath can only come from God.

As yesterday's natural breath will not sustain you today so yesterday's spiritual breath will not sustain you today.

We can learn much from nature about the mystery of creation.

Every tree grows and bears fruit by the same life that is inherent within the seed.

In that same way, we can only mature and bring forth fruit by the same life that begot us.

We can't produce fruit independently and by our own effort.

We can return nothing to God as fruit that we did not first receive from God.

The Vine and branch relationship is essential to producing fruit.

Then we may ask; *Is the fruit from the Vine of from the branch?*

Jesus said the branch cannot bear fruit of itself.

If we are to return real Love back to God we must first receive the Divine Love from God.

Rom 5:5 and hope does not disappoint, because **the Love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit** Who was given to us.

God **IS Love** and He puts His Love in us through the Person of the Holy Spirit.

The fruit of the Spirit is just like that.

The fruit that is produced in us is by the working of the Holy Spirit.

He is the Source and we are the branch upon which it grows.

Nevertheless, it is the Vine, Christ, Who is the point of the abiding contact with the branch.

Still, without the Holy Spirit, it is impossible to produce the fruit of the Spirit.

All godly nature and all spiritual work must be the result of what God has put in us through the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

God can get nothing out of us that He doesn't first put into us.

Eating natural food can never satisfy spiritual hunger.

Doing religious work through natural means can never satisfy the spiritual desires of the fully redeemed man.

For our work to manifest Truth and Power it must have its source in Truth and Power.

The Christian Resurrection Life must be lived by manifesting the Life of Another.

All spiritual work must be built upon this supernatural ground.

It must not just be us trying to live the Christian life but it must be Christ in us manifesting His Life.

It is "CHRIST in us Who is our Hope of Glory."

Producing that Glory is the work of the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit is MORE of God's Life in us.

We can ignore Him and live the best we can with our Adam life.

We can even stand in the pulpit and "minister" that unredeemed life.

Someone in the visible church may even teach us how to act like Christians.

Any religion that is built upon the reasoning and intellect of man can never be more than a shallow religion.

The point is this:

When man sets out to seek God, he is hoping to find God in a more real and intimate way.

Immediately, he finds he lacks the necessary ability in himself or with the proper knowledge to even begin to know God.

Because of our natural inability it is very easy to get discouraged and stop trying.

The Holy Spirit must first birth something in us.

Even our ability to seek God must first come from God by being drawn.

John 6:44 "No one can come to Me, unless **the Father Who sent Me draws him**; and I will raise him up on the last day."

This "drawing man into the Divine realms" is the work of the Holy Spirit and it is His inner work in **the new inner man** that puts into us the desire to seek God.

It is God's work within the New Covenant that causes us to walk in the Ways of God.

God took the initiative to first breathe into man and he became a living soul.

This was NOT man's idea!

Because Adam did not eat from the Life of God he lost the Breath of God by which he lived.

Jesus then breathed into them after His resurrection and man once again received the Breath of God.

Until God breathes into us, we can't be regenerated.

The Holy Spirit is that Breath of God.

If we stay continually filled with the Spirit, we will live within the Breath of God.

Too many suffocate spiritually for the lack of the Divine Breath because they don't stay filled with the Spirit.

In the same way the branch must wither and die when it is separated from the Vine so we also must live within the Breath of God.

For man to continue to live in his redeemed state, it is necessary to breathe in (to inhale) the Spirit of God.

Spiritual breath is as necessary to us as natural breath is for the survival of the natural body.

John 15:5 "I am the Vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me, and I in him, he bears much fruit; **for apart from Me you can do nothing.**"

This is a Gospel fact THAT IS REGULARLY IGNORED because we still think we can do something.

"God has done so much for me, now let me do something for God, will not work."

Whatever we attempt to do apart from Christ will receive His evaluation as **NOTHING**.

If we truly lived by the Spirit and were led by the Spirit, He would make sure our work would not be graded as **NOTHING**.

Man who insists upon designing and planning his own work will be disappointed when we each must give an account of our life to Jesus Christ.

God accepts no work done for Him that He did not start.

Too much "work" that has been started "by man" will be rejected.

That work was begun before these seven (7) Foundations were laid in their lives.

6th Foundation: *Baptism in the Holy Spirit*

6.4(B)

**Grasping the Magnitude of the Work of the Holy Spirit
The Application of Foundation 6.3B
Being Clothed With the Spirit as He Comes Upon Us**

Leo Fenton
(2014-2018)

My thesis for these studies is this:

For man to come to the Christian fullness, just in our initial introduction (Outer Court), he is expected to participate in the fullness of each of the seven (7) Foundations.

This is basic to going on to the full experience of the Priesthood Ministry which is revealed by the Kingdom. (Kingdom of Priests) (The Holy Place Function)

When all the Foundations are complete, the true believer should soon become **a citizen of the Kingdom of God.**

That means he will be able to know and to do the Will of God.

It means that his character has been transformed by the removal of all the things that belong to the first Adam including his life!

This is not complete until each seeker has put on all the things that belong to the Last Adam.

By this time the seeker after ultimate reality should have brought his life under the Sovereign Kingdom Government of God.

To arrive in that place, it is essential that the Holy Spirit:

- **dictate,**
- **discipline and**
- **administrate**

every aspect of our transformation and be able to guide our life and our work.

Work performed outside the administration of the Holy Spirit is evaluated **as dead works** and lacks His mark of approval in **the new inner man!** (The inner confidence)

This “dead work” has very little eternal benefit!

Getting the new believers started correctly in this total preparation is absolutely essential but, sadly, this has been the very point of failure within most groups.

There is such a hurry in getting new believers into a church function that these basic Foundations are nearly always ignored.

I have visited hundreds of diverse assemblies and I have not yet seen a group where all seven of the Foundations have been solidly laid as experiences.

I also failed to do that very thing in my church over the last 44 years.

Now I see the result of having neglected these seven (7) Foundations and in most cases it is impossible to reverse the consequences of the lack of experiences!

I have begun to define the first five (5) Foundations (briefly) in former documents.

Even, at this time, it is obvious that all these studies are much too shallow.

As time permits I hope to correct this lack of proper depth of understanding as it relates to the world yet to come!

Now our burden is to share more of the Foundation # 6-3B.

This Foundation begins with receiving the Holy Spirit as an inner life experience that very quickly should become a life changing reality.

John 20:22 And when He had said this, He breathed on {in} them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit.

It is interesting that even after they received this "Holy Spirit" (the Spirit of Christ) in regeneration they were still not equipped to preach or bear witness of Jesus Christ.

Jesus said that would come at Pentecost, 50 days later, when they were to receive the Baptism in the Holy Spirit with the spiritual Power.

This is a clear indication that the **New Covenant dispensation** was to be experienced at Pentecost when the Holy Spirit came in a much fuller way.

There is a distinct difference between receiving this "Holy Spirit" {the Spirit of Christ}, in regeneration, which was immediately following the resurrection, and what was promised 50 days later at Pentecost.

The purpose in John 20 was to provide "the Spirit of Christ" for their primary experience of regeneration!

Now that they were "**born-again**" they had the ability to be taught about the Kingdom of God for the next 40 days.

regenerate >verb 1 regrow (new tissue).
 2 bring new and more vigorous life to (an area or institution).
 3 (especially in Christian use) give a new and higher spiritual nature, to be reborn, especially in a spiritual or moral sense.

Acts 1:3 To these He also presented Himself alive, after His suffering, by many convincing proofs, appearing to them over a period of forty days, and **speaking of the things concerning the Kingdom of God.**

The John 20 experience was absolutely essential BEFORE Jesus could inform them of certain things concerning the Kingdom. Why?

*"You MUST be born again to **SEE** the Kingdom."*

Still, that is not our focus in this document.

This document is a continuation of the Work of the Holy Spirit and will focus upon being "Baptized with the Holy Spirit" and receiving "the Promise of the Father."

Our personal Pentecost must be followed by the full experience of the entire Feast!

However, after the first two experiences of receiving:

- the Spirit of Christ
- AND the Holy Spirit,

we then see Peter being filled with the Holy Spirit twice in the same day in Acts 4.

It appears that what Peter received at Pentecost had to be repeated again and again or maybe increased each time he ministered.

This is where so many in the Pentecostal and Charismatic movements failed to go on!

They still trust in just a one-time filling with the evidence of speaking in tongues.

It seems that few even recognize this “filling” is just the minimum or the down payment (a small amount) upon the full experience.

John 16:12-13

12 "I have many more things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.

13 But when He, the Spirit of Truth, comes, He will guide you into all the Truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but **whatever He hears, He will speak**; and He will disclose to you what is to come.”

Jesus had taught them in human language and explained many things to them.

This kind of teaching was extremely limited because this teaching was received as outward teaching and was heard in human ears and understood in the human mind.

Since the Spirit of Christ was NOT imparted until after the resurrection, they could only perceive in the mind, that which was extremely limited. They were only mortal men!

Jesus taught them about the Kingdom but with great limitation.

At this time the Holy Spirit was not yet given because Jesus was not yet glorified.

Jesus announced a new dispensation that would arrive at Pentecost and at that time they would be taught by the Holy Spirit.

He does not teach in human language heard in the ears and understood in the mind but:

- **by revelation,**
- **by inspiration and**
- **by the operation of the anointing by the Holy Spirit**

within the new inner man.

They were going to learn by a new way of being instructed.

That is the New Covenant way!

They now had the New Spirit, the Spirit of Christ, but Jesus warned His disciples not to go out and preach until after they **were filled** with the Holy Spirit at Pentecost.

Otherwise they would have just reported what they knew and heard about Jesus and the Kingdom by natural words and by human understanding and by earthly knowledge.

They could have told about His birth, His miracles, His life-style, His doctrines, His sufferings, His death, His resurrection and His ascension.

This method of “telling the old, old story,” is still widely practiced today by most denominations.

This New Covenant dispensation requires that the New Covenant Gospel of the King and the Kingdom be preached by the Holy Spirit sent down from heaven.

1 Peter 1:12 It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves, but you, in these things which now have been announced to you through **those who preached the Gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven** - things into which angels long to look.

The Gospel of the Kingdom **MUST** be preached by the inspiration and revelations of the Holy

Spirit that originate within **the new species** of the preacher with the Anointing upon **the new inner man**.

Nevertheless, the preacher must always work as the assistant to the Holy Spirit as He convicts of:

- **sin,**
- **righteousness and**
- **eternal judgement.**

This is what divides the Gospel of the Kingdom in this church dispensation from all previous dispensations.

This also divides those who preach the Gospel by the Old Covenant provision from those that preach the Gospel from the New Covenant provision.

All those who preach **the Gospel of the Kingdom of God**, within the parameters of the New Covenant, must preach by the Anointing of Holy Spirit and with the Holy Spirit giving both the thoughts AND the Words to speak. Why?

The New Covenant includes EVERYTHING Jesus said and did and demonstrated about the Holy Spirit and the Kingdom of God!

The sad fact is that we can tell the Gospel story over and over without the anointing of the Holy Spirit in us or working with us or through us.

We can tell this story just like we would tell any other story but without the Anointing or the Power and demonstration of the Spirit.

The sad result of using this method of preaching “the story” is:

“Without Me you can do nothing and without Him (the Holy Spirit) you can do nothing.”

“Well, that can’t be right! We can always tell the Gospel story without Him. All we have to do is read the Bible and repeat the story.”

That is true, but it is just one natural man speaking to another natural man in human language.

It has the same power as convincing another person to change his politics or change his brand of automobile or change his underwear.

It has its source in human knowledge and logic and the result is natural reasoning.

The Gospel of the Kingdom is designed to be preached by:

- the Power of God and
- the demonstration of the Spirit.

This requires a Vine-branch union (not just a relationship) with Jesus Christ!

This “union” is by our oneness with the Spirit of Christ.

It is the Holy Spirit Who causes this union to bear fruit.

To participate in the New Covenant provisions, it is necessary to be in a Vine-branch union with the Spirit of Christ by the working of the Holy Spirit within us.

Much of the church has taught that if we are born of the Spirit then all the rest of the work of the Holy Spirit is automatic.

They ignorantly teach that being **born again** is the same as being filled with the Spirit.

This error has assured Christians that if they are **born again**, that is all of the Holy Spirit's work that is necessary.

There are multitudes of persons who were "**born again**" by visible church standards **but never grew up** into Christ.

It is assumed by many that these who have dropped out have "back slid" because they no longer attend church.

The fact is that many of these "believers" have never "slid forward" in the first place.

They may never have had a consciousness of the Presence of God working in their lives simply because they never did develop their spiritual life that far.

They didn't deliberately set out to backslide, they didn't know that they had to experience the seven (7) Foundations to become truly experiential Christians.

Many were never told they must actively maintain a constant union with the Spirit of Christ and the Holy Spirit of God and receive His Breath and His Life as our ongoing experience.

The Scriptures warn us to be constantly in the process of being filled with the Spirit.

However, many "Spirit baptized believers" still just trust "**in a one-time filling**" when they spoke a few words in tongues.

Some were told that being "**born again**" was synonymous with being filled with the Spirit.

Therefore, they:

- drifted away from a life union,
- ignored the Holy Spirit and
- lost interest in the things of God.

"True Christianity" has never been defined very well in my lifetime in the visible church.

The Christian life is lived by:

- **listening to the Holy Spirit,**
- **obedience to the Holy Spirit,**
- **trusting the Holy Spirit,**
- **walking in the Spirit, and**
- **praying at all times in the Spirit.**

This is the exact opposite of "grieving the Spirit" or "resisting the Spirit" or "quenching the Spirit."

The first Christian things we experience are what takes us on into God's Plan and Purpose.

It is things that cause us to backslide and lose interest in the things of God.

The Jewish religious leaders fell into apostasy and religious deadness when they rejected the Messiah of Israel, the Lord Jesus Christ.

They received no Life because they refused Him Who is All Life and Him Who imparts His Resurrection Life.

Everything that was taught as outward law and witnessed to by the prophets was fulfilled in Jesus Christ.

They failed to receive God's New Covenant Salvation because they refused Him Who is New Covenant Salvation.

They rejected all the Truth He spoke because they rejected Him Who is all Truth.

They held to the Law that was only a type and shadow and rejected the fulfillment of the Law, which is only in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Now, in perfect form, the Christian church has fallen into apostasy and religious deadness because they have rejected the Holy Spirit Who was promised by the Father.

When they rejected or ignored the Holy Spirit they cut themselves off from all the Holy Spirit came to accomplish in the New Covenant Church.

They have cut themselves off from:

- the Purpose of God,
- the Power of God,
- the Gifts of the Spirit,
- the Revelation of Truth and
- the inward teaching that only comes by the Holy Spirit of God.

They substituted theological higher learning and the philosophies of men for the Mysteries of the Kingdom of God.

They no longer seek to preach by the Anointing with signs following but they preach by a mechanical process of reading and learning something from the Scriptures and then getting “a message.”

They preach by the same ability that a professor uses to teach in a school.

Whether the preacher is Pentecostal or anti-Pentecostal or Charismatic, if any are not “in the Spirit” they ARE “in the flesh” and there is no difference by the denomination.

All who neglect the Holy Spirit as the first Power of their life and ministry must depend upon their own natural ability which is called “flesh”.

It should not be a secret that many Christian Church believers have no more power to proclaim the Gospel or to live the Gospel message than the Jews have in living the Old Covenant Law.

We can freely criticize the Jews for their failure to follow the Old Covenant Scripture!

But we never realize our own failure to proclaim or to live in the full New Covenant provision that came at Calvary!

Whoever fails to live by the constant inspiration and in the conscious Presence of the Holy Spirit is neglecting the basic provision of the New Covenant.

Jesus died to establish the New Covenant in His Blood.

He also died to bring us the full experience of the New Covenant through the Sovereign work of the Holy Spirit.

The obedience and faith and holiness of Moses could not be transferred and handed down to Israel through the Law.

The obedience, faithfulness, and Holiness of the Lord Jesus Christ cannot be transferred to us or handed down to us by just believing the simple Gospel message.

Thank God for the Gospel message and for those who preach it but the message will not change us!

Still, the message must inspire us to receive both the Spirit of Christ {the Word of God} and the

Holy Spirit because all the things essential to living the Christian life are entrusted to Them.

We can't generate obedience or faith or Holiness or any of the other necessary New Covenant attributes from within ourselves by trying harder or by human reasoning.

It can't be so complicated that we cannot understand the difference between "forgiveness of sins" and the Baptism in the Holy Spirit.

Acts 2:37-39

37 Now when they heard this, they were pierced to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Brethren, what shall we do?"

38 And Peter said to them, "**Repent, and let each of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.**

39 "For the Promise is for you and your children, and for all who are far off, as many as the Lord our God shall call to Himself."

This essential part of the Christian life is that after we are **born again**, by receiving the forgiveness of sins, we must receive the Holy Spirit.

The reason we must repent and believe the Gospel, then to be baptized is so we can receive the Gift of the Holy Spirit.

As we showed earlier, receiving the Holy Spirit must be followed in our experience by being filled with the Holy Spirit many times.

"But, Brother, we are already "saved" so why is that important?"

The answer to that question would require another document but the quick explanation is quite evident.

The same jealousy, lusts, anger and works of the flesh that are manifest among the Jews and the world are also manifest in the sleeping Christian church. These are those who are trusting in themselves, thinking that they had received Jesus as personal Saviour for salvation!

Colossians 3:6-9

6 For it is on account of these things that the wrath of God will come,

7 and in them you also once walked, when you were living in them.

8 But now you also, put them all aside: anger, wrath, malice, slander, *and* abusive speech from your mouth.

9 Do not lie to one another, since you laid aside the old self with its *evil* practices.

Galatians 5:19-21

19 Now the deeds of the flesh are evident, which are: immorality, impurity, sensuality,

20 idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, disputes, dissensions, factions,

21 envying, drunkenness, carousing, and things like these, of which I forewarn you just as I have forewarned you that those who practice such things shall not inherit the Kingdom of God.

It seems incredible that many of the things condemned by God as un-Christian can still be found among "Christians" in the visible church (and which have gone far beyond these e.g. same sex marriage, abortion, bestiality, etc).

Regardless of your Christian affiliation, in some denominations these things can be found.

Someone should ask "why are these things present in us?"

It is always the Spirit Who wars against the flesh and the flesh that wars against the Spirit.

One will always win.

If the Spirit is neglected, the flesh will win with no contest.

When the flesh is winning it is full proof that we are either neglecting or resisting the Spirit.

No exceptions!

The real tragedy is revealed when flesh is in the pulpit and no one recognizes it.

The purpose of our redemption is to enable us to walk in union and harmony with the Spirit of God during the Church age.

That means to be constantly filled with the Spirit and to minister by the Spirit and in the Spirit.

That should be the normal state of each Christian as well as the Christian Church during the Church age.

Anything less is sub-normal.

To say that there are sub-normal Christians is an understatement.

The normal real Christian is overcoming the flesh.

If we are controlled by the flesh it is proof that we are either sub-normal or non-Christian.

Without the revelation contained within the Tabernacle of Moses, that is the revelation of the Lampstand Church and its proximity to the Seven Spirits of God, all this revelation is lost in our experience.

Since the Pure Gold Lampstand has NO FLESH (wood) it only receives the new inner man who is gold.

This reveals the inner work of the Holy Spirit in preparing each believer for that place if they are willing to pay the price of transformation.

Since some object to us calling the Holy Spirit "Lord", we should at least be permitted to call Him "**Governor or King or Priest of the Most High God!**"

If He is not LORD of your life, He should at least be the "GOVERNOR" of your life.

If He is our God appointed "GUIDE" then we must be expected to follow Him.

If He disciplines us, we should at least repent and submit.

The Christian who attempts to follow and obey the letter of the Scripture without the Power of the Holy Spirit will soon be a frustrated and a disappointed Christian.

Many who try to live in Matthew 5, 6 and 7 by their natural ability will soon give up and quit because they think these demands must be wrong or be designed for another time.

But what is wrong should be no mystery.

God knows the earthly frame of man and that he is only dust.

God knows the natural man is helpless to live the Scriptures or the Christian life!

That is exactly why HE HAS GIVEN US THE Holy Spirit as an inward living reality.

Jesus warned His disciples to wait in Jerusalem until they were endued with Power from on High.

Now, because of our great wisdom, we think that doesn't apply to us *"because we are already saved."*

As Christ came to fulfill the Law and provide redemption, so the Holy Spirit came to fulfill the full message of the Gospel of the Kingdom in us.

The New Testament didn't end when the Holy Spirit descended from Heaven, it just began.

Ezekiel 36:26-27

- 26 "Moreover, I will give you **a new heart** and put **a new spirit** within you; and I will **remove the heart of stone** from your flesh and **give you a heart of flesh**.
- 27 And I will put **My Spirit within you** and cause you to walk in My Statutes, and you will be careful to observe My Ordinances."

One point we repeat over and over is the difference between the "NEW SPIRIT" and "HIS SPIRIT".

Still, the confusion and the objections to two (2) Spirits persists today.

The "NEW SPIRIT" was to replace the spirit man lost in the garden and was to return man to having a spirit, a soul and a body.

When God put "His Life" in us, this was something more than first Adam had because he failed to eat from the Tree of Life.

A "NEW SPIRIT" was conceived into man and by that Spirit he was Born Again as a new species upon this earth.

This new species is called the new creation.

This is the new inner man!

That New Spirit is ministered to us and imparted by the Holy Spirit and is called being **"born of the Spirit"**, or being **"born from above."**

That which is born from the Spirit is spirit, and that which is born of flesh can ONLY be flesh. All natural men are born of woman and are only just flesh.

Un-saved means living by the flesh.

This indicates a functioning soul and a functioning body but without a functioning spirit.

Once man is born again and has received a living and functioning new spirit, his new inner man is far beyond the spirit that first Adam lost or anything from that realm!

This "new created Christian" is a new and different kind of creation and has a much higher Life than Adam.

The new spirit does NOT just replace what Adam lost so that now Adam can be saved.

No! The Adam man must die and be buried and his fallen life cease to exist. Why?

The new Christian is a totally new being, a new inner man, upon this earth.

A "Christian" is not a better or reformed first Adam.

The spirit, soul and body of the Christian is totally different from the spirit, soul and body of the first Adam.

Nevertheless, this **new inner man, born again** "Christian" still needs to be filled with the Holy Spirit and come into union with God by His Spirit.

Man still needs to participate in the full New Covenant provision for **the new inner man**.

The New Christian, the new inner man, still must worship God in the Spirit and in Truth.

The normal Christian, is being led by the Spirit through inspiration and guidance of the Holy Spirit within his new spirit, that is his new inner man!

Each Christian must minister Spirit rather than something ideological, theological, philosophical, or by such limited spiritual or mental capacity practiced by so many groups today.

They preach the letter of the Scripture that kills but have no way of recognizing that error.

Rather than preaching out of the spirit of **the new inner man**, they preach without the mind of Christ.

This sounds normal to the intellectual person with a natural mind today.

1 Cor 14:14 For if I pray in a tongue, **my spirit prays**, but **my mind** (my soul) is unfruitful (not functioning).

Mind - G3563 νοῦς noun - Thayer Definition:

- (1) the mind, comprising alike the faculties of perceiving and understanding and those of feeling, judging, determining,
 - (1a) the intellectual faculty, the understanding,
 - (1b) reason in the narrower sense, as the capacity for spiritual truth, the higher powers of the soul, the faculty of perceiving Divine things, of recognizing goodness and of hating evil,
 - (1c) the power of considering and judging soberly, calmly and impartially,
- (2) a particular mode of thinking and judging, i.e. thoughts, feelings, purposes, desires.

We should be aware that the renewed mind is much different for the mind that Adam had.

However, we begin the Christian life with that lesser mind that must be quieted down and prevented from ministering, especially in the Priesthood Ministry.

How do we learn to speak from the Spirit rather than from the mind?

The Amplified Bible says *"If I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit (my new inner man), by the Holy Spirit, prays but my mind is unproductive."*

It is my understanding that all truly New Covenant ministries must speak out from their spirit (**the new inner man**) and NOT from out of the natural mind.

2 Corinthians 3:5-6

5 Not that we are adequate in ourselves to consider anything as *coming* from ourselves, but our adequacy is from God,

6 who also made us adequate *as* servants of a new covenant, not of the letter, but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.

Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, **as the Spirit was giving them utterance.**

The disciples were the ones who were speaking but the Holy Spirit was giving them the utterance.

They were not speaking out from the natural mind but out from their **new spirit** under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit.

The words were coming out of their mouth but the source of the words was from the Holy Spirit.

The tremendous value of speaking in tongues is that we are learning how to minister within the New Covenant by NOT speaking from the natural mind **but by speaking out of our new spirit man**.

By this method our mind is hearing the words at the same time everybody hears them. Why? When we “minister by the Spirit,” the source of the words is from the Spirit.

This realm of ministering “Spirit” is available to all who have received the Holy Spirit in the New Covenant dimension.

This applies to anybody who speaks freely in tongues, by-passing the natural mind, and all those who are baptized in the Holy Spirit can minister this way.

This becomes easier by much practice and inner development and is how the priesthood ministry functions.

This is another internal work and manifestation of the Holy Spirit.

“As the Spirit gave them utterance,” the supernatural was taking place.

The Holy Spirit in them was giving them words to say that didn't come from their natural mind.

When they spoke in tongues they didn't even understand the words spoken because the words were of other languages.

In the Book of Acts, the people who were visiting the Feast from other countries understood the words and phrases and were amazed.

That is why these words are called unknown tongues.

But those who were visiting from other countries understood them.

Those who claim that tongues are just gibberish that is made up by an overactive mind, do not understand or believe in the supernatural.

Some of these doubters also think the Red Sea was just a marshy place in the desert because they reject the supernatural quality of dividing the waters.

The same ones say that the manna from heaven just grew on a little bush in the wilderness.

To even feed 4 million Jews each a day from those bushes would be a greater miracle than God supernaturally supplying manna from heaven.

The Holy Spirit chooses whether He will move through the natural realms or whether He will accomplish something completely by and from the supernatural realm.

He can supply natural water out of a supernatural rock.

He can supply natural quail by a supernatural means.

He can impart to Bezaleel supernatural wisdom and skill to construct the Tabernacle.

The Holy Spirit can give Samson supernatural strength to defeat the Philistines.

To separate the Holy Spirit from the supernatural is anti-biblical.

The answer is:

“Well, He used to do that but He doesn't do those things anymore.

The supernatural has passed away. In other words God has changed.”

“God used to manifest His power through men but not anymore.”

“Maybe God will revive His Power during the Millennium.”

The fact is God is the same yesterday, today and tomorrow.

He said *“I am the Lord, I change not”!*

God is still looking for men through whom He can display His Power.

We are living in that day, which is the church age.

God hasn't changed, **man has changed.**

He has fallen from understanding the manifestation of the Spirit of God.

Then what must we do to restore the Power of the Spirit in our midst?

Repent!

“But, is that enough today?”

No! The **“believing Church”** must move out of the natural realm of the Outer Court and into the wholly spiritual dimension of the Holy Place.

This is after they have received the seven (7) foundational experiences in the Outer Court.

This IS the realm of the Seven Spirits of God.

Only a few will deny that Paul received his revelations and doctrines directly from the Lord through inspiration and by the teaching of the Holy Spirit.

The unfolding doctrines of Romans 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8 did not come by scholarly study of the Old Testament, even though his examples came from the Old Testament.

You immediately sense a supernatural unfolding of Truth.

This is the direct intervention of God within men's lives.

That means God is directly using men to reveal and to convey His Truths.

However, so many today believe that all this supernatural work and direct inspiration from God to man ceased when the last Apostle died.

They believe all supernatural manifestations today are from the Devil and he uses these things to deceive the people of God.

As proof they show that God no longer provides manna from heaven.

He didn't supply manna from heaven in Jesus' time either so what does that prove?

God didn't supply manna from heaven in Elijah's time either but the supernatural hadn't passed away.

The fact is this; wherever you find the Holy Spirit working you will find the supernatural.

We are either in the flesh or in the Spirit.

If we are in the Spirit we are in the realm of the supernatural.

Those who are in the flesh will deny the supernatural. This denial is the work of the flesh.

Those who walk in the Spirit will find the supernatural normal Christian experience!

Religion doesn't require the supernatural manifestation but experiential Christianity does.

How would it be possible to grieve, or quench, or resist the Holy Spirit unless He was personally with us and directing our lives and ministry?

Why is sin against the Holy Spirit more devastating and unforgivable than against the Father or the Son?

It must be because the work of the Holy Spirit in the church age is the last and the highest and the completion of the Purpose of God for the church in this age!

To resist Him, in the church age, is resisting the completion of the whole Purpose of God.

To grieve is to afflict or to cause pain or to wrong Him, the Holy Spirit.

To quench means to extinguish, to bring to an end, to cause His work to subside or be ineffective.

To resist the Holy Spirit means to strive against, to repel, to exert a force in opposition to what the Holy Spirit is doing.

Since the Holy Spirit is our only hope of fulfilling the Purpose of God or coming to personal maturity or to personally change to bring joy to God's heart, if we grieve or quench or resist the Holy Spirit, we cannot be forgiven.

Standing against Him cannot be overlooked and treated lightly when viewed from the Kingdom perspective.

It is either go with the Holy Spirit or don't go forward at all.

If you are not standing for Him and with Him that means you are standing against Him.

What excuse can you then give when we give account?

This is the highest and the last dispensation of God and is called "the church age!"

That is because God has provided a whole New Covenant that supplies the Holy Spirit as an inward inspiration and guiding Counselor and Teacher of Truth.

The Holy Spirit is not an objective word to be understood but a subjective Power within Who causes us to walk in all His ways so we will be careful to:

- keep HIS STATUTES AND ORDINANCES and
- do them!

It is this dispensation that God puts His New "Laws into our minds and writes them upon our hearts."

This is the dispensation of the new inner man.

The Holy Spirit is enforcing these Laws God puts in us, by the work of the Holy Spirit within us.

If we grieve the Holy Spirit we are resisting or ignoring the New Covenant provision.

What other hope do we have to complete God's Purpose?

It is foolish to devise doctrines against the Holy Spirit.

All preceding dispensations in the church were preparatory to this dispensation of the Church He is building.

Sinning against the Father was the weakness of fallen man.

Sinning against the Son was ignorance of not understanding the time of their visitation.

But sinning against the Holy Spirit cuts us off from all excuses.

If we are no longer fallen and no longer ignorant, what excuse can we give?

Maybe this excuse will work; "I knew you were a hard man and reaped where you did not sow"?

He who resists the Spirit resists all that the Trinity can possibly do to restore us to the Purpose of our redemption, fulfilling the Purpose of God.

This is unpardonable because it stops the work of redemption that was begun at Calvary.

Forgiveness of past sins is one thing but sinning against the Holy Spirit is very serious and fatal.

If the Holy Spirit was just a general, holy influence in the world and not an inward Governor, a King/Priest, this could not be the case.

Deceiving men into ignoring or neglecting the Holy Spirit is turning them from the true knowledge of God, the gifts of the Spirit, the Power of God and the manifestation of the Gospel.

This is very serious.

We can still have church without these things but we can't have real Christianity.

For Christ to entrust His church into the hands of learned men with natural wisdom and intellectual understanding or even ecclesiastical attainments is the same as entrusting it to the Devil because he has access to the very sanctuary of God through these men.

That is why Jesus only entrusted His church (the one He is building) to the Holy Spirit in this age.

Only those who work with the Holy Spirit can also work with Christ to strengthen the church.

Intellectual men with natural wisdom are searching the earth for a rock upon which to build "a church".

All the sacraments, robes, rituals, titles, words and human compassion leave man as unchanged and fallen as politics.

All man-made rocks are just compressed sand that melts in the storm.

It is the Babylonian wisdom that said let us use brick instead of stone, tar in the place of mortar.

Throughout the Old Testament we see various types and shadows that are insights of the reality that was to be revealed in The New testament.

Many of these stories and examples point out man's lost relationship with God, his lost holiness and inward impurity.

Many of these stories reflect Paul's Romans 1 understanding.

However, this provides several points to God's desire to re-establish an intimate communion with man.

It was God, Himself, which initiated the communion and not man.

These things in the Old Testament are outward, visible pictures of an inward and spiritual reality that the New Covenant supplies.

The Law, the sacrifices, the priesthood, the altar and laver, the garments, circumcision, etc. were shadows of Spiritual Truth.

However, the reality of these things must be seen with in the New Covenant provision.

There is, however, some New Testament Truth that is still hidden in the shadow

stage.

For example; the visible church, as seen today, is not yet what it is to become.

It is still a type and shadow of the reality that will finally be realized.

In other words, the visible church still must become the Pure Gold Lampstand Church.

The real Church is still being perfected into the Bride of Christ.

The "BRIDE" is the final reality of the church and is called "the New Jerusalem."

Our thesis is that it is the Holy Spirit's work to transform the church into the Bride of Christ.

This work is beyond man.

That is why Christ said *"I will build My Church"*.

HE IS DOING THAT THROUGH THE INWARD WORK OF THE HOLY SPIRIT in each member of the current Body of Christ.

To be taught of men is shadow while **to be taught of God is New Testament reality.**

For men to instruct men about Truth is shadow while being led into all Truth by the Spirit of **Truth is the New Covenant reality.**

The outward work of man is still shadow while the inward work of the Holy Spirit is ultimate reality.

Israel's religion failed because it became a religion of the outward things.

It became a religion of the letter and not of the Spirit.

The church's gospel will also fail if it is just a religion of the outward and of the letter of the gospel rather than the Spirit of the Gospel.

The letter kills whether it is of the Old Testament or of the New Testament.

The Jews cried out *"We will not have this Man rule over us"*.

The letter Christians cry out *"We will not have this Man rule "in us"*.

"We want our rules and regulations and ordinances and some church office to tell us what to do.

We don't want an inward Savior or an inward Spirit to rule in our lives.

We don't want to be obligated to seek God's Will for every area of our life.

We want someone to seek for us.

We want to be New Testament Christians but we will live by Old Testament principles.

We are so humble that we will just build our church on the sand."

It is still so easy to be so learned in Greek and Hebrew and grammatical correctness that we miss the simplicity of the Gospel.

It is "Christ in you the Hope of Glory."

"But when He the Spirit of Truth comes, He will lead you into all Truth."

This is the New Covenant provision: **"You shall all be taught of God."**

Hebrews 8:8-12

8 For finding fault with them, He says, "BEHOLD, DAYS ARE COMING, SAYS THE LORD, WHEN I WILL EFFECT A NEW COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF

- ISRAEL AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH;
- 9 NOT LIKE THE COVENANT WHICH I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS ON THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; FOR THEY DID NOT CONTINUE IN MY COVENANT, AND I DID NOT CARE FOR THEM, SAYS THE LORD.
- 10 "FOR THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR MINDS, AND I WILL WRITE THEM UPON THEIR HEARTS. AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE.
- 11 "AND THEY SHALL NOT TEACH EVERYONE HIS FELLOW CITIZEN, AND EVERYONE HIS BROTHER, SAYING, 'KNOW THE LORD,' FOR ALL SHALL KNOW ME, FROM THE LEAST TO THE GREATEST OF THEM.
- 12 "FOR I WILL BE MERCIFUL TO THEIR INIQUITIES, AND I WILL REMEMBER THEIR SINS NO MORE."

To receive the "forgiveness of sins" but then to reject the rest of the Covenant, that provided the forgiveness, is a serious offence against Calvary and the Blood of the Covenant.

There is still "the pearl of great price" that is hidden in this vast wilderness called the church.

Many are running here and there seeking guidance from anybody or somebody with a title but then resisting the Holy Spirit Who has been specifically sent to guide us.

All the time "the pearl of great price" is hidden under our feet.

The way into the Kingdom is through total dependence upon the Holy Spirit and in the provision of God.

We must first give up our confidence in human help and comfort to participate in the Kingdom.

The church should not be a haven of human help but a source and proponent of seeking God for Divine help.

The Holy Spirit was sent for this very Purpose!

Human help will satisfy the flesh while Divine help will build up the spirit of man to rely upon God.

Human help will build an earthly church while Divine help will build the Eternal Church.

"If we draw near to God, He will draw near to us."

Some have interpreted this to mean;

"Draw near to a church fellowship and get near to God".

If we substitute anything else for God we are in grave danger.

Drawing near to God means drawing near to God, Himself, and not just to those in whom God dwells.

This does not reduce "the value of the church" for whom Christ died.

It puts the church firmly upon the Rock which is Christ.

Horizontal relationship and fellowship within the church is necessary and wonderful but that cannot substitute for a vertical relationship and fellowship with God.

The vertical is primary while the horizontal is secondary.

The Divine Nature flows from God and not from the church.

We may be joined to a church but still not in a Vine-branch union, which must be with the Vine, which is Christ.

Being joined to a church does not, in itself, bring forth the fruit that God is demanding.

If the church is to produce fruit it must be the result of each member being in a Life union with the Vine.

Corporate fruit is the sum of all individual fruit produced by union with the Vine.

However, we can't personally put our trust in corporate fruit and ignore the personal fruit.

Each member must produce fruit by personal union with the Vine.

That is primary while corporate fruit is secondary.

Personally, it is either fruit or fire.

Abiding in Him is not a sentimental request but a Kingdom demand.

It is not legalistic, it is fact

John 15:6 "If anyone does not abide in Me, he is thrown away as a branch, and dries up; and **they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.**"

I don't like to be the bearer of bad news to "the half-saved."

However, to preach good news, confidence and comfort to "the half-saved" would be to grieve the Holy Spirit.

The concept here is either abide in Christ or be burned.

This is certainly BAD NEWS to the casual believer!

In the past 25 years the church in general has promoted a religion of size.

A church is judged by how many attend during the 3 meetings of the week.

Many have recognized that the number attending on Sunday morning is not a valid number.

They have determined that the size of the church must be the total number that attend Sunday morning, Sunday night and Wednesday night.

God may judge by another standard.

Rom 8:14 For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

Matthew 12:48-50

48 But He answered the one who was telling Him and said, "Who is My mother and who are My brothers?"

49 And stretching out His hand toward His disciples, He said, "Behold, My mother and My brothers!"

50 **For whoever does the Will of My Father Who is in Heaven, he is My brother and sister and mother."**

If the church was measured by how many in attendance were led by the Spirit of God, or did the will of God, the numbers would come out differently.

The question is; *"Does God judge the largest as the greatest?"*

We all know that is foolish.

Should not the church be defined by how many fruit-bearing Christians are joined to the Vine and are being led by the Spirit and are doing the Will of God?

It is obvious that the Vine-branch relationship was not possible with the Man, Christ Jesus, until He ascended to the Throne of God, was glorified and took His seat.

It was then that He received from the Father the Promise of the Holy Spirit.

He then poured out the Spirit upon the waiting disciples.

The union we have with the Man, Christ Jesus, must be through the Holy Spirit.

However, it is **the Spirit of Christ** in which the union is made.

Much of what Jesus said could not become experiential in our lives until the Holy Spirit came in New Covenant reality.

More and more people are recognizing that the Holy Spirit is initially given as **a down payment upon our inheritance.**

If we neglect or ignore the Holy Spirit, we deny ourselves the inheritance.

The Holy Spirit has been carefully and earnestly given to accomplish a serious and eternal work in us and for us.

When the Holy Spirit is in us, He is God in us.

God in us, means we are in Life union with Him.

This **IS** the basis of **the Kingdom Government** being in us.

It is out of this life union with Him that we bear fruit.

However, Jesus said

John 15:2 "Every branch **in Me** that does not bear fruit, He **takes away**; and every branch that bears fruit, He prunes it, that it may bear more fruit."

It is clear that every branch "IN HIM" simply does not bear much fruit or any fruit.

It is obvious that if we are "IN HIM" we still must live in some fruit-bearing Life-union with Him.

Having a "relationship with Him" is not the same things as **bearing acceptable fruit.**

Being "in Him" does not guarantee fruit.

The Life / fruit bearing union must be within the scope of the Holy Spirit.

Life / Ability / Anointing and Truth flow to us when we are filled with the Holy Spirit.

It is out of this life relationship that the true knowledge of God is received from the Holy Spirit of God.

This appears to be universal for all believers that participate in the Body of our Great High Priest.

It seems quite obvious that EVERYONE in the Lampstand Church will:

- bear much fruit,
- abide in Him,
- be led by the Holy Spirit,
- do the Will of God and

- participate in 1 Corinthians 2.

1 Corinthians 2:10-13

- 10 For to us God revealed them through the Spirit; for the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God.
- 11 For who among men knows the thoughts of a man except the spirit of the man, which is in him? **Even so the thoughts of God no one knows except the Spirit of God.**
- 12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, **but the Spirit Who is from God, that we might know the things freely given to us by God,**
- 13 which things we also speak, not in words taught by human wisdom, but in **those taught by the Spirit**, combining spiritual thoughts with spiritual words.

Is this a better evidence of being filled with the Spirit in the Kingdom Dimension?

Fruit bearing includes character but must include more than character.

There is also the fruit of true knowledge.

Not the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil but the fruit of the Tree of Life.

This is knowledge through Life and not knowledge through earthly wisdom.

Knowledge through a Life flowing union with Jesus Christ is through the Holy Spirit.

This alone is the source, that is permitted to us, to know the thoughts of God.

Searching for the depths of God by searching through books on the subject is not a valid way of receiving knowledge.

God reveals these things to us by the Spirit.

Searching through books is not a short cut to knowledge as is commonly taught.

Spiritual knowledge is freely given to us by the Holy Spirit of God so we know the things freely given to us by God.

Those who are in Vine-branch relationship, who are bearing much fruit, are tapped into the source of the true spiritual knowledge.

This produces the fruit assigned to the Tree of Life.

This Life giving union is the birth right of every child of God.

It may seem too abstract, intangible, theoretical or complex for us to enjoy such a union and communion where the Spirit of God reveals to us the thoughts of God.

Faith says *"If God has provided it, I will enjoy it"*.

Birth by the Spirit is the beginning of a life in the Spirit.

Birth is the means of entering into this higher life by growth.

Birth is primary but is not the total solution.

Life is lived out toward the final goal which ends in His Purpose.

If the birth is not lived out to the conclusion, then the birth is lost and life ceases.

How else can we explain the FIRE that is the result of no fruit?

This Truth is very evident and certainly not hidden in Scripture.

Those that have attempted to hide this Truth may be in deep trouble!

Whenever the Spirit of God ceases to breath into us “the Breath of Life” we return to dust as surely as when our natural breathing stops.

Returning to dust means returning to life in the flesh.

We must be born again, then have a birth in the waters of baptism and then be born of the Spirit to enter the Kingdom of God.

If it is the “**birth of the Spirit**” that permits us entrance into the Kingdom, then a severance of that spiritual union will keep us out of the Kingdom as surely as there was no first birth of the Spirit.

Living out the **birth of the Spirit** means that we thereafter walk in the Spirit and grow up into Christ.

The regression begins when we cease to walk in the Spirit.

When this happens we **must** begin to walk in the flesh.

If we take the next step backward, we get hostile toward God. Then death sets in.

Where the Spirit does not rule in power, the flesh will rule in power.

Rom 8:13 **for if you are living according to the flesh, you must die; but if by the Spirit you are putting to death the deeds of the body, you will live.**

Whether the flesh rules or the Spirit rules is the matter of Spiritual Life or death.

When the natural man ministers, the flesh is in power.

Since the natural man considers the things of the Spirit of God to be foolishness, the Adam man cannot be converted.

He must die and be resurrected as a new man and must emerge having born of the Spirit.

If the natural man again returns to power, he is the same as he was before the new birth.

In the same way that the loss of light results in darkness, the loss of life results in death.

Lucifer means the son of light or the bearer of light.

How could the son of light become the prince of darkness?

The loss of light results in total darkness.

The bearer of light became the devil along with a whole order of angels who became devils of darkness.

The Kingdom of Heaven is the manifestation of what God is in heaven.

The Kingdom of God in us is the manifestation of what the Sovereign God is in us.

True Christianity is the manifestation of what the Sovereign God is in us.

This also includes the manifestation of what God does in us and through us.

If there is no manifestation, we have to wonder what went wrong.

The manifestation of God, which is the manifestation of the Kingdom, is seen when every other spirit, every other will and every other kingdom and power is driven out.

When there is a mixture, a full manifestation will not be seen.

It is common to see the manifestation of the abilities of the natural man demonstrated in the church.

However the sick are not healed nor do the blind receive their sight nor the demons cast out.

After all man is not God. How can he be expected to do these things?

Not by his own power but by fully co-operating with the Spirit of God.

Since the natural man is incapable of doing that we must ascribe the New Covenant work to the **new inner man**.

The Adam man can no more heal the sick than he could hang the stars in the heavens.

Man cannot impart Resurrection Life to the dead.

Since this is all out of the realms of man, how can it be that Jesus told His disciples to do these things?

He must have expected us to do these things by the same power and anointing that He did them.

That is by the Power and Anointing of the Holy Spirit.

Act 10:38 "You know of Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed Him with the Holy Spirit and with power, and *how He went about doing good, and healing all who were oppressed by the devil; for God was with Him.*"

Where the Holy Spirit is not permitted freedom, these manifestations do not happen.

Every place where they believe these things have passed away, they do not happen, giving authenticity to their belief.

They think if an unbelieving church lays hands on the sick and the sick die it proves healing has passed away.

Mark 16:18 "... they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."

Some say "*Well, God healed them just before they died*".

When it comes to the supernatural realms, man with his natural abilities is totally helpless.

Only the Power that created man and gave him eyes to see and abilities to function can heal the blind.

Even the smallest spiritual work, of the supernatural realm, must be done by God because it is beyond the abilities of man.

Mark 11:23 "Truly I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is going to happen, it shall be granted him."

No man has power to remove mountains and cast them into the sea.

If God instructs us to cast a mountain into the sea, He obviously must intend to do it Himself.

He just needs our co-operation to speak so He can do it.

God just wants man's co-operation in joining with Him in promoting God's Will upon the earth.

When man decides, in himself, to cast a mountain into the sea to demonstrate his faith it doesn't happen.

If it did the sea would be full of mountains by now.

That doesn't mean the power to cast mountains into the sea has passed away.

It just means God has not purposed to have a man say to the mountain be taken up and cast into the sea.

Whenever He does it, the mountain will definitely be cast into the sea.

Churches now invent some fantasy doctrines about why we don't need the supernatural.

They say that now we have huge bull dozers to move mountains so we don't need the supernatural to move mountains.

We didn't have huge bull dozers until the last 40 years.

Now that we have hospitals and doctors, we don't need healing, falls into that same deception.

The Power of God is always needed and has not passed away.

What has passed away is our faith and expectation in the Power of God.

The more intellectual the ministry has become, the less faith is manifested.

Supernatural miracles and healing take place through the work and Gifts of the Holy Spirit.

We could also say we no longer need the provision of God because we have grocery stores and banks.

Why trust God for provision when we can borrow money?

Man would just rather trust a bank than humble himself and trust God.

Some say if we trust God and He provides then we will be obligated to God to do His Will.

We don't want to be obligated.

When man falls from the Divine Life of God in his spirit and soul, he falls from the immediate inspiration of the Spirit of God in him.

From then onward he is open to every evil work and many spiritual deceptions.

Then faith, that was from God, turns to doubt and unbelief or to natural faith!

God's kind of faith does not have its source in man but in the manifested presence of God.

Matthew 10:19-20

19 "But when they deliver you up, do not become anxious about how or what you will speak; for **it shall be given you in that hour what you are to speak.**

20 For it is not you who speak, but it is **the Spirit of your Father Who speaks in you.**"

To participate in this "manifestation of the Spirit of God" will require faith to believe the Words will be given at the exact moment they are to be spoken and not a few hours in advance.

Not only that but we are instructed to believe the words we are speaking are not coming from us but the Spirit of the Father is speaking in us.

This is the birthright and the privilege of those who are citizens of the Kingdom of God.

Acts 4:8-9

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "Rulers and elders of the people,

9 if we are on trial today for a benefit done to a sick man, as to how this man has been made well, 10 let it be known to all of you, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified, Whom God raised from the dead- by this Name this man stands here before you in good health."

This was not Peter speaking but the Spirit of his Father speaking in him.

Because the Spirit of his father was speaking the rulers marveled.

Acts 4:13-14

13 Now as they observed **the confidence of Peter and John**, and understood that they were uneducated and untrained men, they were marveling, and began to recognize them as having been with Jesus.

14 And seeing the man who had been healed standing with them, **they had nothing to say in reply.**

Of course we don't need this confidence and the power of God speaking if we just sit in front of our T.V.

If we predetermine what we are going to say and how we are going to confound them with our wisdom, the Holy Spirit will wait and see how well you do.

Faith requires that we don't even think about what we are going to say because we know the immediate Inspiration and Words of the Holy Spirit will flow as they are needed.

God is saying, *"Don't even trust in your own words or cleverness, if you want the inspiration of the Holy Spirit."*

This requires total dependence upon God but is certainly scary when we step out to test this Scripture.

It is the Spirit of Who knows and hopefully reveals the Mind of God.

He is the One Who knows the thoughts of God.

The things that God has prepared for those who love Him are revealed by the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit will reveal the things that have been freely given to us by God.

The Holy Spirit will also give spiritual words to explain the spiritual thoughts that have been given by the Holy Spirit.

He will also teach us of spiritual things.

This is the testimony of Paul who personally received such illumination.

If this be true, then why is it that we hear so much speculation and debating on every subject dealing with spiritual things?

From various Scriptures we discover that it is the Spirit of God Who reveals God to us.

Man in his own natural understanding can never even know God!

The five physical senses are of no use to us in knowing God.

It is assumed by many that if a person studies the Scriptures regularly and completely, he will know God.

Mat 11:27 "All things have been handed over to Me by My Father; and no one knows the Son, except the Father; nor does anyone know the Father, except the Son, **and anyone to whom the Son wills to reveal Him.**"

Revelation of the Father and the Son is held by Heaven and those to whom Heaven wills to reveal them.

Revelation is not in the hands of man and man is incapable of searching out revelation of the Father or the Son.

Great learning is of no use in knowing God.

The Holy Spirit reveals the Father and the Son to whomever the Father and Son wills to give revelation.

God has kept many things under "His Own Power" that man mistakenly thinks he can search out.

Faith also cannot be defined by whether you hold to this or that doctrine.

Faith is imparted by God Who has given to every man a measure of faith.

Man cannot generate faith but he can exercise and practice the faith he was given.

Trying to define faith by certain standards that we decide upon may create a false faith with no redeeming qualities.

For example: We may clearly see Divine healing in the Scriptures.

We may understand that by His stripes we are healed.

We may be convinced that our healing is past tense and happened at Calvary.

We may know that He is "the Lord Who heals thee."

God Himself said He would put none of the diseases upon His people who came upon Egypt.

We may be absolutely sure that "faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God."

Yet with all this knowledge our faith may be inactive.

Then we find that faith only works in a clear conscience and other possible reasons why our faith doesn't bring us supernatural results.

What then is our only hope?

Seek God for the solution. He Alone knows the answer.

The One Who will deliver the solution "to our new inner man" is the Holy Spirit.

Maybe through one of the Gifts of the Holy Spirit or maybe by speaking within our spirit.

Running from one ministry to another to find healing wastes precious time.

God Himself is the Healer.

In this next dimension of restoration it is necessary to go directly to the Source.

If faith is not present in your spirit, you can't find faith by searching out men.

God is the Source of all real faith.

Men with doctrines about faith cannot impart real faith.

Jesus marveled at certain people's faith that knew no doctrines about faith.

Faith just rose up within them, but didn't originate with them.

Of course there is "a natural faith" that fully believes in natural things but that is not Godly faith.

Faith, hope and love are eternal because they have their Source and reality in God.

True worship must now, in this dispensation, be in Spirit and in Truth.

We can return to God only what we have received from God.

We say speaking in tongues is worshiping God in the Spirit.

However shallow that is, it is at least partly true.

Paul indicated that praying in tongues is praying in the Spirit.

It may also include worshiping in the Spirit.

More to the point may be to understand that the Holy Spirit is the Orchestrator of all true worship.

He is the One Who builds up worship within us by revealing Who Jesus Christ and the Father really are.

Not just information about God but revelation in the new inner man.

It is out of this new inner man that true worship rises.

Now, worshiping God in Truth must have its Source in the Spirit of Truth.

This word "TRUTH" is an active word that can be translated as "REALITY" or experiential truth.

This worship is not just saying things about God that are true but this worship rises up out of **TRUTH in the new inner man.**

Psalms 51:6 Behold, Thou dost desire **truth in the innermost being**, and in the hidden part Thou wilt make me know Wisdom.

This ULTIMATE TRUTH is God Himself.

This TRUTH has to do with the reality of character in the innermost person.

True worship is more profound than words.

It has its source in a character that has been dealt with and refined by the Spirit of God.

Possibly we can see spiritual worship, as it unfolds from the Outer Court to the Holy Place and then into the Most Holy Place.

Worship in the Outer Court being the most shallow.

Worship in the Most Holy place being the true worship in Spirit, Life and Truth.

We might call this the third dimension of Grace.

We might call this the third dimension of Life.

We may call this the third dimension of Worship.

In this place of the Glory of God and His manifest Presence there is no mindless rhetoric and flood of Christian clichés.

No dancing or emotional demonstrations.

In this Most Holy Place there is no misunderstanding about the cost of following God into ultimate union with His presence.

Nothing else is of any importance.

The temporal things have passed out of sight and out of memory.

Only the eternal things are in view in the Most Holy Place.

There can be no carnal prayer because all that seems so foolish in His Presence.

In this awesome place the Presence of God permeates throughout your inner man person until every part is touched and cleansed by His fire.

There is no consciousness of yourself.

All consciousness is of God.

He is all in all. He is the great "I AM".

His Glory, POWER, LOVE, and TRUTH is the reality.

All words seem like ignorant foolishness.

It is clear that everything in the Kingdom of Heaven must align perfectly with God and His Ways.

The perfected church is not just a possibility, it is a clear necessity.

Imperfection cannot dwell in the everlasting burnings.

Imperfection cannot be joined and become one with Perfection.

The baptism of fire must precede the baptism of the everlasting burnings.

Light exposes while fire purifies.

In Lev 9:24 the fire of God upon the sacrifice signified that the sacrifice was acceptable to God.

True worship in the Spirit is the result of the revelation of God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

The Holy Spirit is the Revelator.

Without the Spirit of Reality active in our lives we may jump around in the Outer Court and call it worship.

The Holy Spirit can give the revelation of the Most Holy Place worship to us who have not yet experienced it.

This will put a hunger in our hearts and the determination to press into the higher dimensions of Life.

If Christ had left us with only the same ability to worship God that was possible in Moses' day, what improvement would that have been?

The New Covenant provision must lift us to a higher life, a higher worship, a closer walk and spiritual union and communion with God than the Old Covenant.

Hebrews 8:6-7

6 But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, by as much as He is also **the Mediator of a better Covenant, which has been enacted on better Promises.**

7 For if that First Covenant had been faultless, there would have been no occasion sought for a second.

If we are to be Holy, as He, Himself, is Holy, then we must sooner or later touch a power sufficient to accomplish that Divine work of transformation in us.

All, except the ignorant, will agree that we are not yet what He, Himself is.

We may develop a doctrine of imputed Holiness by confusing it with righteousness and do word studies on "saints", but will that satisfy God on the day we stand before Him?

If we fully submit to the Spirit of Holiness, this will be the best chance of experiencing God's Holiness.

Man redefining Holiness by earthly standards and outward appearance is man's folly.

God Alone is Holy.

He Alone can define what Holiness really is.

The Spirit of Holiness is God's definition and revelation of Holiness to us.

All else is theory and speculation.

While this introduction is wordy, it serves to clarify the supreme position that the Trinity has assigned to the Holy Spirit for the church age.

This study may swing too far from center but the church's emphasis on the work of the Holy Spirit has been too far **from center and in the opposite direction.**

Some groups have declared that the Holy Spirit is an occasional but distant influence in the church.

In some groups, I'm sure that is true but that is not the way the Scriptures present His work.

Without the inner and continuous work of the Holy Spirit in our lives, our attention turns to outward religion and church ordinances.

This outwardness of the Old Covenant never helped Israel and outward religion will not help us.

If we only give occasional attention to the Holy Spirit and are not conscious of His daily presence, we soon just begin to walk in the flesh.

Romans 7 then becomes the normal rather than the exception to Romans 6.

If we don't stay filled with the Holy Spirit we will soon wonder what good the Baptism of the Holy Spirit is because we are no different from others that reject the Holy Spirit.

Then we can join those who confess "I used to speak in tongues."

6th Foundation: Baptism in the Holy Spirit

6.4(C)

Grasping the Work of the Holy Spirit

Examples of how the Holy Spirit Functions

The New Covenant and the Holy Spirit

Leo Fenton (2014-2018)

In attempting to establish these seven (7) Foundations and to emphasize the expediency of recognizing and experiencing the **FULLNESS of the Holy Spirit**, we feel a total sense of having failed to make the point.

For that reason I have listed over 130 Bible references to His work in the New Testament.

I am speculating that all these things are available to us under the New Covenant provisions.

The invisible work of the Holy Spirit building up our new inner man is indicated but surely incomplete.

These things are personal experiences that are not listed as corporate expressions in the visible church.

Even though there are not many references to **this inner work**, each person must add their own experience in their evaluation of His Work.

Of course, this list is not EVERYTHING recorded but is surely enough to make an impact upon any who are willing to learn.

- (1) Jesus was **conceived** by the Holy Spirit.
- (2) Holy Spirit **revealed** to Simeon that he would see the Lord's Christ soon.
- (3) Jesus led into the wilderness by the Holy Spirit.
- (4) The Holy Spirit speaks in us.
- (5) Jesus was aware, by the Spirit, that they were reasoning together.
- (6) Believers are filled with the Holy Spirit.
- (7) It was revealed by the Holy Spirit.
- (8) He came in the Spirit to the temple.
- (9) Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit.
- (10) The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me because He has anointed Me.
- (11) He greatly rejoiced in the Holy Spirit.
- (12) The Holy Spirit will teach you in that hour what to say.
- (13) We must be born of the Spirit.
- (14) God is Spirit.

- (15) It is the Spirit Who gives Life.
- (16) He is the Spirit of Truth.
- (17) The Helper Who is the Holy Spirit.
- (18) The Spirit of Truth bears witness of Jesus.
- (19) The Spirit of Truth will guide you into all Truth.
- (20) The Holy Spirit speaks what He hears.
- (21) Jesus Said receive the Holy Spirit.
- (22) Jesus had by the Holy Spirit given orders to the Apostles.
- (23) You shall receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you.
- (24) As the Spirit gave them utterance.
- (25) They were all filled with the Holy Spirit.
- (26) I will pour forth of My Spirit upon all mankind.
- (27) Having received the promise of the Holy Spirit.
- (28) You shall receive the Gift of the Holy Spirit.
- (29) Put the Spirit of the Lord to the test.
- (30) The Holy Spirit Whom God has given to those who obey Him.
- (31) They were full of the Spirit of Wisdom.
- (32) They were full of faith and the Holy Spirit.
- (33) Always resisting the Holy Spirit.
- (34) Being full of the Holy Spirit he gazed intently.
- (35) The Spirit of the Lord snatched Philip away.
- (36) The fear of the Lord and the comfort of the Holy Spirit.
- (37) The Spirit said to Peter.
- (38) How God anointed Jesus with the Holy Spirit and Power.
- (39) The Spirit told me to go with them.
- (40) The Holy Spirit fell upon them.
- (41) Agabus indicated by the Spirit.
- (42) The Holy Spirit said, "Separate for me Barnabas and Saul."
- (43) So being sent out by the Holy Spirit.
- (44) Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, fixed his gaze upon him.
- (45) The disciples were continually filled with joy and the Holy Spirit.

- (46) Forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak.
- (47) Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?
- (48) The Holy Spirit solemnly testifies to me in every city.
- (49) The flock which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers.
- (50) They kept telling Paul through the Spirit.
- (51) This is what the Holy Spirit says.
- (52) According to the Spirit of Holiness.
- (53) Circumcision is done by the Spirit.
- (54) The Love of God in our hearts by the Holy Spirit.
- (55) Serve God in the Newness of the Spirit.
- (56) The Law of the Spirit of Life.
- (57) Those who walk according to the Spirit.
- (58) The mind set on the Spirit is Life and Peace.
- (59) The Spirit of Him Who raised Jesus from the dead.
- (60) Give Life to your mortal bodies by His Spirit Who indwells you.
- (61) By the Spirit putting to death the deeds of the body.
- (62) All who are being led by the Spirit of God, are the sons of God.
- (63) The first fruits of the Spirit.
- (64) The Spirit helps our weakness.
- (65) The Spirit Himself intercedes for us.
- (66) He who searches the heart knows what the Mind of the Spirit is.
- (67) My conscience bearing me witness in the Holy Spirit.
- (68) Righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.
- (69) You may abound in hope by the power of the Holy Spirit.
- (70) Being sanctified by the Holy Spirit.
- (71) Signs and wonders in the Power of the Holy Spirit.
- (72) By the Love of the Spirit.
- (73) My message was by the demonstration of the Spirit and Power.
- (74) That Gentiles might be acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit.
- (75) For to us God revealed them to us through the Spirit.
- (76) The Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God.

- (77) No one knows the thoughts of God but the Spirit of God.
- (78) The Holy Spirit reveals the things given to us by God.
- (79) We speak the things that were taught by the Holy Spirit.
- (80) The natural man does not accept the things of the Spirit of God.
- (81) You are the temple of God, the Spirit of God dwells in you.
- (82) Justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and the Spirit of our God.
- (83) No one can say Jesus is Lord except by the Spirit of God.
- (84) The manifestation of the Spirit is given for the common good.
- (85) One is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit.
- (86) Another the word of knowledge according to the same Spirit.
- (87) The Gift of healing by the one Spirit.
- (88) By one Spirit we were all baptized into one body.
- (89) We were all made to drink of that one Spirit.
- (90) He sealed us and gave us the Spirit as a Pledge.
- (91) You are a letter of Christ written by the Spirit of the Living God.
- (92) Servants of the New Covenant by the Spirit.
- (93) The letter kills but the Spirit gives Life.
- (94) The ministry of the Spirit is with even more Glory.
- (95) Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.
- (96) The fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.
- (97) We receive the Promise of the Spirit through faith.
- (98) If we walk by the Spirit will not carry out the desires of the flesh.
- (99) The flesh sets its desire against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh.
- (100) The one who sows to the Spirit from shall from the Spirit reap eternal life.
- (101) Sealed in Christ with the Holy Spirit of promise.
- (102) The Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation in the Knowledge of Him.
- (103) We have our access in one Spirit to the Father.
- (104) We are built together into a dwelling of God in the Spirit.
- (105) Has now been revealed to His Apostles and Prophets in the Spirit.
- (106) Strengthened with Power through His Spirit in the inner man.
- (107) Preserve the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

- (108) Do not grieve the Spirit of God.
- (109) The Sword of the Spirit which is the Word of God.
- (110) Pray at all times in the Spirit.
- (111) Who worship in the Spirit of God.
- (112) The Word was in Power and in the Holy Spirit.
- (113) Rejecting God Who gives His Holy Spirit to you.
- (114) Do not quench the Spirit.
- (115) Salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and faith in the Truth.
- (116) But the Spirit explicitly says.
- (117) Guard through the Holy Spirit, the treasure which has been entrusted to us.
- (118) By the washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Spirit.
- (119) God bearing witness with the Gifts of the Holy Spirit.
- (120) The Holy Spirit says Today if you hear His voice.
- (121) The Holy Spirit is signifying this.
- (122) And the Holy Spirit bears witness to us .
- (123) And insulted the Spirit of Grace,
- (124) That by the sanctifying work of the Holy Spirit, that you may obey Jesus Christ.
- (125) Preached the Gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven.
- (126) If you are reviled, the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you.
- (127) But men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God.
- (128) We know God abides in us by the Spirit Whom He has given us.
- (129) We know we abide in Him and He in us, because He has given us His Spirit.
- (130) And it is the Spirit Who bears witness because the Spirit is Truth.
- (131) Three bear witness, the Spirit, the Water and the Blood.
- (132) Building yourselves up in the most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit.
- (133) I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day.
- (134) Let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.
- (135) and he carried me away in the Spirit.
- (136) And the Spirit and the Bride say "Come."

6th Foundation: *Baptism in the Holy Spirit*

6.4(D) The Practical Application of the Seven Spirits of God The Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation The Next Restoration of the Holy Place Life

Leo Fenton (2014-2018)

Some translations say “The Seven-fold Spirit of God.”

This indicates that there is one Holy Spirit but that He has seven (7) distinct manifestations in the church and in the life of the believer.

This may or may not be an accurate translation, but from scripture we can see there are many different manifestations assigned to the Holy Spirit.

From Rev 1 we learn that these Seven Spirits of God are before the Throne of God.

From Rev 3 we learn that the Lord Jesus Christ **has** these Seven Spirits of God and the seven stars.

From Rev 4 we learn that the seven lamps of fire are the Seven Spirits of God.

From Rev 5 we learn that the Lamb of God has **seven horns and He has seven eyes** which are the seven Spirits of God that are sent out into all the earth to do His bidding. (Knox).

Several translations just say "*which are sent out into all the earth*".

If the Seven Spirits are sent out, someone must have sent them.

That someone is the Lord Jesus Christ, the Word of God.

While all this is not really clear how the Seven Spirits of God function, we can learn something about them (or He) depending how you view the Holy Spirit.

Seven speaks of God's complete number for the church age.

We possibly should refer to this “seven” as “fullness.”

We could say **the Holy Spirit is functioning in this church age in an absolute and full way.**

Nothing is lacking in His guidance and support of the church.

The Holy Spirit can and will function in every area of the earth at the same time, in a complete way.

Seven Spirits of God means that everything that God has purposed will be completed by the Holy Spirit in the time allotted to Him during this Church Age.

The Lord Jesus Christ has a perfect vision into all areas of church activities because the Seven Spirits of God are His Eyes here on earth.

There is no part of the earth that is not visited by the Holy Spirit of God and He knows everything that is going on and nothing escapes His notice.

The Holy Spirit also stands as Seven Lamps of Fire before the Throne of God.

He is in all places at all times and functions as God's messenger to the earth.

He also functions as earth's messenger to the Throne of God.

His work is the perfect work of God in the earth.

If we reject the Holy Spirit, we reject all that He was sent to accomplish.

To ignore the work of the Holy Spirit in this time period is considered blaspheme.

It would certainly be to our advantage if we understood His many and various realms of work in the church and in our lives.

The Holy Spirit has always functioned on the earth in all ages.

He came upon many of the Old Testament saints to accomplish specific works and miracles.

On the day of Pentecost He was made available to the believing corporate church in an ultimate and maximum new way, a way of Fullness.

This particular ministry of the Holy Spirit could not be realized until after Jesus was glorified.

John 7:37-38

37 Now on the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "If any man is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink.

38 He who believes in Me, as the Scripture said, 'From his innermost being shall flow rivers of living water.'"

Verse 2 tells us this was the Feast of Tabernacles and Jesus is sharing something about this Feast.

They were remembering how they were dying in the wilderness because of the lack of water.

During this Feast they were to remember how God gave them water out of the rock to drink by which Israel was saved from certain death.

Now, Jesus made the spiritual application as it applies to the New Covenant.

The Rock (Christ) is still the source of the water but now the Rock is inside those who believe.

The river flows from the Rock but how does it flow?

John 7:39 But this He spoke of the Spirit, Whom those who believed in Him were to receive; for the Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

The translators added the word "given".

A better word would be "**made available**" because we can see that is exactly what happened on the day of Pentecost.

The Holy Spirit certainly "was present" at this time while Jesus was ministering.

However, the Holy Spirit was not available to the New Covenant believer until Jesus was glorified.

Act 2:32-36

32 "This Jesus God raised up again, to which we are all witnesses.

33 **Therefore having been exalted to the Right Hand of God, and having received from the Father the Promise of the Holy Spirit, He has poured forth this which you both see and hear.**

34 For it was not David who ascended into heaven, but he himself says: "THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD, "SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND,

35 UNTIL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR THY FEET."

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know for certain that God has made Him both Lord and Christ - this Jesus Whom you crucified."

However just because He is "Available" does not mean that He is received by all believers automatically without asking, specifically, for Him to come and indwell them.

The fundamentalist groups have made this very serious mistake for a century now.

Luke 11:13 "If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall *your* **heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him?**"

Being exalted to the Right Hand of God also released the New Covenant to the church but closed the Old Covenant for all time.

Why was the Old Covenant closed and set entirely aside?

Hebrews 7:17-22

17 For it is witnessed *of Him*, "THOU ART A PRIEST FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK."

18 **For, on the one hand, there is a setting aside of a former commandment because of its weakness and uselessness**

19 **(for the Law made nothing perfect), and on the other hand there is a bringing in of a better hope, through which we draw near to God.**

20 And inasmuch as *it was* not without an oath

21 (for they indeed became priests without an oath, but He with an oath through the One Who said to Him, "THE LORD HAS SWORN AND WILL NOT CHANGE HIS MIND, "THOU ART A PRIEST FOREVER");

22 so much the more also Jesus has become **the Guarantee of a Better Covenant.**

The reason we connect the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek to the New Covenant is that when the Old Covenant was set aside, the Old Covenant priesthood ceased to function in the economy of God.

The fact that this former priesthood still attempts to function, in its deadness, does not change the fact that God has failed to recognize it for the last 2,000 years.

Not only has the Old Covenant ceased to exist today but the New Covenant is "mediated" by a New Covenant Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

This New Covenant Priesthood is mediating the "promise of the Eternal Inheritance!"

Heb 9:15 And for this reason He is the **Mediator of a New Covenant,** in order that since a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were *committed* under the First Covenant, **those who have been called may receive the Promise of the eternal inheritance.**

The Old Testament speaks of the various Spirits of God by name and we can see the ways He worked then, within the restrictions and limitations of the Old Covenant.

Most all of those restrictions and limitations have been removed under the New Covenant provisions.

It is that dimension, which we are referring to as "fullness," that the limitations are removed.

He works in the same ways today but He works in an even more complete way in the church than He did in Israel.

We will first examine how He worked within the Old Covenant.

Before we do that I want to establish our thesis for this study.

This will involve the fact that Christ Jesus has been **made unto us** "WISDOM FROM GOD."

These three words contain an understanding that I am speculating will be essential to the next restoration.

1 Cor 1:30 But by His doing you are in Christ Jesus, Who became to us **Wisdom from God**, and Righteousness and Sanctification, and Redemption.

It seems obvious that so many of the provisions of the New Covenant have been ignored or misunderstood today that the church is nearly devoid of this kind of Wisdom from God.

While we may recognize “righteousness, sanctification and redemption” as valid today, this Wisdom from God has been seriously neglected as a living, life giving experience.

Ephesians 1:16-23

- 16 I do not cease giving thanks for you, while making mention *of you* in my prayers;
- 17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of Glory, may give to you a **Spirit of Wisdom and of Revelation** in the Knowledge of Him.
- 18 *I pray that* the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you may know what is the Hope of His calling, what are the Riches of the Glory of His Inheritance in the saints,
- 19 and what is the surpassing greatness of His Power toward us who believe. *These are* in accordance with the working of the strength of His Might
- 20 **which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead, and seated Him at His Right Hand in the heavenly places**,
- 21 far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in the one to come.
- 22 And He put all things in subjection under His Feet, and gave Him as Head over all things to the church,
- 23 which is His Body, **the Fulness of Him Who fills all in all**.

We cannot, accurately, separate the releasing of the Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation from the “Ascension of Christ Jesus to the Throne of God.”

These are intricately linked together in the Scriptures.

In other words when Jesus received the Promise from the Father and He poured forth the SPIRIT, the Spirit of Wisdom and the Spirit of Revelation was made available to the Church.

This was in accordance with “the working of the strength of His might and the surpassing greatness of His Power toward us who believe.”

The Purpose was that “the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints.”

It seems obvious to me that if the true believers are lacking or not participating in this full provision that was released on the first Pentecost, what “we see as pitiful Christianity today” is just the consequences of this ignorance of the time in which we live.

Most people will agree that what the first Adam lost in Genesis 3 MUST be restored in Christ Jesus, the Last Adam.

When Christ Jesus ascended to the Throne of God all the provision was released to begin a totally New Covenant, a new dimension of the Holy Spirit and **a totally new creation**.

Within the development of **this new creation** emerged **a new species of inner man** that was born of God.

This **new species of inner man, the new inner man**, was endowed with, at least, the potential to recover EVERYTHING that first Adam lost.

The natural man has been excluded from receiving anything in baptism in water.

This is where we get born of the water.

How could this be?

There was a New Covenant dimension of Grace, Faith and Anointing released at the same time.

It seems clear that these Seven Spirits of God, that illuminate the Lampstand Church, (that He is building) were released as Life Giving Experiences at the exact same time.

I am speculating that one of these manifestations of the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation.

Now, it is clearly stated, in Christ Jesus this Wisdom is, at least, potentially restored to the true believers. Why?

Christ Jesus has become to us **Wisdom from God**, and Righteousness and Sanctification, and Redemption.

If He has become our Righteousness, our Sanctification and our Redemption, why would we doubt that He has also restored to us the Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation?

Paul, obviously, knew this was potentially restored and began to pray that the Ephesians would receive that Spirit.

If God has restored this Spirit to the Church, why not each of the other Six (6) Spirits of God?

My thesis is that:

Christ Jesus HAS restored EVERYTHING necessary for the Church He is building to complete God's Predestined Purpose and to bring Joy to God's Heart!

The fact that there are Seven Spirits of God **Who are before His Throne** is clearly shown to John in the Book of Revelation.

- Rev 1:4 John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from Him Who is and Who was and Who is to come; and **from the Seven Spirits Who are before His Throne;**
- Rev 3:1 "And to the angel of the church in Sardis write: **He** Who has **the Seven Spirits of God**, and the Seven Stars, says this: 'I know your deeds, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead.'"
- Rev 4:5 And from the Throne proceed flashes of lightning and sounds and peals of thunder. And there were **Seven Lamps of Fire burning before the Throne**, which are **the Seven Spirits of God;**

These Seven Flames of Fire are the Seven Lamps that are fixed upon the Lampstand Church (that He is building).

These Seven are identified in Zechariah 4:2-3

Zechariah 4:2-3

- 2 And he said to me, "What do you see?" And I said, "I see, and behold, a lampstand all of gold with its bowl on the top of it, **and its seven lamps** on it with seven spouts belonging to each of the lamps which are on the top of it;
- 3 also two olive trees by it, one on the right side of the bowl and the other on its left side."

The Two Olive Trees, that feed the golden oil FROM THEMSELVES are the Spirit of Christ and the Holy Spirit.

The finished Pure Gold Lampstand is the Eternal Church in the Tabernacle of God.

Rev 5:6 And I saw between the Throne (with the four living creatures) and the elders a Lamb standing, as if slain, having **seven horns** and **seven eyes**, which are **the Seven Spirits of God**, sent out into all the earth.

Thayer definition of the word "HAS" the Seven Spirits is interesting and informative.

G2192 echō

- (1) to have, i.e. to hold
- 1a) to have (hold) in the hand, in the sense of wearing, to have (hold) possession of the mind (refers to alarm, agitating emotions, etc.), to hold fast, keep, to have or comprise or involve, to regard or consider or hold as) to have, i.e. own, possess
- (2a) to be closely joined to a person or a thing.

From this we learn that Christ Jesus "holds" "wears" "possess" and is "closely joined to" these Seven Spirits of God.

The first thing we will notice is that the Spirit of God works in a completely balanced way.

It appears that none of His work within the Seven Spirits of God is sequential or in any designed order.

He works in each person those things that are essential and removes those things that are not needed.

In each aspect of His ministry, He functions in 2 seemingly opposite ways.

The 2 aspects of His work do not contradict each other but produce a perfect balance in the believer.

For example;

Isaiah 4:4 When the Lord has **washed away the filth** of the daughters of Zion, and purged the bloodshed of Jerusalem from her midst, by **the Spirit of Judgment and the Spirit of Burning**,

This is one Spirit.

When God judges something as unclean and filthy in us, He doesn't leave us under condemnation with no way of escape.

Along with the Spirit of Judgement He sends the corresponding action, the Spirit of Burning to cleanse away the filth.

This produces a real freedom and encouragement to permit Him to finish the remainder His Work in us.

If we are ignorant of God's purpose in the Spirit of Judgement, we may fear the Spirit of Burning.

If we have the Spirit of Wisdom and Understanding, we will welcome the Spirit of Burning because He is our deliverance from the filth.

Judgement has two aspects in the believer's life.

It can expose the filth and corruption for the sole purpose of cleansing us through the work of the Spirit of Burning.

Or in the case of those who refuse to change, His judgement will result in the Spirit of Burning destroying them by fire.

The burning will either cleanse or it will destroy.

1 Corinthians 11:31-32

31 But if we judged ourselves rightly, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are disciplined by the Lord in order that we may not be condemned along with the world.

God's Purpose in judgement is always to get us to repent and change so that we are not condemned along with the world.

If He judges anything in us, He also has a plan to burn it up, so we don't burn with the world.

Isa 11:2 And the Spirit of the Lord will rest on Him, (JESUS) the **Spirit of Wisdom and Understanding**, the **Spirit of Counsel and Strength**, the **Spirit of Knowledge and the Fear of the Lord**.

These are Three Spirits, perfectly balanced!

Why do these facts about the Seven Spirits of God hold so much importance to us?

That is because **our Great High Priest "holds" or directs these Seven Spirits of God during this church dispensation.** That is in the Church Age.

While this activity is directed by the Lord Jesus Christ, it also identifies the function of the Spirit of the Lord (the Holy Spirit) Who has multiple and vigorous actions plus these three different manifestations or areas of work that is recorded in Isaiah 11.

Still, in addition there are four (4) other manifestations of the Holy Spirit with a total of Seven (7) Spirits.

The next aspect of His function under the direction of our High Priest is "The Spirit of Wisdom and Understanding".

What then does it mean that He is the Spirit of Wisdom?

This means He communicates God's Own Divine Wisdom to those preparing the saints for membership in the Lampstand Church.

His work is to impart this much higher realm of Wisdom to us as we grow up into Christ and can incorporate it correctly.

Many other things are available to us when we need it for our own life or when it is essential for our ministry to others.

For God to share a little of His wisdom with us is a great blessing.

Nevertheless, Wisdom without Understanding can get us into big problems and cause confusion.

For example; Solomon was given a portion of God's Wisdom but Solomon lacked real Understanding in how to assimilate and integrate that Wisdom into his life.

In the end Solomon went astray, not because he lacked Wisdom but because he lacked Understanding of God, Himself.

When God gives us the Spirit of Wisdom, He must also give us the Spirit of Understanding or we can be in great danger of misusing the Wisdom.

The beautiful part of the Holy Spirit's ministry is that He will give both the Wisdom and the Understanding.

Wisdom with no Understanding is not balanced and, also, Understanding without Wisdom is difficult to maintain in our life or in our ministry.

Another manifestation of the Spirit of the Lord is the Spirit of Counsel and the Spirit of Strength (or Might).

Counsel means guidance, advice or planning. To stand alongside and teach or inform.

He counsels us for direction in our own life and He counsels us to enable us to help others. However counsel without strength or the power to enact the counsel is incomplete. To know what to do but have no power to do it is just more frustration. On the other hand, if we have all the power but don't know what to do with it, that also is frustration.

Since our High Priest is Head over His Body of Priests, it is essential that He “directs” these Seven Spirits in His function as the Ultimate Head.

For example, if the Spirit of Counsel, counsels you to stand firm in your faith and not waver, He also must give us the strength to stand firm and not waver.

Otherwise one half of His ministry is incomplete.

We must make sure we participate in the Fulness of His complete and balanced ministry. Another manifestation of the Spirit of the Lord is "the Spirit of Knowledge and Fear of the Lord".

God doesn't just impart His Knowledge to us so that we will know more than others.

The Bible says that knowledge puffs up.

If God just imparted knowledge to us we would self-destruct or at least be proud and unusable to God.

Knowledge, that is the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of good and evil, is forbidden to us by God.

All natural knowledge is not profitable to us.

Therefore, when He gives us the "Spirit of Knowledge", He also balances that with "the Spirit of the Fear of the Lord".

Those persons who have great knowledge but no Fear of God will use the knowledge in a perverted, earthly way.

This is well recognized today in some ministries!

Some men who have attained to extreme knowledge have used it to multiply wealth and name and fame and turned their knowledge into power and authority over others.

Some have used their knowledge of the Gospel as a tool to make money.

If Knowledge is God-given, it will be balanced with the Fear of God.

This is how you can tell if the Knowledge has been given by God or not.

If it is not balanced by the Fear of God, you know its source is not God.

Rom 3:18 "There is no fear of God before their eyes."

From Romans 3:10-18 God charges men with 14 attitudes and attributes that condemn them. The 14th one is "There is no Fear of God before their eyes".

Pro 1:7 The Fear of the Lord is the beginning of Knowledge; fools despise Wisdom and instruction.

Pro 9:10 The Fear of the Lord is the beginning of Wisdom, and the Knowledge of the Holy One is Understanding.

Without the Fear of the Lord and the Knowledge of the Holy One, as our primary focus, there can be no stable understanding.

Understanding will soon become perverted.

Prov 22:4 The reward of humility {and} the fear of the Lord are riches, honor and life.

This Promise is for those who are humble and fear God.

These two things will result in the true riches, honor and life.

These three things are the reward of the first two.

It would be difficult to find a greater blessing promised for anything in Scripture.

Riches, honor and life about sums it all up.

Zech 12:10 "And I will pour out on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, **the Spirit of Grace and of Supplication**, so that they will look on Me Whom they have pierced; and they will mourn for Him, as one mourns for an only son, and they will weep bitterly over Him, like the bitter weeping over a first-born.

Another very important manifestation of the Spirit of the Lord is the "Spirit of Grace and Supplication".

Grace is a word that has different applications and meanings.

When it is applied to God's forgiveness, it means God's unmerited favor.

This means that God forgives us on the basis of His goodness rather than on the basis of our worthiness.

Grace is presented as the opposite of working to achieve God's forgiveness.

Forgiveness is given on the basis of God's grace as we exercise faith that God will do what He said He would do.

Grace is a "GOD" word while faith is a "MAN" word.

Grace is offered by God and it is received by man by faith.

In addition to this aspect of grace there is the "grace" that has to do with God given ability.

1 Cor 15:10 But **by the Grace of God** I am what I am, and His Grace toward me did not prove vain; but **I labored** even more than all of them, yet not I, but **the Grace of God with me**.

This Grace was a God-given ability to labor and to suffer for the sake of the Gospel so that others could believe.

This Grace was given to Paul for the benefit of others.

In this total study it should be noted that "Grace" is not a thing given but the Spirit of Grace.

We are not suggesting that "Grace" is not an item but that our focus here is upon the SPIRIT OF GRACE.

Heb 10:29 How much severer punishment do you think he will deserve who has trampled underfoot the Son of God, and has regarded as unclean the Blood of the Covenant by which he was sanctified, **and has insulted the Spirit of Grace?**

Supplication is integrally linked to prayer but is not exactly the same as prayer.

Phil 4:6 Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and **supplication with thanksgiving** let your requests be made known to God.

Supplication is making our requests known unto God.

Supplication is taken from a word that means "To carry an olive branch", which is the symbol of peace.

From this we understand the Spirit of Grace and Supplication gives us a special ability (or Grace) to pray, intercede and to seek God on behalf of others.

The purpose being so that God's Grace may be poured out on others, to establish peace between God and these persons.

The purpose is to seek God that His Grace would come upon these believers so they can in turn make supplication for others that they know.

The Spirit of Grace and Supplication stands perfectly alongside the other 6 manifestations of the Spirit of the Lord.

There is no conflict or redundancy, (duplication of effort).

Jesus was given the Spirit without measure.

John 3:34 For He Whom God has sent speaks the Words of God; for **He gives the Spirit without measure.**

Jesus received the Spirit without measure or in Fullness.

I am guessing that the Seven Spirits of God that He holds refers to the Spirit without measure.

This indicates that the Holy Spirit is not rationed out to us in little increments but God has purposed for Him to be ours in full measure.

One believer does not receive more than another unless he decides to limit himself.

When you are given the Holy Spirit, since He has every gift and grace, we must also receive all that He is in Himself. At the Baptism in the Spirit we receive the down payment of the Spirit – that means an Outer Court amount.

Another manifestation of the Spirit of the Lord is found in the New Testament.

The New Covenant supplies the Holy Spirit to us in 2 additional manifestations.

Ephesians 1:15-17

15 For this reason I too, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which exists among you, and your love for all the saints,

16 do not cease giving thanks for you, while making mention of you in my prayers;

17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of Glory, may give to you a **Spirit of Wisdom and of Revelation in the Knowledge of Him.**

Williams Translation says " May grant you the Spirit to give Wisdom and Revelation.

The Greek does not have capital letters to define whether it is speaking of our spirit or the Holy Spirit.

It seems obvious that our spirit cannot give us wisdom and revelation.

Therefore it seems logical that Paul is speaking of the Holy Spirit.

If Paul is praying to the Father for this "Spirit" it must be with a capital "S".

Paul must be praying for this additional manifestation of the Holy Spirit to become their actual experience rather than an additional doctrine.

This is what this **Spirit of Wisdom and of Revelation in the Knowledge of Him is given to supply.**

The next verses supports this understanding.

Ephesians 1:18-21

18 I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you may know what is the Hope of His calling, what are the Riches of the Glory of His inheritance in the saints,

- 19 and what is the surpassing Greatness of His Power toward us who believe.
These are in accordance with the working of the strength of His Might
- 20 which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead, and
seated Him at His Right Hand in the heavenly {places},
- 21 far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is
named, not only in this age, but also in the one to come.

This must be the manifestation of the Holy Spirit because He is the Promise that Jesus received from the Father when He ascended.

The Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation, in the knowledge of Him, is specifically assigned to the New Covenant dimension.

This SPIRIT is not in conflict with the Spirit of Wisdom and Understanding.

Here “Understanding” is much less than Revelation and functions in a very different realm.
Why?

That is because the Holy Spirit is to reveal the things to come and to reveal the things that were freely given to us by God.

This is much more than understanding.

The Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation is not just a general wisdom and revelation.

It is a specific **Wisdom and Revelation in the Knowledge of Him.**

Jesus said when the Holy Spirit came He would reveal Christ Jesus to us.

Jesus said the Holy Spirit would teach us all things and lead us into all Truth.

This is more than Understanding.

The Mystery is why Paul **had to pray** that **God would grant** this specific manifestation of the Holy Spirit.

The Ephesians had already received the Holy Spirit in the New Testament way in Acts 19.

If they had received the Holy Spirit they should have received all that He possesses.

It seems obvious that the Holy Spirit is first given in the “down payment measure” but every manifestation of the Holy Spirit does not function instantly in the new believer.

Therefore Paul said

Ephesians 1:15-16

- 15 For this reason I too, having heard of **the faith in the Lord Jesus** which
exists among you, and **your love for all the saints,**
- 16 do not cease giving thanks for you, while making mention of you **in my**
prayers:

When their faith was actively working and their love for all the saints was unmistakable and a certain maturity attained, Paul begin to pray for this additional revelation of the Holy Spirit to be given.

If this is accurate, it will help us to pray for ourselves and for others.

Our ultimate revelation must be of Jesus Christ and come to a full, exact and precise knowledge of Him.

The Greek word used here for knowledge is Epignosis.

This is a very strong word that indicates more than a general knowledge.

It refers to an accurate, exact, full and precise Knowledge of God.

This kind of Knowledge is unique and is only revealed by the Holy Spirit from the Divine Source of God's Own Knowledge.

This dimension of Wisdom and Revelation was beyond Paul's ability to teach the believers.

These things must be imparted by revelation to the Ephesians by the Holy Spirit, Himself.

For this reason Paul began to pray to **the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ** that He would grant this additional blessing by imparting this higher dimension of the **Spirit of Wisdom and of Revelation in the Knowledge of Him!**

This particular word translated as "Wisdom" is the Greek word "SOPHIA".

This word is used in reference to God.

It is used as Wisdom personified.

An example of its use is in 1 Corinthians 1:30:

But by His doing you are in Christ Jesus, who became to us **Wisdom from God,** and Righteousness and Sanctification, and redemption,.

In Ephesians 1 it speaks of Spiritual Wisdom.

Or Wisdom given by the Holy Spirit.

It is beyond the natural realm of learning.

It refers to insight into the "true" nature of things and not just what is obvious to the outward man and understood by the mind of man.

This is not the wisdom to make money or even to help others.

It is an ability or a Wisdom to know God.

Since we can only "know God" by revelation, God must grant to us the Holy Spirit to perform His work of revelation.

This revelation is defined even clearer for us.

It includes God's Person and His Purpose and is a revelation of God's Strength and His Might which God demonstrated when He raised Jesus from the dead, in resurrection, and seated the Man, Christ Jesus, at God's Own Right Hand.

It should be clear that no other spirit or any man's ministry is able to reveal this to us.

This requires a direct intervention by the Spirit of the Lord.

The last manifestation of the Holy Spirit is unfolded to us in John 14, 15 and 16 and is more complex.

Jesus said the Holy Spirit would come as the Spirit of Truth and as the Spirit of Comfort.

This "Comfort" is from the Greek word: Paracletes!

This means the Helper, or one Who stands alongside as intercessor, encourager or One Who urges us on.

John 14:16-17

16 "And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another **Helper**, (Paracletos) that He may be with you forever;

17 that is **the Spirit of Truth**, Whom the world cannot receive, (the unsaved) because it does not behold Him or know Him, but you know Him because He abides with you, and will be in you."

John 14:26 "But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, **He will teach you all things**, and bring to your remembrance all that I

said to you.”

The “Paracletos” will teach you all things.

The New Covenant says that we will not have a need for man to teach us to know God.

Knowing God is only by the Grace of Revelation!

Jeremiah 31:33-34

33 "But this is the Covenant which I will make with the house of Israel after those days," declares the Lord, "I will put My Law within them, and on their heart I will write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.

34 **And they shall not teach again, each man his neighbor and each man his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' for they shall all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them,** declares the Lord, "for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more."

Hebrews 8:10-11

10 "For this is the Covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put My Laws into their minds, and I will write them upon their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.

11 **And they shall not teach everyone his fellow citizen, and everyone his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' for all shall know Me,** from the least to the greatest of them.”

John 6:45 "It is written in the prophets, '**and they shall all be taught of God.**' Everyone who has heard and learned from the Father, comes to Me.”

There is a teaching that only comes from God and by the Spirit of God.

That teaching is for the purpose of "knowing God".

That teaching is far above the realm of man teaching man.

This requires the direct intervention of God, Himself, personally instructing the true believer within the realm of revelation Truth.

John 15:26 "When the Helper comes, Whom I will send to you from the Father, that is the Spirit of Truth, Who proceeds from the Father, **He will bear witness of Me.**”

John 16:7-15

7 "But I tell you the Truth, it is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, **the Helper** shall not come to you; but if I go, I will send Him to you.

8 And He, when He comes, will convict the world concerning sin, and righteousness, and judgment;

9 concerning sin, because they do not believe in Me;

10 and concerning righteousness, because I go to the Father, and you no longer behold Me;

11 and concerning judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged.

12 **I have many more things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.**

13 But when He, **the Spirit of Truth**, comes, He will guide you into all the Truth; for He will not speak on His Own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come.

- 14 "He shall glorify Me; for He shall take of Mine, and shall disclose it to you.
- 15 "All things that the Father has are Mine; therefore I said, that He takes of Mine, and will disclose it to you.

It may not be necessary to print all these Scriptures but because some new believers may one day read these studies we do not want to overlook any truth.

In this short study it is obvious that **the Holy Spirit is God's Agent on earth and that He represents the Lord Jesus Christ to the church during the Church Age. He is our contact with God through the Lord Jesus Christ.**

There is absolutely no way to eliminate the Holy Spirit from the church age.

To ignore Him or neglect Him is a fatal mistake.

What is the balance, then, between the Spirit of Truth and the Spirit of Comfort or Help?

The Holy Spirit comes to us as the Spirit of Truth to reveal the Truth about Jesus and also the truth about us.

The Spirit of Truth will utterly expose hypocrisy, lies and perversion of truth.

(Example; Homosexuals, liars, thieves and perverts are accepted by reconciliation and by the Grace of the Lord because Christ died for the whole world)

This Greek word "Truth" is an active word and could be translated as "Reality".

It is used as that Ultimate Truth as it relates to God, Himself!

It is a Truth that is not available to us by human reasoning of the natural mind.

This is **not** just a doctrinal truth but Reality or experiential truth.

Truth here means ideal or genuine.

It is used to define the manifested Divine Reality which is the basis of all reality.

This is not just an ethical truth as opposed to a lie, but the perfect expression of Ultimate Truth.

Not just a teaching but a manifested reality which is the perfect expression of Truth.

It embodies sincerity and integrity of character.

As the Holy Spirit reveals the reality of Jesus Christ to us, He also reveals ourselves in contrast to Jesus.

As we see Him, we also see the revealed Truth about ourselves.

It is a great joy to see the reality of Jesus Christ but it is disgusting and depressing to see ourselves in comparison.

We can never really understand ourselves and how far we have fallen until we see Jesus, glorified, by revelation. This is revealed by the Spirit of Truth.

As the Holy Spirit reveals Jesus there is the subjective revelation of ourselves in direct contrast.

If the Holy Spirit only came as the Spirit of Truth to reveal our actual state and degree of stature, we would fall into deep despair and depression.

When we recognize our helplessness and hopelessness in changing, we will certainly need consolation.

For this reason the Holy Spirit comes to us, as the balance, as the Helper, the Comforter, the One Who stands alongside to console and comfort us.

It is certain that He will never try to convince us **not to worry about our fallen state**

because God loves us!

No! He will reveal it with clarity. Why?

His comfort is to reveal and then Help us to change, be converted and to grow up.

He encourages us that we can become all that we are predestined to become.

He, Himself, will help us.

He will also discipline us if we refuse to change.

He disciplines us so that we will share in His Holiness.

Hebrews 12:5-10

- 5 and you have forgotten the exhortation which is addressed to you as sons, "My son, do not regard lightly the discipline of the Lord, nor faint when you are reproved by Him;
- 6 For those whom the Lord loves He disciplines, and He scourges every son whom He receives.
- 7 It is for discipline that you endure; God deals with you as with sons; for what son is there whom his father does not discipline?
- 8 But if you are without discipline, of which all have become partakers, then you are illegitimate children and not sons.
- 9 Furthermore, we had earthly fathers to discipline us, and we respected them; shall we not **much rather be subject to the Father of spirits**, and live?
- 10 For they disciplined us for a short time as seemed best to them, **but He disciplines us for our good, that we may share His holiness.**

The Holy Spirit has this tremendous job to discipline us but at the same time to comfort and encourage us so we don't give up.

If we are sons He exhorts us to submit to His discipline and to change.

To sum up we saw from the Book of Revelation that He Who has the seven Spirits of God SAYS "***I KNOW***".

That the Seven Spirits of God are Seven Lamps of Fire.

They are both Light and Fire.

They are also "the Seven Eyes of the Lord that are sent out into all the earth."

John says this letter is from the Seven Spirits of God and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

The letter is from the Lord Jesus Christ but is delivered by the Holy Spirit Who is referred to as the Seven Spirits of God, Who are before the Throne.

The whole Kingdom and all the authority of heaven stands behind Him.

The Holy Spirit was and is fully equipped in each of these seven areas to fulfill every desire of God in our lives so that we may fulfill God's Eternal Purpose in us and THEN through us so that we may bring joy to the Heart of God for all future ages of eternity.

The summation is this:

Whatever we need to fulfil and complete the Purpose of God and bring joy to His Heart can and will be completed by the Holy Spirit in this dispensation.

However it will require that we be filled with the Spirit and listen to Him and obey Him in all things.

We must be led by Him and follow Him wherever He goes.

When we follow the Holy Spirit we will be following Jesus.

When we obey the Holy Spirit we will be obeying Jesus Who speaks through Him and directs the work through Him.

The Holy Spirit is God's great Blessing to us to perfect us for the world yet to come!

In quite another dimension there is the Spirit of Glory and the Spirit of God that will come upon us to assist us in times of extreme suffering. This is the Seventh Spirit. (my understanding)

While this is not as clear it is worth considering.

This is definitely one aspect of the work of the Holy Spirit and may be included in some manifestation within one of the Seven Spirits of God.

1 Peter 4:12-14

- 12 Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though some strange thing were happening to you;
- 13 but to the degree that you share the sufferings of Christ, keep on rejoicing; so that also at the revelation of His glory, you may rejoice with exultation.
- 14 If you are reviled for the name of Christ, you are blessed, because **the Spirit of Glory and of God rests upon you.**

The Spirit of Christ is also called the Spirit of Life.

This is not confused but reveals another aspect of Christ in us, our Hope of Glory.

Romans 8:1-2

- 1 There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus.
- 2 For the **Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus has set you free** from the law of sin and of death.

While none of these studies are complete, they will serve to alert us to the magnitude of what God has accomplished through Calvary!

They, hopefully, will remind us of the tremendous things God has released when the Man, Christ Jesus, accomplished full redemption, then resurrected and ascended to the Throne of God.

EVERYTHING that was released is essential for us to fully complete the Purpose for which God saved us and then called us.

2 Peter 1:2-4

- 2 Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the Knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord;
- 3 **seeing that His Divine Power has granted to us everything pertaining to Life and Godliness, through the true Knowledge (Epignosis) of Him Who called us by His Own Glory and Excellence.**
- 4 For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent Promises, in order that **by them** you might **become partakers of the Divine Nature**, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust.

Foundation 6.5 Our Life Union with Christ

The Seven Spirits of God Working Within Our Life Union With Christ.

The Abiding Life and Bearing Fruit.

The Fruitless Church and the Ultimate Failure

The New Covenant Fruit is Much Different from the Popular Concept

24 February, 2014

There have been thousands of sermons preached from this “Truth” concerning “fruit bearing” but few, if any, fruit bearing was the result of these thousands of sermons.

This is one of the misconceptions about “preaching” and the confusion about “fruitless groups.”

This “fruit” is not the result of doctrine or the result of physical activity or church outreach.

This “Fruit” can only be produced or identified when it is produced by a Continuing Life-Union with Christ Jesus.

Accepting Jesus as personal Saviour is quite different from Abiding in Him in a Life exchanging Union.

This “Abiding Life,” in this dispensation, is by the Spirit of Life which we have identified as the Spirit of Christ.

In other words, our intimate Union is NOT with the Man, Christ Jesus, Who is at the right hand of God, the Almighty, but with the Spirit of Christ, the Living and Abiding Word of God.

Christ Jesus has now become the Living and Abiding Word of God because He was born of that Sperma.

Nevertheless, it is the Holy Spirit Who officiates at this Union with the Eternal Christ.

Example; To say that a man has a “relationship” with his wife may be true but much too shallow to speak of the “union” implied here in John 15.

This Union implies a state of harmony and ultimate agreement.

It implies that kind of intimacy which is assigned to marriage.

It means to hold to a common interest and ultimate purpose.

To be involved in the same things.

To say this is a “relationship,” implying a union, is much too shallow!

To open the full context John 15 is beyond human evaluation or natural comprehension.

A certain amount of revelation is necessary and this REALITY can only be understood by the actual Experience of a Life Altering Union and NOT by a perceived doctrine.

(this is not a just another parable)

Thousands of sermons presenting “the doctrine of abiding” has produced NOTHING. Why?

Only the Vine-Branch Union can produce anything Eternal or the Fruit which remains.

John 15:5] "I am the Vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me, and I in him, he bears much fruit; **for apart from Me you can "do nothing."**

Without THIS Union nothing can ever be accomplished, no matter how successful it appears in the visible realm.

We can also can "BE NOTHING" apart from Him!

If we really had the revelation of this Truth [the ultimate Reality] we would understand that gifts, grace, blessings, fruit or even Christian maturity are not "a thing given" but a **Life developed** by union with Him.

Gifts that try to operate outside of a Life Union with Him and by the Holy Spirit are soon recognized as suspect, counterfeit or a temporary help.

Even though God may permit people to receive blessings through a ministry which is not in perfect union with Him, our Holy Place Function can only be in this Vine-branch Union.

We are attempting to identify this "union" as it relates to the Body of our High Priest.

The focus of the Union is not with other "members" but with the Head.

Branches connected to other branches will bear NO fruit of this kind.

The concepts in the "Body of Christ" relate us to other members, the many members, but this is too shallow for the reality of "LIFE UNION."

Without a Life-changing Union with Christ we can do nothing and without union with the Holy Spirit we also can be nothing.

However, long after we break our union with the Vine we can still fake ministry, the gifts, the appearance of grace and preach with excitement and acceptance.

We may even fake character and love but the (Zoe) Life manifested will not be His Life.

Manifesting the True Love requires that Christ be formed in us.

We can never manifest the True Love without this Life Union with Him.

God's Agent to the church is the Holy Spirit!

He was sent to form the Eternal Christ, the Living and Abiding Word of God, in us.

The fact that the Holy Spirit was only released, in the New Covenant dimension, after Christ ascended to the Throne of God should speak volumes to us about:

- His Kingdom,
- the New Covenant,
- the Priesthood and
- the work of the Holy Spirit

during the church age.

There is a false concept that the power, the gifts and work of the Holy Spirit is something that has just recently been restored with the Pentecostal movement of 1906.

This error ignores the very truth that Jesus taught in John 14, 15 and 16.

This fact, as Jesus stated it, is that when the Holy Spirit comes, He will be with you forever. The fact that the gifts, miracles, and manifestations of the Holy Spirit were very rare before 1906 is, of course, true.

However, we must not conclude that was because the Holy Spirit or His gifts were withdrawn.

It just means the visible church totally ignored Him and lost His manifestations.

I am speculating that the church lost interest in the Holy Spirit because the first 5 Foundations for the Christian Life were ignored.

UNTIL the Holy Spirit is given to us personally, as a life-changing experience, we are NOT restored to basic biblical Christianity!

Neither have we acquired the practical Truth required nor have we given Him the very place that Jesus gave Him in His announcement of the coming Holy Spirit!

Neither will we receive the fulness of the Promise of the Father which includes the New Covenant provisions.

This ignorance of ignoring the Holy Spirit shows a lack of understanding about His dispensation and His relationship with the Eternal Purpose of God, and His work of preparing a Bride for Christ Jesus.

This reveals a “church” that is devoid of revelation and a leadership that is slothful of duty and an arrogant rejection of Bible truth.

Placing a “dead spin” on why we no longer see the manifestations of the Holy Spirit is still popular among the ignorant!

Today it seems so many are seeking a “new Word” or a “now Word” from God.

It might not be wrong but new concepts can never replace that “old state of being converted” and being integrally “connected” in a Life Union with the Vine”.

By first having a Life Union with Christ, the Living and Abiding Word of God, the “now word” will surely come. This is normal!

HOWEVER, seeking the “now word” from God outside of Life Union with the Living Word of God will result in a counterfeit word and more carnal speculation.

Even that kind word may be basically true but it is not the voice of God for our dispensation.

The Voice of God can only be Living Truth when we hear it from His mouth.

At Mount Sinai many heard God speak but thought it thundered.

Those who had a genuine “Covenant experience,” heard and knew what God said and understood.

In other cases the Word was carried by Angels.

That method is not supposed to be necessary today because God speaks within us.

The angels still function but in a different order now.

Heb 1:13 But to which of the angels said He at any time, Sit on My right hand, until I make Thine enemies tHy footstool? 14 Are they not all **ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?**

The Character and Attributes of God have never changed and are the same today as before creation began.

The seed of “His Godliness” was set into Adam at the creation.

Man was made in God’s Own Image and likeness.

Then man began a downward spiral until he no longer even resembled the original image.

Some men totally lost all experience of that “seed of God” and are identified in Romans 1 and 3.

From the moment that man sinned he became totally unrecoverable through his own efforts and death was the consequences.

Since EACH of us begins in such a depraved state, what method has God chosen to REVERSE our total corruption and to recreate us into the Image of Christ?

Some conclude that all we need is forgiveness.

This obviously is too shallow when we can clearly understand God’s evaluation of mankind.

Rom 1:20 For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes, His eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly seen, being understood through what has been made, so that they are without excuse. 21 For even though they knew God, they did not honor Him as God, or give thanks; but **they became futile in their speculations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22 Professing to be wise, they became fools,**

23 and exchanged the glory of the incorruptible God for an image in the form of corruptible man and of birds and four-footed animals and crawling creatures.

24 Therefore God gave them over in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, that their bodies might be dishonored among them.

25 For they exchanged the Truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, Who is blessed forever. Amen.

26 For this reason God gave them over to degrading passions; for their women exchanged the natural function for that which is unnatural, 27 and in the same way also the men abandoned the natural function of the woman and burned in their desire toward one another, men with men committing indecent acts and receiving in their own persons the due penalty of their error. 28 **And just as they did not see fit to acknowledge God any longer, God gave them over to a depraved mind, to do those things which are not proper,**

29 being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, greed, evil; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malice; *they are* gossips, 30 slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant,

boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents,

31 without understanding, untrustworthy, unloving, unmerciful; 32 and, although they know the ordinance of God, that those who practice such things are worthy of death, they not only do the same, but also give hearty approval to those who practice them.

Rom 3:9 What then? Are we better than they? Not at all; **for we have already charged that both Jews and Greeks are all under sin;** 10 as it is written, "THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NOT EVEN ONE; 11 THERE IS NONE WHO UNDERSTANDS, THERE IS NONE WHO SEEKS FOR GOD;

12 ALL HAVE TURNED ASIDE, TOGETHER THEY HAVE BECOME USELESS; THERE IS NONE WHO DOES GOOD, THERE IS NOT EVEN ONE." 13 "THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN GRAVE, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY KEEP DECEIVING," "THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS";

14 "WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS";

15 "THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD, 16 DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR PATHS, 17 AND THE PATH OF PEACE HAVE THEY NOT KNOWN." 18 "THERE IS NO FEAR OF GOD BEFORE THEIR EYES."

If every Christian understood that “God’s Salvation” seeks to reverse every one of these corrupt things in order to “perfect” us into a Kingdom of Priests, the “salvation message” would change to include much more than forgiveness of sins.

For that reason salvation had to come solely from God by His Grace through our faith.

Still even faith had to come from God because dust can generate no faith.

In fact everything that we have or hope to have must come from Him.

Salvation is this process where man is recovered back into God’s Life to fulfill God’s Eternal Purpose.

This process is by a series of births.

We must be:

- born again,
- born of the water and
- born of the Spirit and
- birthed into Zion.

Bible faith that saves, heals, sanctifies and sets our course on God’s Eternal Purpose must be firmly set upon God alone.

HAVE FAITH IN GOD!

There seems to be a futile faith that focuses upon man or ministries to provide those things that only God can provide.

This “futile faith” in a “system” undermines the personal and real faith in the indwelling God Alone.

Personal, real faith must come from God while “futile faith” is generated by man based upon logic and carnal desires inherent within the senses.

Horizontal faith is revealed when we hear this; “If I can just get to a mega-meeting where the big ministries are ministering, I will be healed.”

This may even be true but real faith must be in God Alone.

If the church is focused upon horizontal faith in men and God still heals and works miracles, the danger is that the focus of the church may never change and be properly directed toward God Alone!

The fact that God does heal evangelistically and uses men, ministries and gifts should not be viewed as “normal for the redeemed church” that is growing by ascending into God.

I am speculating that “healing in the believing church” should be reevaluated as coming from a Life Union with the Vine!

The Priesthood ministry is certainly according to Power that is out of the Indestructible **Life** Realm.

Heb 7:14 For it is evident that our Lord was descended from Judah, a tribe with reference to which Moses spoke nothing concerning priests.

15 And this is clearer still, if another Priest arises according to the likeness of Melchizedek,
16 **Who has become *such* not on the basis of a law of physical requirement, but according to the Power of an Indestructible Life.**

If my thesis is correct the church must be taught to maintain the Vine-branch Union with Christ because all “fruit” (and priesthood ministry) is produced out of that Life Union.

IF being birthed into Zion IS a birth into this Vine-branch Union, then the Lampstand church becomes a clear possibility.

When this Life Union is real, the Pure Gold Lampstand can begin to function and the Seven Spirits of God will find a place to rest.

Divine illumination within the church will be a continuing experience and the Showbread will yield the now Word (Rhema).

With the now Word of God directing, the Incense will be a properly offered and the Will and Purpose of God will be the central focus.

If we could accurately comprehend the difference between how God evaluates mankind as it stands and the Pure Gold Lampstand Church as He designed it, we could speculate upon the tremendous transformation that must take place within each believer.

These “believers” who have been predestined to the Ultimate Destiny are supposed to be in the process of tremendous growth, change and transformation.

The fact that multitudes are just sitting in a comatose state in a church pew on Sundays is an indictment against these pointless and irrelevant ministries.

IF my thesis is correct, the next move of God MUST produce this Vine-branch Union

because the next “revival” MUST produce more than a “visitation,” it MUST produce “habitation.”

The Vine-branch union is “habitation” and not just “visitation.”

He in us and we in Him, with a constant flow of His Life, is the basis for the Pure Gold Lampstand Church.

The “form or system” of the visible church without the Life of Christ will just produce a “lampstand religion,” burning candles, but without inner illumination.

Zec 4:2 And he said to me, "What do you see?" And I said, "I see, and behold, a lampstand all of gold with its bowl on the top of it, and its seven lamps on it with seven spouts belonging to each of the lamps which are on the top of it; 3 also **two olive trees by it**, one on the right side of the bowl and the other on its left side."

4 Then I answered and said to the angel who was speaking with me saying, "What are these, my lord?" 5 So the angel who was speaking with me answered and said to me, "Do you not know what these are?" And I said, "No, my lord." 6 Then he answered and said to me, "This is the Word of the LORD to Zerubbabel saying, 'Not by might nor by power, **but by My Spirit,**' says the LORD of hosts.

This vision of Zechariah reveals these Two Spirits pouring of themselves into the Pure Gold Lampstand Church.

There is a continuous flow of:

- Life,
- Ability,
- Anointing,
- Grace, and
- Revelation

into the Church He is Building.

These TWO, Who are pouring of themselves, are the Spirit of Christ and the Holy Spirit!

What a disappointment if we, after these years of preparation, just end up in some counterfeit earthly system and not part of this Lampstand Church!

We must be careful and NOT just settle for just another dead religion.

To penetrate the “Veil of Truth” we will certainly require “the Spirit of Truth” to be our Guide to lead us into all Truth.

It is He Who must assemble us as part of this Lampstand Church and become:

- the Spirit of Revelation and
- the Spirit of Truth

in our midst.

He, Alone, must guide us THROUGH the Veil of Truth. Why?

That is His job and one of the reasons He was sent.

The whole “structure of the church” along with the “government of the church” is irrelevant IF this Vine-branch Union is not a reality.

Outward structure and men’s government in the church can only result in more “structured but dead religion.”

The danger is the emergence of an even greater and more deceptive religion than the popular “one man show” we see today.

This is because more people are involved in this departure from reality.

If we read John 15 with a clear spirit we will see there is no other alternative to the Vine-branch Union.

I’m not even presenting this as “another level” but just as a basic, required level for all Lampstand candidates.

I am insisting that The Pure Gold Lampstand Church is the NORMAL Christian Life and NOT a personal theory.

The doctrine of eternal security that proclaims that once we have received an impartation of His Life in the new birth it can never be lost, is not even logical and certainly not scriptural. Why?

That is because there MUST be a continual flow of His Life into each of us to maintain our redeemed state.

Beside that “every branch IN ME that does not bear fruit” is taken away.

Every branch that does NOT abide in Me “is thrown into the fire and is burned.”

It is fruit or fire.

This fact clearly says something that is fiercely rejected by the visible church.

There is a strained insistence that “forgiveness of sins” is all the fruit required.

However, the Kingdom Message is not based upon human sentiment, human pity or some perceived mercy.

There is no forgiveness offered for the lack of fruit when the Vine-branch Union is not maintained.

There is no other Throne that the fruitless believer can appeal to find mercy or ask for another opinion.

Salvation then must be a continual state of recovery from our fallen state.

This is called “working out our salvation” with fear and trembling.

If salvation is a once for all time experience, we certainly wouldn’t have to work it out over time.

If salvation is a process in which God recovers us from our fallen state and perfects us for His Eternal Purpose then the Vine-branch Union is essential to this process.

If this is correct then the Vine-branch Union is basic salvation and the only alternative to

being thrown into the fire.

Adam was created in God's Own image and likeness and God breathed into Adam the breath of Life.

Still Adam needed a continual flow of Life that was readily available to him in the very middle of the garden!

This source of Continual Life is by continually eating the Fruit from "the Tree of Life."

Without a continual flow of Life from that Tree of Life, Adam was in deep trouble.

Forgiveness was not the solution to Adam's problem.

When sin cut him off from that Tree, the possibility of a Life Union for Adam ceased, while his life {psuche} continued.

The application is this:

Just for "the church" to be a "basically normal church" it must be in a state of the continual flow of His Life that can only be maintained through this personal "Life Union with Him."

Otherwise the "church" is just a group of people living by their natural "life" {psuche}.

To be led by {psuche} is the disgrace of the current "church" system.

Even to be "led by the Spirit" requires this Vine-branch Union with the Divine Life.

JOHN 15:7 "If you abide in Me, and My Words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it shall be done for you.

8 "By this is My Father glorified, that you bear much fruit, and so prove to be My disciples. Praying, fasting and repenting {following forgiveness of sins} but without this Vine-branch Union is an exercise in futility.

The problem is that in the beginning we saw answers to prayer when we didn't even know there was a Vine-branch Union.

However, now we understand that God is drawing us away from that "measure or beginning faith" into the Life of Faith.

This kind of faith only comes when we are living in this Life Union with the Ultimate Source of Faith.

The Vine-branch Union is the reason Paul could say "it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me".

Paul was saying that the continual flow of His Life has now formed Christ in me and I no longer live by my original life, I am living by His Life.

This is the meaning of "Life Union."

JOHN 15:9] "Just as the Father has loved Me, I have also loved you; abide in My love.

[10] "If you keep My commandments, **you will abide in My love;** just as I have kept My Father's commandments, and abide in His love.

This Life Union is abiding in His Love because He is Love.

However, we cannot “ABIDE” outside of obedience to His commandments.

The argument of whether this is “faith or works” is ludicrous.

In Life Union we don’t have to worry about proper doctrine. Why?

That is because we just Live by His Life and are directed by that Life.

Living by our original life sets our focus upon doctrines and an outward living in the visible realm.

Living by His Life sets our focus upon Him and not secondary issues.

Is God really concerned about the accuracy of our doctrines or is He insisting upon our obedience to His commandments and abiding in His Love?

John 15:4] "**You are My friends, if you do what I command you.** [15] "No longer do I call you slaves, for the slave does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all things that I have heard from My Father I have made known to you.

The minimum requirement to be called “a friend of Christ” is to do what He commands.

We generally **think of a slave** as being obedient and following commands but **we think of friends** as doing whatever makes them happy.

In the Kingdom it is the friends who follow and obey His commands and know what is going on and it is the slaves who are uninformed and don’t know what He is doing.

I, for one, am tired of not knowing what He is doing, but I thought that being a slave was the highest calling.

If the “friends” are receiving the “now Word” it seems that what we need in our assembly are more friends than we need more slaves.

Maybe the slaves can get away with more than a friend but He lays down His life for His friends.

John 15:13] "Greater love has no one than this, that **one lay down his life for his friends.**

But what if **HE is our Friend?**

Does that mean that we have to lay down our life for Him?

Yes!

This is part of the Seventh Foundation called “the Consecration Offering.”

This signals the change from slave to Friend, to Bond Servant.

Is there some way we can know if we are living in this “blessed state” of abiding in Him?

John 15:16] "You did not choose Me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain, **that whatever you ask of the Father in My name, He may give to you.**

Receiving answers seems to be this “blessed state.”

If we take this out of the context of Vine-branch Union we might as well create another doctrine of why this doesn't work.

If we expect this to be “our divine right to ask in His name and then to get whatever we ask for” our doctrine may need some modification.

It seems to indicate that producing the fruit precedes **the asking**.

In other words, **IF you:**

- **live in Life union with Me,**
- **obey My commandments,**
- **bear fruit,**

you will be My friend and you will hear the now Word –

THEN whatever you ask of the Father in My name, He may give it to you.

During the Charismatic Renewal we heard the “King’s Kid Doctrine,” which proclaims “I deserve the very best because I am the King’s kid. Where have you ever heard of a king’s kid that did not have the very best of everything?”

Of course this was just more doctrinal foolishness!

This “concept” never even considered the requirement of first being united with Him in Union Life before we ask.

Many of these errors have turned these Charismatic concepts into a perversion of name it and claim it and to keep “saying it” until you get it.

The continual union with Christ by sharing His Life should be recognized as essential to the blessing indicated in the “**He may give to you!**”

Any “goodness or Godliness” that we receive by union with Him can only be maintained through a continual Life flow within that union.

If we break union with Him our “goodness” soon turns to a religious nothing {dust} because the Life has been lost.

Even though our doctrine of “goodness” remains, it is only doctrine by the letter.

[I’m using “goodness” instead of using the term “salvation” because some are offended if salvation can be in jeopardy.]

This separation from God can be seen in Satan’s fall and rejection.

Satan had a tremendous place and position with glowing attributes but separation from God’s presence soon turned him into the devil.

The separation preceded the fatal fall and was the cause of it.

This immediate, drastic and eternal change demanded by the Kingdom should teach us the necessity of staying in this Vine-branch Union as our first priority in any age.

Even nature teaches us about God.

If we take a healthy growing plant and set it in darkness it will soon die even if we create a

doctrine that once it has life it can never die.

It must remain in the light just to maintain its life.

In addition it must have moisture, nutrients, soil and a certain amount of care.

For some spiritual and eternal things God depends upon the assembly to nurture and care for His seed.

It is still God Who causes the growth.

Some plants can be dried up and they retain their form and sometimes some color but their life has gone.

The evidence of this same outward form but without Life can be seen in the church.

Even fellowship depends upon God's Light.

From John 1:4 we saw that Life and Light are the same.

John 1:4 In Him was **Life**, and the Life was the Light of men.

1 John 1:5 And this is the message we have heard from Him and announce to you, that God is Light, and **in Him there is no darkness at all.** [6] If we say that we have fellowship with Him and **yet walk in the darkness**, we lie and do not practice the Truth;

[7] but **if we walk in the Light {Life} as He Himself is in the Light {Life}, we have fellowship with one another**, and the Blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin.

True Christianity can only be maintained by continuous dependence upon Him and in Life-Union with Him.

The very best kind of Christian that is without His Life {Zoe} can only be identified as another religious person.

No person can generate Christian character or holiness because these are imparted **by the infusion of His Life.**

Trying to create holiness by outward dress and religious form is the error of the holiness groups.

Trying to generate agape Love is fruitless because there is only one Source and we have to obtain Agape from Him by His indwelling Presence.

This Agape is infused through His Life and by our Union with Him.

Dust can do nothing, produce nothing and be nothing, except dust.

1 Cor 4:7] For who regards you as superior? **And what do you have that you did not receive? But if you did receive it, why do you boast as if you had not received it?**

If we have anything eternal it is because we got it from God and not because we generated it.

Did we receive that which is eternal by the laying on of hands or by listening to a pulpit message?

No! We can receive the eternal things **ONLY** by our Vine-branch Union with Him.

Salvation then must be by the infusion of His Life and not by some agreed upon doctrine or saying these words after me.

Salvation then is received as His Living Seed engrafted into our inner man.

1PET 1:22 Since you have in obedience to the Truth purified your souls for a sincere love of the brethren, fervently love one another from the heart,

[23] **for you have been born again not of seed which is perishable but imperishable, that is, through the Living and Abiding Word of God.**

Luke 8:11] "Now the parable is this: **the Seed is the Word of God.**

In this parable not all seed sown produces anything because all the proper growing conditions must exist.

Light, water, nutrients and care are not mentioned but we can assume they are necessary for harvest.

Even reading the Scriptures leaves us empty unless we maintain a Life union with the Living and Abiding Word of God.

The Scriptures can tell us where to go to get Life but we still must come to Him to receive Life.

John 5:39] "You search the Scriptures, because you think that in them you have eternal life {Zoe}; and it is these that bear witness of Me;

[40] and you are unwilling to **come to Me, that you may have Life.**

It is a very controversial statement to say that we cannot get His Life from Scriptures, but only from Him!

The "Imperishable Seed" that produces our great salvation must be imparted by the Holy Spirit and then nurtured by the inspiration and revelation of the same Holy Spirit Who planted the Seed in us.

The fruit of the Spirit is the harvest of His work in us and not something we can produce apart from Him.

While reading the Scriptures may give us insight and understanding into the principles of God, just reading the words will seldom change us into what we must become!

None of this takes place except for the sanctifying work of the Holy Spirit in us.

It is through His discipline and the sanctifying work of the Spirit that we share God's holiness.

2Thes 2:13 But we should always give thanks to God for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because **God has chosen you from the beginning for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and faith in the Truth.** 14 And it was for this He called you through our Gospel, that you may gain the Glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

The carnal emotion that is evident in much preaching excites the soul but little seed is sown and the spirit is not edified.

In many of these outward ministries the flesh may get excited but the spirit is left starving. The Tree of Knowledge certainly gave new direction to Adam but had no Life.

More head knowledge does not change the person, only the infusion of His Life.

Since so much change is necessary for Christ to be formed in us, and then so much rectification in various areas of our life, it will require a continuous infusion of His Life.

This continuous infusion requires this Vine-branch Union along with the sanctifying work of the Holy Spirit.

Trying to exhort believers into bringing forth fruit is disappointing because it doesn't produce the expected results.

We think that if we inform believers so they know they are required to produce fruit, that is all that is necessary for them to do it.

Everybody needs to know without Him they can produce nothing except weeds.

Our counsel to all believers must always be to stay joined to the Vine in a genuine Life-Union. Why?

That is the ONLY thing guaranteed to work.

We should be convinced that we cannot present the Harvest of the First Fruits, which we have produced by our own effort, as an offering to God. Why?

That is Not an acceptable sacrifice and that will be met with the same enthusiasm as Cain's offering.

Gen 4:2 And Abel was a keeper of flocks, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. [3] So it came about in the course of time that **Cain brought an offering to the LORD of the fruit of the ground.** [4] And Abel, on his part also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of their fat portions. And the LORD had regard for Abel and for his offering; [5] **but for Cain and for his offering He had no regard. So Cain became very angry and his countenance fell.**

JUDE 1:10] But these men **revile the things which they do not understand;** and the things which they know by instinct, like unreasoning animals, by these things they are destroyed.

[11] Woe to them! For **they have gone the way of Cain,**

We can only really offer to God what has come from God.

Cain obviously didn't understand God's acceptable sacrifice and offered the work of his hands, produced by his own effort and ability.

Abel's sacrifice obviously had the divine stamp on it.

Adam was formed from the dust of this earth into a clay-like form, but that form had no life from itself or in itself.

If it had rained right then "he" would just have melted back into the earth from which "he" came.

After God breathed into this lifeless form the breath of Life, Adam became a living soul.

God knew that Adam required a continuous supply of His Life in order to live.

Therefore, God put the Tree of Life right in the middle of the garden where it was handy. God told Adam he may freely eat {without restriction, eat all you want}.

However, eating from the Tree of Knowledge will not sustain Life so you will die the same day that you eat.

If God had said you will die one year after you eat from that tree, we might discern a grace period.

But death set in immediately when there was no intake of His Life.

This is an extreme warning for us to take this Vine-branch Union very seriously.

The “doctrine of salvation” never saved anyone or sustained anyone without the impartation of the Life of the One Who IS our Salvation.

John 1:4 In Him was Life, and the Life was the Light of men.

Without His Life there is no revelation {Light} but we can still retain knowledge, preach knowledge and exhort with knowledge.

Some can even prophesy with knowledge!

We may have a well-informed “church” about a lot of irrelevant stuff but without His Life it will face the fire!

A well informed church may make proclamation that "I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing," because WE ARE THE KING'S KIDS.

Still, you do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked. We might add stupid!

In the Eternal Kingdom, The Tree of Life is still required because our only Life source is still in Him.

It is the Tree of Life that bears fruit every month while just the leaves of this Tree of Life will provide healing for the nations of the New Earth.

Rev 22:2] in the middle of its street. And on either side of the river **was the Tree of Life**, bearing twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit every month; and **the leaves of the Tree were for the healing of the nations.**

In John 14-15 & 16 Jesus says that the Holy Spirit will deliver the things to us that belong to Jesus.

If we use medical terms to describe the transaction, we could say:

“the administration of the attributes of Jesus Christ are delivered to us by the Holy Spirit.”

Christ is the “intravenous bag” that contains His Life and the Holy Spirit is “the hose” to deliver the inner Life to us personally.

This is the position of the Holy Spirit in John 14-15 & 16.

He connects us to and imparts to us the things of Jesus.

The revelation that Jesus gives of:

- the person,
- the work and
- the position

of the Holy Spirit in the church is so much clearer than the revelation of the Messiah given in the Law, the prophets and the Psalms.

Still Jesus fulfilled:

- the Law,
- the prophets and
- the Psalms.

If Jesus had not come, the Law, the prophets and the Psalms would just have been information and history.

Our Messiah gave life and reality and illumination to these O.T. Scriptures.

The Scriptures announced the Messiah and they spoke of Him.

Then He introduces the Holy Spirit Who was coming in a much fuller way!

Then in Acts one Jesus speaks of Him coming to baptize or immerse them with the Holy Spirit.

Then forty days before He was taken up, Jesus, the Messiah, announced the Kingdom of God and indicated that it is now!

As the Messiah came and fulfilled the O.T. Scriptures, so also the Holy Spirit has come to fulfill the demands of the Gospel of the Kingdom.

However, He must be in us in a whole new way. Why?

To create a body so that through us the Gospel of the Kingdom can be seen in the church.

The Old Testament Scriptures were fulfilled in Christ but the New Testament Scriptures must be fulfilled by us. How?

By the Spirit!

If He leads us into “all Truth,” that is not the doctrine of Truth but the Reality and experience of that Truth which is Christ.

If our vision and goal is to fulfil the N.T. Scriptures, that cannot be by human effort but only by the Holy Spirit working this TRUTH into our Life experience.

Fulfilling the Scriptures is so much more than reading the Scriptures!

The Old Testament saints had the law, the prophets and the Psalms, but could not fulfil them.

We have the New Testament Scriptures, but without the Holy Spirit and our Union Life with Him, the Living and Abiding Word of God, we cannot fulfil them either.

By the New Covenant provision we have the laws of God written upon our hearts and minds, but how do we:

- interpret them,
- discern them and
- understand them and
- then OBEY and
- DO them?

Only by the Holy Spirit!

John 14:23] Jesus answered and said to him, "**If anyone loves Me, he will keep My Word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him, and make Our abode with him.**

For us to qualify for the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit to continually dwell in us, the requirement is to keep His Word and to love Him.

Nothing even similar to this was available to the Old Testament saint.

Christ provided for our total redemption at Calvary and this was the preparation for the indwelling of God in each redeemed man.

As we keep repeating, this indwelling is pictured in the Vine-branch Union.

Another picture is "I in you and you in Me."

This is surely a better Covenant built on better Promises.

Heb 8:6] But now He has obtained a more excellent ministry, by as much as He is also the Mediator of **a better Covenant, which has been enacted on better Promises.**

This better Covenant demands a greater consecration and greater responsibility on our part **but provides for us a much greater inheritance!**

This is why the least in the Kingdom is greater than John the Baptist.

Mat 11:11 "Truly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not arisen anyone greater than John the Baptist; yet **he who is least in the Kingdom of Heaven is greater than he.**

Those who hold to the letter of Scripture but deny or ignore the Holy Spirit will always neglect the Power and Truth of the Scripture.

They assume that knowing the Scripture intellectually is all that is required.

Knowing every detail of Scripture can certainly not be a substitute for the indwelling of the Father, the Christ and the Holy Spirit!

Loving Jesus and keeping His Word is not the same thing as studying the Scriptures.

The difference is that the Scriptures do not contain that essential Life which identifies Christianity!

That Life Union can only be received by a direct connection with Christ, Who IS and Who gives this degree of Zoe – Life.

The function of Scripture is to inform us and instruct us to lay aside every aspect of the old Adam and to come into a Life Union with Christ.

The Scriptures point us to the only Source of eternal Life, of Love, Holiness and everything needed to function in the Kingdom dimension.

Those who hold to the infallibility and inspiration of Scripture and use it to establish “sound doctrine” but then reject or deny the working of the Holy Spirit in our day, deny the very Scriptures they hold to be the Word of God.

They hold firmly to the letter of Scripture but ignore the Life of the Word that is clearly revealed by the same Scripture.

This error produces the “Fighting Fundamentalist” who are so bold they prohibit the speaking in tongues in direct opposition to the exact same Scriptures they say are the inspired Word of God.

Some are so bold they say God no longer speaks to men except through the Scriptures even though the same Scriptures say “My sheep hear My voice.” {Rhema}.

When we eliminate the need for the Holy Spirit to work daily in our lives, we cut ourselves off from all that Jesus said He would do.

It is the Holy Spirit Who prepares the Bride for Jesus.

Some boldly say that the dispensation of the Holy Spirit was in the early church until the canon of Scripture was complete.

This error proclaims that “the Scriptures are the Spirit of Truth that leads us into all Truth. The Scriptures are our comforter and the Scripture takes the things of Jesus and reveals them to us. That the Scriptures abide with us and shall be in us. That the Scriptures will teach us all things!”

In other words they proclaim that the written Word is all that is valid today and has taken the place of the Holy Spirit as the Revelator of Truth.

If we have accepted that all that God has purposed for this life is that we receive forgiveness of sins, then we must adjust our doctrine.

If forgiveness of sins qualifies us to take our place in eternity, then the real experience of the Holy Spirit would be optional.

However, if we consider:

- the Eternal Kingdom of God,
- the Government of God and
- the New Jerusalem

as our ultimate goal, we would understand that man is helpless in himself to meet those demands.

This one demand should convince us we need HIM.

Mat 5:48 **“Therefore you are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.”**

If we understood that God is preparing us today for our place in eternity, we would understand more of the work of the Holy Spirit.

The servants that prepared both Esther and Rebekah for their husbands are a picture of the Holy Spirit's work.

Unless the Holy Spirit is actively breathing Life into the Scripture, the words remain just as letter that produce death rather than Life.

1 Cor 1:7] so that **you are not lacking in any gift**, awaiting eagerly the **revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ**, [8] Who shall also confirm you to the end, blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

To say that the gifts have passed away with the canon of Scripture or when the last apostle died is gross ignorance and promotes this error.

The gifts will be with us until Jesus Christ comes again.

The logic is: If the gifts are not working in our church that means they have passed away, regardless of what the Scriptures say.

Or maybe we don't want the problem of gifts so let's just say they ceased and that will solve the problem.

The things that eye has not seen or the ear has not heard are still being revealed by the Spirit.

1Cor 2:10 For to us God revealed them through the Spirit; for the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God. [11] For who among men knows the thoughts of a man except the spirit of the man, which is in him? Even so the thoughts of God no one knows except the Spirit of God. [12] Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit Who is from God, that we might know the things freely given to us by God,

[13] which things we also speak, not in words taught by human wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit, combining spiritual thoughts with spiritual words.

Of course the explanation is that this promise was only for the early church and was necessary until the things revealed by the Spirit was recorded in N.T. Scripture.

However, Paul revealed the real reason behind this ignorance!

1 Cor 2:14] But a natural man does not accept the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually appraised. [15] But he who is spiritual appraises all things, yet he himself is appraised by no man.

The man or minister without the indwelling Holy Spirit is just a natural man and cannot understand the things of the Spirit of God because they are foolishness to him.

Some of those who have definitely received the Spirit of Christ and are born again assume that the Spirit of Christ is the Holy Spirit.

Since they have received the Spirit of Christ they loudly proclaim they received the Holy Spirit when they were saved.

Since they manifest none of the Gifts of the Holy Spirit they assume the Gifts have passed away.

They even preach by the Spirit of Christ and think they are preaching by the Holy Spirit.

1 Pet 1:8] and though you have not seen Him, you love Him, and though you do not see Him now, but believe in Him, you greatly rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory, [9] obtaining as the outcome of your faith the salvation of your souls.

[10] As to this salvation, the prophets who prophesied of the grace that would come to you made careful search and inquiry, [11] **seeking to know what person or time the Spirit of Christ within them was indicating as He predicted the sufferings of Christ and the glories to follow.** [12] It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves, but you, in these things which now have been **announced to you through those who preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from Heaven** - things into which angels long to look.

Even the Old Testament prophets prophesied by the **Spirit of Christ** Who was in them.

There is nothing wrong with prophesying by **the Spirit of Christ.**

However, in the New Covenant we preach by the GOSPEL by **the Holy Spirit** Who was sent down after Jesus ascended.

It may still be right to prophesy by the **Spirit of Christ** Who is also in us but the preaching of the Gospel of the Kingdom is by **the Holy Spirit.**

Rom 8:9] However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, **if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you.** But if anyone **does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him.** [10] And **if Christ is in you,** though the body is dead because of sin, yet the spirit is alive because of righteousness. [11] But **if the Spirit of Him Who raised Jesus from the dead** dwells in you, He Who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies **through His Spirit Who indwells you.**

Of course it was the Holy Spirit Who raised Jesus from the dead.

It is by the Spirit of Christ that we recognize God as our Father. [The Spirit of the Son]

Our new spirit is birthed and comes alive when receive **the Spirit of Christ** in the born-again experience but **our body** is still assigned to death.

However, when **the Holy Spirit** comes He will **give Life** (make alive or cause to live, in present tense) in our bodies now.

The death, burial and resurrection that is experienced in water baptism is looking toward these things.

If the Scriptures are the inspired Word of God then these things are still true.

To me it seems apparent that in John 20:22 the disciples received the Spirit of Christ, Who is also a Holy Spirit, and were born again.

This was the first opportunity they had since the resurrection to be born again.

However, they had to wait for the Feast of Pentecost 50 days later to receive the Holy Spirit.

They were forbidden to preach until they had received the Holy Spirit because that is how

the Gospel of the Kingdom is preached.

Too many are preaching “A” gospel of salvation by the Spirit of Christ and ignoring the Holy Spirit!

The Anointing to preach the Kingdom is by the Holy Spirit.

Acts 10:38] " You know of Jesus of Nazareth, how **God anointed Him with the Holy Spirit and with Power**, and how He went about doing good, and healing all who were oppressed by the devil; for God was with Him.

Jesus of Nazareth { Who is the Spirit of Christ in bodily form } was anointed with the Holy Spirit at the Jordan River baptism before starting His ministry.

The Living Word of God still must have the Anointing of the Holy Spirit to preach and do miracles.

It is only logical that we also must have the Spirit of Christ AND the anointing of the Holy Spirit to preach and do miracles. Why?

As the Father sent Him, He also sends us!

If education was the key to ministry, Jesus should have stayed around and opened a Bible school.

Instead He said I must go away so the Holy Spirit will come.

What the Holy Spirit supplies is far superior to “education”.

He leads into all Truth but not through the intellect and education but by a subjective knowing in the intuition within the new inner man who is of a different species from the first Adam.

1 Cor 3: 5 but our adequacy is from God, [6] Who also made us adequate as servants of a New Covenant, **not of the letter, but of the Spirit**; for the letter kills, **but the Spirit gives Life**. [7] But if the **ministry of death**, in letters engraved on stones, **came with glory**, so that the sons of Israel could not look intently at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, fading as it was, [8] how shall **the ministry of the Spirit fail to be even more with Glory?** [9] For if the ministry of condemnation has glory, much more does **the ministry of righteousness** abound in Glory.

The ministry of righteousness is directly linked to the ministry of the Spirit.

The ministry of death is directly linked to the ministry of the letter.

In other words, we are either ministering the Spirit of the Scripture OR we are ministering the letter of the Scripture which ministers death even though we thought it ministered life.

Even the ministry of death has a certain glory connected to it, but the ministry of the Spirit has more Glory.

Then “Glory” is not the measure for evaluating our ministry because both letter and Spirit have glory.

The Glory of His Life is the measure of our New Covenant ministry.

Glorying in the “Letter” of Scripture seems to be a universal ignorance.

I also began that way because that is what I was taught by men.

While memorizing and quoting Scripture has always been a measure of the ministry, there is no assurance that will minister the necessary Life, Zoe.

It is time we evaluated the wisdom of men by comparing it with the letter of Scripture.

In all the learned wisdom of men and religious training, they haven’t learned the difference between the letter and the Spirit.

Therefore, letter has been accepted as Spirit and death has substituted for Life.

The “letter” has never been “the Sword of the Spirit” and never can be.

The Bible without Spirit is a still a “good book” but it lacks Life.

Black words on white paper is not what God had in mind to minister Life.

John 6:63] "It is the Spirit Who gives Life; the flesh profits nothing; the Words that I have spoken to you are Spirit and are Life.

Preaching this “Spirit and Life” must surely be the goal of the New Covenant ministry of the Word.

However, we have discovered something in our own ministry and the ministry of others.

Not only can a man in the flesh preach irrelevant things, that has become the rule rather than the exception.

In every ministry there is this contrast between flesh and spirit and difference between the letter and the Life nearly everywhere we go.

The disturbing thing is that for the greater part most believers cannot discern the difference.

What Bible School or School of Theology can we go to learn how to minister Spirit and Life?

This is not a matter of higher learning but a genuine Union Life with the Living Word of God!

That Spirit and Life can only be delivered to us by the Anointing of the Holy Spirit.

I would guess that it is most probable that the most refined intellect can NEVER minister Spirit or Life.

Therefore, the natural man is limited to just minister letter.

This is not an indictment of the believers but this points directly to the ministers that have failed to participate in the New Covenant provision of the Indwelling Holy Spirit.

It is HE that brings Life and Reality to Light.

The SEVEN FOUNDATIONS for the Priesthood

FOUNDATION #7:

CONSECRATION OFFERING

7.1 Consecration Offering – Holy Place Life & Ministry

Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry
Passing the Second Veil
The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

7.2 Consecration Offering – Priesthood

The Consecration of the New Innerman
The Consecration of the Priests: The Invisible Realm
The Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek
The Kingdom of Priests

7.3 Consecration Offering – Personal Mount Zion

Why should we be concerned about our Personal Zion?
Does Mount Zion precede the Tabernacle of David?
How do we participate in the Tabernacle of David?

7.4 Consecration Offering – Zion, the Place of God's Rest

Let us Press On to Enter That Rest
The Antithesis – Unbelief = Disobedience = No Rest
Mount Zion and Zion and the Key Word: “Obedience”

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

It is certainly true that the “church” is in a special period of transition that is unique to this time period.

“How do you know that?”

Pastors, leaders and ministers, who in the past have only wanted to hear about evangelism and sowing seeds – but ignoring the harvest– are looking for something new.

In years past they refused to hear anything about growth, maturity and function in the “visible church” but they are now beginning to understand the responsibility of leadership to produce HARVEST!

A few, now, are understanding that leadership is not just a career, a position or a title, but Kingdom leadership requires accepting a grave responsibility before God for their “finished product” because each one must answer to God at the time of judgement for their work!

Identifying “work” with “**harvest**” was a strange concept over past years. Over the last 35 years we have focused upon the last of the Outer Court experiences that must be restored and completed “experientially” in the personal life of each “minister!” Why? That is because the “minister” must first qualify before he can fully begin an authentic New Covenant Ministry.

“But why is this different?”

We are now identifying New Covenant ministry with “harvest!”

“But, brother, why is qualifying for a New Covenant ministry different from what we see today?”

That is because “denominational qualifications” depend upon “education” and adhering to certain doctrines and tradition.

However, God’s qualifications depend upon having the correct:

- foundations,
- preparations and
- character.

This qualification is not just outward but also demands a transformation inwardly! The New Covenant minister is prepared by the removal of the many hindrances to spirituality, that are inherent within each of us, as well as the addition of the eternal characteristics of **the new species** which are essential to a valid New Covenant ministry.

By just “learning the ministry in a classroom” no eliminations of hindrances nor eternal additions are required. This “natural” kind of “preparation,” which is simply by education related to the outer man, is insufficient for New Covenant ministry.

God’s severe dealings in the person, along with the removal of defects and carnality, cannot be avoided in the next level of ministry. Therefore, ego centric, domineering, heavy handed leadership, based upon personality and human charisma cannot be present in the New Covenant minister.

For a standard denominational education no new inner man is necessary and no inner growth is required. Why” This “preparation” is like eating from the Tree of Knowledge! **The**

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

problem is this: We can learn “ministry” without being His disciple. Being “His disciple” means we are being taught by God! Being “taught by God” involves a complete transformation from first Adam to the Last Adam. *“Why is this “transformation” essential?”* That is because the Priesthood Ministry is not about sharing knowledge but about ministering Life!

Hebrews 7:15-16

15 And this is clearer still, if another Priest arises according to the Likeness of Melchizedek,

16 Who has become *such* not on the basis of a law of physical requirement, but according to the Power of an Indestructible Life.

This is why all the proper Seven (7) Foundations must become experiential in the minister before a New Covenant ministry can begin! Why? This “exchange” is related to the qualifications. Why? That is because these Foundations both remove corrupt things and add the essential things to qualify for the New Covenant Kingdom ministry.

“Can you explain that in more detail?”

None of us are born again with a functioning Kingdom Government within. Even when we are baptized in water or baptized in the Holy Spirit we may still lack sufficient Government within for us to qualify. Why? **Unless we have a functioning and experiential Kingdom Government within, our message of the Kingdom will lack reality and Life.**

When the outer man holds the dominion over the inner person it will affect his ministry and no New Covenant ministry can be practiced! Why? That is because **New Covenant ministry must proceed from the new inner man.** Why?

All New Covenant, Priesthood ministry must proceed from the new inner man whose Source and provision is the Living and Abiding Word of God being anointed by the indwelling Holy Spirit. It is for these reasons that the “seven (7) Foundational experiences” (revealed in the Outer Court) have been predetermined by God and are non-negotiable. Why? **The “minister” must be separate from and be free from all influence or dominion or inheritance or attributes connected to first Adam.** That means the “minister” must be a new creation and of a New Covenant species before he can be freed to become a proper minister of the New Covenant Provision.

We cannot detach the New Covenant experience from the Kingdom experience or from the Priesthood experience! These are all interrelated and essential for the ministry of **the new inner man.** This “introduction” of the “MINISTRY” of a **New Covenant inner man**, rather than the “normal” ministry of the outer man, may be quite controversial. Releasing **the new inner man** for “ministry” is the theme of this document!

Therefore, regardless of our basic six (6) Foundations, which must be experiential, we cannot ignore the last (seventh) of the Outer Court Foundations. Why? That is because it is the seventh (7th) foundational experience that releases **the new inner man** for ministry. **This seventh (7th) Outer Court Foundation/preparation experience is the Consecration Offering.**

It is my theory that the lack of this seventh personal preparation experience in the “minister”

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

has resulted in the lack of producing a genuine, practical, experiential and effective New Covenant ministry. Revelation is intricately linked to **the new inner man** who is intricately linked to the Living and Abiding Word of God Who is intricately linked to the indwelling Holy Spirit. It is this combination that is intricately linked to the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek. This may be a new thought to many believers but the New Covenant Kingdom and Priesthood Ministry is completed by the functioning Body of Christ, (a corporate Priesthood) rather than just by individual professional ministers!

It is for that reason that very little authentic New Covenant Kingdom ministry has been practiced effectively in this dispensation! This “dispensation” is identified as “the Church Age” from the first Pentecost to the beginning of the Great Tribulation.

We assume that it was the “church” (the brethren) that turned the “**world upside down**” during the early church times. The literal Greek says “**they stirred up revolt!**” Of course, the Scripture is clear, it is reported that they went everywhere preaching the Kingdom of God and persuading about Jesus. A corporate group was causing an impact upon the world around them. By the year 100 AD there was very little evidence that this trend continued. It seems obvious that this failure to affect the world around us is quite evident today!

I have been aware, for many years, of my own failure in these areas, and the lack of this kind of ministry power but the reason was not so clear. If what I am sharing is valid then the “reason for our failure” may be getting clearer! Unfortunately, I have misunderstood the New Covenant reality of the Consecration Offering and specifically the Whole Burnt Offering!

We have retained the Old Testament title and therefore, we have called it “the Consecration Offering!” When the priests were consecrated, there were two rams and the bull offered as the Consecration Offering! These three animals were offered along with other things but in this study, we are focusing upon the “**WHOLE BURNT OFFERING!**”

The details of these “Consecration Offerings” are found in Exodus 28 and 29 and also in Leviticus 8 and 9. It was only following these offerings that the Old Covenant priests could begin their Holy Place function. That is the picture we want to present in this study. When the anointed priests laid their hands on the heads of the rams and the bull, as they were slaughtered, **the priests were identifying their life with these deaths**. These deaths, of the outer bodies and then consumed in the fire as whole burnt offerings, **related to the total commitment of the priests of their life!**

“But, Brother, why do you identify these sacrifices with New Covenant Ministry?”

That is because it is revealed in Hebrews 8 that the Old Covenant priesthood is a copy and shadow of the New Covenant Priesthood! This includes the offerings! It is because of that understanding that we are confident to make this comparison and application to include the “Consecration Offering” as part of the New Covenant Priesthood preparation.

However, in this study we want to point out some deficiency in the former studies. We want to apply the Consecration to **the new inner man** rather than just to the outer man. Still, **both “men” are dealt with by the Consecration**. This is the reason why we now think some correction is necessary. For these many years we have shared the consecration of the body {offering our body to God as a living sacrifice– Romans 12} so the outward man could serve God.

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

Now, after many years, it has become clear that God never intended for the outward man to ever serve Him as a minister of the New Covenant. Why? By the fact that this “offering” was a whole burnt offering, it appears that “ministry” was not intended to be just outward and by the outer man.

II Corinthians 3:5-10

- 5 Not that we are adequate in ourselves to consider anything as *coming* from ourselves, but our adequacy is from God,
- 6 who also made us adequate **as servants of a New Covenant, not of the letter, but of the Spirit**; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives Life.
- 7 But if the ministry of death, in letters engraved on stones, came with glory, so that the sons of Israel could not look intently at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, fading *as it was*,
- 8 **how shall the ministry of the Spirit fail to be even more with Glory?**
- 9 For if the ministry of condemnation has glory, much more does the ministry of Righteousness abound in Glory.
- 10 For indeed what had glory, in this case has no glory on account of the Glory that surpasses *it*.

Of course, most everyone, who relate to modern ministry, are very familiar with these verses and agree to the inadequacy of the outer man for New Covenant ministry. Still, they see no alternative to the outward ministry because the pulpit ministry demands it. **Therefore, it is quite easy and “normal” to know the verse but be unaware of its depth and meaning or its application to personal experience.**

Even the “doctrine” of **Consecration** may be known and taught but ignore the “experience of Consecration” which is quite different! **It is this “experience of consecration” that is essential for New Covenant ministry to adequately proclaim the Gospel of the Kingdom.** This “qualification” is not widely received as relevant today.

“How can you make ridiculous statements like that, Brother?”

We know the New Covenant ministry is happening every Sunday! Why?

“Because our pastor shares Bible verses and makes an altar call every Sunday. He even mentions the Kingdom sometimes!”

Many have assumed that by reading and explaining Bible verses from the pulpit and then singing some songs **that IS the New Covenant ministry!** After many years we have seen the fruit of that concept does not lead to a mature church demonstrating a Kingdom Life! We can shallowly summarize these verses from II Corinthians 3 by reducing this tremendous understanding down to a single explanation.

Our adequacy in serving God within the New Covenant is NOT in the outward man (adequacy in our selves) but ONLY within the New Covenant man. This is “**in the spirit man**” or “**in the new inner man.**” By now, at least some of us will recognize the difference between the “ministry of death” and the “ministry of the Spirit / Life.

Too many of those we know do not seem to know the difference and continue the “ministry of facts, information and Bible knowledge” and call that preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom.

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

Even though we have been sharing on the “**new inner man**” and his function for many years, now we discover what we were sharing, while true, was still too shallow for the next restoration of the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

“Why is this now relevant?”

That is because the next restoration (the Holy Place Life and Ministry) is restricted to **the new inner man** or the **New Covenant man**! Why? That is because **ONLY the new inner man** can ever be a priest after the Order of Melchizedek. **The outer man can ONLY be a priest after the order of Aaron!** Still, the outer man can be an orthodox pulpit minister. Nevertheless, the New Covenant Priesthood ministry is directly related to the Holy Place Life and Ministry. Why?

The Holy Place Ministry is directly related to the Pure Gold Lampstand Church which Jesus, our High Priest, is building! Since only the priests were authorized to enter the Holy Place, we conclude that all New Covenant believers are expected to become priests and then form a Kingdom of Priests. God has been so gracious to reveal how the priesthood of Aaron is just a copy, a picture, a replica of the true New Covenant Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

Hebrews 8:3-5

- 3 For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices; hence it is necessary that this **High Priest** {Jesus} also have something to offer.
- 4 Now if He were on earth, He would not be a priest at all, **since there are those who offer the gifts according to the Law:**
- 5 **who serve a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, just as Moses was warned by God when he was about to erect the tabernacle;** for, "SEE," He says, "THAT YOU MAKE all things ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN WHICH WAS SHOWN YOU ON THE MOUNTAIN."

Even as the Tabernacle of Moses was just an earthly copy and shadow of the True Tabernacle in Heaven, which is Eternal, so also, the priesthood of Aaron and his sons is just a copy and shadow of the True Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

Since the Priesthood of Aaron has been done away with because of its inability to bring anyone to perfection, ONLY the New Covenant Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek remains a viable and functioning Priesthood today. This IS the key for the church to come to perfection of the New Jerusalem.

Therefore, trying to function in some alternative priesthood or even some modification of this New Covenant Priesthood is a big waste of time. Why? That is because **God has already determined what He will accept out of His Sovereignty.** God has already rejected the priesthood of Aaron, the natural man! **Since it was God, in His Purpose and out of His Sovereignty, Who designed the New Covenant Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek and ordained it for this dispensation,** attempting to convince Him that our system or any other system is better and more in tune with local conditions will certainly be rejected and fail. It is for that reason that we are totally confident that **the True New Covenant Priesthood Ministry must be RESTORED before the great and terrible Day of the Lord.** It is clear “in the type and shadow” that **ONLY the valid (cleansed, prepared, washed, clothed, anointed and consecrated)**

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

priests were permitted to enter the Holy Place in the earthly Tabernacle!

Therefore, it is clear that in the reality ONLY the chosen, authentic (cleansed, prepared, washed, clothed, anointed and consecrated) priests after the Order of Melchizedek will be authorized to participate in the New Covenant Ministry of the Holy Place.

Of course, all those who refuse to accept the types and shadows and word pictures of the Old Covenant will be unable to accept the Reality of these fulfillments in the New Covenant! **It is for that reason that only a few “pioneers” will be able to make this “transition into the Next Restoration” and begin to function beyond the Second Veil.**

Just to assume that since the Third Veil was torn from top to bottom when Jesus was crucified, the Second Veil was also torn is just ignorant! Of course, it is true that neither the First nor the Second Veil were torn but that **all three Veils must be entered by a genuine, life altering experience!** The Old Covenant was directly related to the natural man but also to the temporary earth dimension and to an outward religion.

The New Covenant is directly related to the Eternal Dimension (Revelation 21 and 22) and **the new inward man**. The Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek is limited exclusively to **the new inner man**. It is for that reason that clarifying the study of the Consecration Offering is especially relevant to the transition confronting us today. Why?

This “experience” (the whole burnt offering) is essential to prepare and release **the new inner man** because only he can function in the New Covenant Priesthood ministry! It is for “the releasing of **the new inner man**” so he can function in that greater and more demanding Holy Place dimension of ministry that we are sharing in this document.

For that reason, we need to understand the New Covenant provision and the character and function of **this new inner man**. Why? That is because NONE of the New Covenant provision for ministry is available to the Old Covenant person. However, God has provided quite a bit of information about both the old man and **the new inner man!**

Colossians 3:8-11

8 But now you also, put them all aside: anger, wrath, malice, slander, *and* abusive speech from your mouth.

9 Do not lie to one another, **since you laid aside the old self with its *evil* practices,**
10 **and have put on the new self who is being renewed to a true Knowledge according to the Image of the One Who created him**

11 *a renewal* in which there is no *distinction between* Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave and freeman, but Christ is all, and in all.

The distinction between the old man and **the new inner man** is the real distinction which identifies and separates the Christian from the unconverted. Why? It is **the new inner man** who is Christian!

“Brother, do you mean the outer man is not Christian?”

Yes! The outer man is just dirt but **the new inner man** is born of God. Therefore, he alone can be Christian. The old man is identified as full of anger, wrath, malice, slander, *and* abusive speech, he is a liar and is identified by his evil practices!

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

Unfortunately, just remaining as this unconverted person will not keep someone from filling a pulpit or becoming an “orthodox minister!” We can “learn” how to minister by going to school but that will never qualify us to become a New Covenant minister. Why? The **new inner man** is quite a different creation. He is of an entirely different species of men than first Adam. **He is called “the new self” who is a new creation and who is called a new inner man!** It is this “new person” who is being renewed (or restored) to a true knowledge

(Greek– epignosis) according to the **Image of the One Who created him**

Colossians 3:11

11 a renewal (restoration) in which there is no distinction between Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave and freeman, but Christ is all, and in all.

Dictionary; epignosis= G1921; recognition, that is, (by implication)

full discernment, acknowledgment, full or exact or true knowledge (by implication)
“a reality of knowing.”

Since the new inner man is a different species of “man” he is neither male nor female but of a different creation. Male and female (the outward man) were designed to be fruitful and multiply and provide inhabitants for the earth. **The new inner man** is for an entirely different function that reaches into eternity. If it is just the “new man” sharing (preaching or teaching), whether the outer man is a male or female is not an issue. It is only **the new inner man** who can participate in this “TRUE KNOWLEDGE” and that is one of the differences in the real New Covenant ministry!

Ministers eating or “participating” in this “True Knowledge” is what we are referring to by the Priests eating the Showbread in the Holy Place! This also is part of the fulfillment of “eating Christ from John 6!” (I AM THE TRUE BREAD etc.) {See the study on the Holy Place in the Tabernacle series}. However, we want to hold to our theme about **the new inner man** who is designed and predestined to become a priest after the Order of Melchizedek. This will complete his Christian function in the Holy Place Life and Ministry.

Ephesians 4:17-24

17 This I say therefore, and affirm together with the Lord, that you walk no longer just as the Gentiles also walk, {the old man} in the futility of their mind,
18 being darkened in their understanding, excluded from the Life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their heart;
19 and they, having become callous, have given themselves over to sensuality, for the practice of every kind of impurity with greediness.
20 But you did not learn Christ in this way,
21 if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught in Him, just as Truth is in Jesus,
22 that, in reference to your former manner of life, **you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit,**
23 **and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind,**
24 **and put on the new self, which in the Likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the Truth.**

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

Here, in the book of Ephesians, we encounter this difference between **the new inner man (the new self)** and the old man (the old self) which is defined from verse 25 onward. The “Gentile or the unconverted old man” is defined as a liar, angry, a thief, lazy, and speaks a corrupt language, he is walking in the futility of the natural mind, being darkened in his understanding, lacking the Life of God, stupid, callous, sensual, impure and greedy! **The new creation inner man**, who is the Christian, is just the opposite of the old natural man. **We adamantly insist that the old man cannot be Christian. Therefore, ONLY the new inner man can be Christian.**

In Colossians 3 **the new inner man** is created in the IMAGE OF GOD and in Ephesians 4 **the new inner man** is created in the LIKENESS OF GOD. (Both by the same writer) Therefore, **the new inner man** is created in the Image and Likeness of God, which was lost in the fall of man! It is Image and Likeness which is regained by the birth of **the new creation inner man. It is this “man” who is Image and Likeness who God has called to fulfill His Eternal Purpose.**

Trying to prepare the old outward man to fulfill God’s Eternal Purpose has been the cause of my failure in the ministry and has proven to be a big waste of time. My thesis now is this: Attempting to instruct or consecrate the outer man so he can serve God was and still is a big mistake! It is this error that accounts for much of my great failure over the many past years.

Now I hope God has given me the opportunity to correct that misunderstanding and to help raise up genuine New Covenant ministers. My new thesis is that **God NEVER intended the natural, outer, old man, or old self to serve Him during the New Covenant dispensation.** It seems clear that from the First Pentecost onward, God always wanted **the new inner man** to serve Him in the New Covenant provision.

God’s New Covenant Plan never included the old man in any ministry! It is for THAT reason that we are redirecting the Consecration Offering toward releasing **the new inner man** (from the dominion of the old self and outer man, along with the flesh) so he can enter into the New Covenant Priesthood ministry after the Order of Melchizedek! Why?

Those who still “walk in the flesh” are eliminated from pleasing God or from this New Covenant ministry! By now, at least some alert Christians are recognizing that the “ministry,” in its current state, has been unable to move the “visible church” into even the basic stages of mature Christian development.

Since His New Covenant calling is for ALL TRUE BELIEVERS to become involved in ministry, all true believers need to FIRST “go on to Christian maturity!” Nevertheless, in I Corinthians 12 and 14 it is clear that all members are to participate in the assembly.

The signs follow *“those who believe”* - not just those who have a title.

Mark 16:15-20

- 15 And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the Gospel to all creation.
16 **He who has believed and has been baptized** shall be saved; but he who has disbelieved shall be condemned.
17 **And these signs will accompany those who have believed: in My Name they will cast out demons, they will speak with new tongues;**
18 they will pick up serpents, and if they drink any deadly *poison*, it shall not hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

- 19 So then, when the Lord Jesus had spoken to them, He was received up into Heaven, and sat down at the Right Hand of God.
- 20 And they went out and preached everywhere, while the Lord worked with them, and confirmed the Word by the signs that followed.

The closed “hierarchal church system” we have created now limits preaching the Gospel to just a profession, paid ministry. **Obviously, all believers were commissioned to do the ministry!** The signs follow *“those who believe.”* Even if the “believers” are just able to lay the basic seven (7) Foundations, it will be acceptable! Still, we should understand that **the believers are all called to one universal New Covenant Priesthood or to become a Kingdom of Priests.** All are called to function in “One Body under One Head.” **Doing the Will of God or the Will of THE HEAD is not just for leaders but for all believers.**

My theory is that we have come to the maximum power, ability and capacity of all those who have limited their function and ministry to the Outer Court dimension of ministry (natural light) that is popular today! There appears to be only the status quo level of understanding available to the visible church because of this severe limitation in the current ministries! This limitation seems to be universal today!

“But, Brother, what is the difference between this existing (pulpit kind of ministry) and the Ministry (Holy Place Priesthood ministry) of the next dimension?”

The Outer Court ministries function by natural ability and in natural light!

“Then, Brother, please explain where we are today in the process of “the restoration” of all things spoken by the prophets?”

Too much of the “ministry” today has been unable to advance the “believers” beyond the basic forgiveness of sins level of salvation! That means neglecting even the experience that is realized by the Baptism in Water. Some have ceased all restoration experiences central to the full New Covenant provision meant for all believers! Many have rejected the New Covenant experience of the Baptism in the Holy Spirit and fell far short of the “ANOINTING” that is essential for the Priesthood ministry!

Since this **IS the dispensation of the Holy Spirit, every believer must have** the fullness of the Baptism in the Holy Spirit just to be a normal believer with signs following! Even though there is NO Biblical reason for it, too much of the visible church has rejected this “restoration” of the Baptism in the Holy Spirit which began universally in 1906 and spread to many countries! This is the sixth Outer Court preparation (the Anointing) in the preparation of the priests after the order of Aaron. This “sixth restoration” continued with the Charismatic movement in 1968.

Much truth and additional experience and additional ministries were restored in those 17 years, but that “movement” ended in 1985! In that nearly 80 years of “restoration of the Anointing,” many of the authentic doctrines and the teaching ministries were restored to the visible church!

However, the disappointing thing was that the genuine experience of the “Full Anointing” stopped short of the fullness of the Holy Spirit and therefore, lacked some reality. Of course, sadly, this “reality” is still lacking in most groups today.

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

“Well, Brother, isn’t that just more negative criticism?”

Why would you just assume that?

Even during the Charismatic restoration, the “full Anointing or the Fullness of the Spirit” was thought to be just for the full time “ministers” and that the tongues or prophecy was for the believers! Now we know **FULLNESS is designed for the entire Body of Christ!** We failed to understand that the “Full Anointing” came first upon the Head and then upon the Body at Pentecost.

Even if a few have already experienced the “Full Anointing of the Holy Spirit” and produced the signs that follow, our concern is for the corporate group included in the Seven Spirits of God upon the Lampstand Church He is building. Psalm 133 reveals that the Anointing is from the top of the Head until it flows to the very hem of His garments, encompassing his entire body!

Psalms 133:1-3

- 1 A Song of Ascents, of David. Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity!
- 2 It is like the precious oil upon the head, coming down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard, coming down upon the edge of his robes.
- 3 It is like the dew of Hermon, coming down upon the mountains of Zion; for there the LORD commanded the blessing - life forever.

While this may appear to be the ultimate experience of the blessing and Life forever, even if the corporate group was functioning as the Body in the Fullness of the Spirit, that is still not the end of the Outer Court restoration. Why? That is just the sixth Outer Court Foundation/preparation/experience and so few believers have even experienced this much of Fullness. What is still lacking is the seventh Outer Court experience, which is the Consecration Offering, and then access through the Second Veil. Why? No casual, lukewarm or unprepared believer can go beyond this sixth experiential dimension in the restoration of all things. This includes ANY BELIEVER or minister, regardless of his current position, title or lack of title. Why? That is because “neither some position, title, testimony nor recognition” is a valid or recognizable qualification for this New Covenant Priesthood. Neither the current ministries nor the believers can advance beyond the Second Veil until each one has completed the full Outer Court preparation!

“Then what is lacking?”

According to the type which we are using of the priesthood of Aaron and his sons, only those who had completed all seven (7) of the Outer Court Foundations or preparations were qualified or authorized or permitted to enter through the Second Veil to begin the priesthood ministry in the Holy Place.

“Why are you concerned about that since that is just Old Testament?”

In the paragraphs above we have established that the sixth Outer Court experience began to be restored to the church in 1906 and continued until 1985. Since then NO RESTORATION has taken place. What we have seen (and very little of that) is the maturing of those who have already experienced the last six restorations. Why? That is because of the radical nature of the

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

next restoration.

“What is hindering this ultimate process?”

We can only blame the limited experience of the current level of ministry and their insistence on maintaining the status quo of “hold the course.” **It is the SEVENTH Outer Court experience, “THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING” or the Consecration Offering, that is the next restoration!**

“But, Brother, isn’t the “whole burnt offering” (resulting in only ashes) too radical for the modern believer?”

Of course, that is the problem! However, when any of these seven (7) Foundational experiences are lacking the “believers” cannot participate in the New Covenant Priesthood. Why? No casual, lukewarm, unprepared nor immature “believer” can advance to participate in the Holy Place function. Of course, the danger is this; neither can any person who just has a religious title, position or function. Why?

The next restoration is the New Covenant Priesthood Ministry, in the Holy Place, which is restricted to those who have completed the seven (7) Outer Court Foundations/preparations and **then been confronted by the realities and insecurities of the Second Veil! The Second Veil demands REALITY or experiential Truth in the believer as the minimum standard.**

My thesis is this:

ONLY the next restoration {**the Consecration Offering**}, after it has accomplished its full work in the believer, will be sufficient to prepare ministers who are qualified and have the Anointing/ Ability that can prepare those believers, who are advancing through the Outer Court Foundations, to pass through the Second Veil as Priests.

“Why is this essential?”

That is because **it is in this Holy Place Realm that JESUS IS BUILDING HIS LAMPSTAND CHURCH!**

“How do we know that?”

This is because Jesus is walking among the Seven Pure Gold Lampstand Churches, IN THE HOLY PLACE, in Revelation 2 and 3! It is there that we see Him building HIS CHURCH! It is during their stay in the Holy Place Life and Ministry that the next generation of ministers (PRIESTS after the Order of Melchizedek) can qualify and begin the next dimension of ministry. Why? No one can “preach” believers into the next dimension because they must be led by someone who has already made the transition to “PRIESTHOOD.”

Someone in a pulpit proclaiming, “ALL YOU PEOPLE NEED TO GO TO THAT HOLY PLACE” (pointing the way) has never worked and will never work! Why? **The next dimension of ministry is EXPERIENTIAL and can only be ministered by those who HAVE MADE THE TRANSITION.**

It is because the “Next Restoration” will require such a “radical and extensive change and clear departure from what is considered “normal ministry today,” that a very limited number of

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

the “current ministers” will be able to adjust to the essential nature of the Holy Place Life and Ministry and the radical changes required by “PRIESTHOOD FUNCTION.”

“Brother, please explain what you mean by the “nature of the Holy Place.””

In the priestly function, which is exclusive to the Holy Place and BEGINS in the Holy Place, there is NO natural light present and NONE available. The only Light available is exclusively from the Seven Flames of Fire or the Seven Spirits of God that illuminate everything in front of the Lampstand. Since the Pure Gold Lampstand is the type of the “Church He is Building,” it is clear that nothing natural, earthly, human nor temporal can be used in this realm of ministry.

Therefore, the natural, earthly and human **old man / outer-flesh man** must be eliminated from function in that exclusive realm of ministry! **ELIMINATED FROM FUNCTION** - not eliminated existence! Why? The outer man is still essential a house and used for transportation. He is just not adequate for function. The **warning** to casual and fleshly ministers is visible in the account of Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, the high priest, who burnt strange fire before the Lord. (Leviticus 10:1 to 7) They were burned up by the fire of God.

“What does that mean?”

In the next restoration the phony, ridiculous, ego centric, strange, hypocritical and pretend ministries will discover the Eternal God, who is a Consuming Fire! **He is very serious about producing an eternal people for His Eternal Purpose and will accept NOTHING less!** It seems obvious to me that it is **ONLY the new inner man** who can function and “see” into the invisible and eternal realms of the Holy Place Life and Ministry. Why? Functioning within the “tent,” in the Holy Place, is entering into that invisible realm where we can only see by the Spiritual kind of Light and to **minister in that Light and Revelation!** If we can **ONLY** see by the natural light of the Outer Court we will be unable to function in that next Holy Place Realm. The status quo ministries will be worthless in the Holy Place and in danger of losing everything intended for that realm! This “warning” is directed toward myself AND most everyone I know in “ministry” today! Why?

Most all of us are still limited to the Outer Court realms of ministry! Since the **ONLY** illumination in the Holy Place is from the Seven Flames of Fire, the Seven Spirits of God, only **the new inner man** can function in that realm! This is the realm we are referring to as “the Fullness.”

Therefore, those who can participate in that purely Spiritual illumination and those who can function in the intensity of that “**ETERNAL WEIGHT OF GLORY,**” cannot be natural persons! It is for that reason that this ministry and the priestly function must be limited to **the new inner man.**

It is because of these two realms and two levels of maturity and perfection, the Outer Court and the Holy Place, that we need to understand the function and the limitation of these two men, the outer man and **the new inner man!**

II Corinthians 4:16-18

16 Therefore we do not lose heart, but though our outer man is decaying, yet **our inner man is being renewed day by day.**

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

- 17 For momentary, light affliction is producing for us an Eternal Weight of Glory far beyond all comparison,
- 18 while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are Eternal.

The outer man is temporary and is in the process of decaying and returning to the dirt of earth. However, **the new inner man** is being renewed or restored day by day. Hopefully, **the new inner man** is constantly maturing and growing up into Christ!

Therefore, it seems obvious that **ONLY the new inner man, the New Covenant man**, can ever become a Priest after the Order of Melchizedek and function in the Holy Place Life and Ministry. It should now be clear that the outer man, who is always in the process of decaying and deteriorating, will eventually pass away and return to the dust! It is also clear that **ONLY the new inner man will remain and ascend to Heaven and into God's Eternal Purpose!** To which of the three (3) heavens he will go will be determined in the Judgement. However, it is **the new inner man** who must be in a constant state of renewal and rebuilding. Why? That is so he doesn't begin to deteriorate, decay, grow old, get discouraged or give up. Renewing and maturing **the new inner man**, within the corporate group, is a very neglected (maybe non-existent) ministry in the visible church today. This essential ministry to **the new inner man** must be restored now. How? **First, through the six (6) Outer Court Foundations and then to this seventh and current experience called "the Consecration Offering."**

The question we must answer in this study about the Consecration Offering is:

Exactly how do we disengage from the dominion of the outer man and his influence so we can do the Will of God and function in the Kingdom Priesthood dimension of the Holy Place?

We must also answer the question:

How can we function in ministry (especially the pulpit ministry) without our present humanity and our body controlling and limiting our actions?

Even logic insists that there must be some grace or ability available to us so we can ultimately fulfill God's Eternal Purpose and to bring joy to His heart. There is! **This is a process (of six Foundations and then Consecration) where the dominion of the outer man is reduced or eliminated so the new inner man is set free to release our new self, the new inner man to function in the New Covenant Priesthood and to complete God's Will, His Plan and His Purpose.**

What is this New Covenant process called?

We are retaining the Old Covenant title;

It is called the "Consecration Offering."

Is this term found in the New Covenant Scriptures?

NO!

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

But it is often implied by the term **BONDSERVANT!**

Romans 1:1-2

- 1 Paul, a Bondservant of Christ Jesus, called *as* an apostle, set apart for the Gospel of God,
- 2 which He promised beforehand through His prophets in the Holy Scriptures.

It seems relevant that Paul made himself a Bondservant and then he was called as an Apostle and set apart (or sanctified) for the Gospel of God which we interpret to mean the Gospel of the Kingdom! We have assumed this is the proper sequence for ministry. That means that apostleship **BEGINS** in the Holy Place and progresses to the Outer Court to lay the foundational experiences for new believers.

“But, Brother, did Paul ever function as a priest in the New Covenant?”

Yes!

Romans 15:15-16

- 15 But I have written very boldly to you on some points, so as to remind you again, because of the Grace that was given me from God,
- 16 **to be a minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, ministering as a priest the Gospel of God, that *my* offering of the Gentiles might become acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit.**

As a priest Paul must have something to offer to God! He did! He offered up the Gentiles as they were set apart or sanctified by the Holy Spirit. **Ministering “the Gospel of God as a priest of the New Covenant” is NOT a strange doctrine IF we believe the Scriptures!** We should all be firmly convinced that becoming a bondservant of God and of Christ Jesus is not a strange doctrine for a Priest after the Order of Melchizedek.

James 1:1 **James, a Bondservant of God** and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes who are dispersed abroad, greetings.

II Peter 1:1 **Simon Peter, a Bondservant and apostle of Jesus Christ**, to those who have received a faith of the same kind as ours, by the righteousness of our God and Savior, Jesus Christ:

Jude 1:1 **Jude, a Bondservant of Jesus Christ**, and brother of James, to those who are the called, beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ:

Rev 1:1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show to His bondservants, the things which must shortly take place; and **He sent and communicated it by His angel to His Bondservant John**,

It is the experience of the Consecration Offering and the entrance through the Second Veil that transitions through the barrier which separates and identifies the Outer Court ministries from the Holy Place ministries. This requires that we pass through these TWO barriers in order to participate in the New Covenant Priesthood Ministry after the Order of Melchizedek.

“Then, Brother, what happens within the outer man, during the Consecration Offering, for him to still exist but become unengaged, silent and neutral in the Priesthood Ministry?”

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

The outer man must become a “tent” in which the “ministry” of **the new inner man** takes place! **The tent has no opinion, neither does it introduce its doctrines or ideas and the “tent” causes no interruption in ministry. The “tent” just provides transportation and covering but NO VOICE!** Both the Holy Place and the Most Holy Place are revealed as a “TENT” in which the Priesthood functions! The Holy Place is current and the Most Holy Place awaits us, IF we are successful in the Holy Place! This study focuses upon the Holy Place, **the new inner man.**

II Corinthians 5:1-5

- 1 For we know that if the **earthly tent which is our house** is torn down, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, Eternal in the Heavens.
- 2 For indeed in this *house* we groan, longing to be clothed with our dwelling from heaven;
- 3 inasmuch as we, having put it on, shall not be found naked.
- 4 For indeed **while we are in this tent**, we groan, being burdened, because we do not want to be unclothed, but to be clothed, **in order that what is mortal may be swallowed up by Life.**
- 5 **Now He Who prepared us for this very purpose is God, Who gave to us the Spirit as a Pledge.**

It appears that God, in His Eternal Wisdom and Plan, has given us a “word picture” to reveal how our current dwelling place must become a “tent” before it returns again to the earth and dust. Why? A “tent” is a necessary shelter but it has no ministry function! It produces no excuses nor arguments nor does it insist upon doing things its way to meet its domineering need.

However, it still provides a valuable service and a house in which **the new inner man** dwells and functions. The Ministry of Melchizedek is NOT the function of a mortal being but it is witnessed that He lives in the Realms of Eternal Life! This understanding of Melchizedek from Hebrews 7 seems to remove the “mortal aspect” from the New Covenant Priesthood Ministry. Now the “Tabernacle” the “TENT” takes on a new understanding in the type and shadow! The “outer body” is active during the Outer Court process and laying the Foundations.

However, any dominion of the “mortal, the physical and the natural” cannot transition to the New Covenant, Holy Place Priesthood ministry. My theory of where this New Covenant “change” takes place is the “Consecration Offering and then through the Second Veil.” The portion of the Consecration Offering that is directed toward the dominion of the “mortal, the physical and the natural” problem is the “**whole burnt offering.**” **The whole burnt offering** means there are only ashes that remain or in our study only the “tent!”

Heb 7:8 And in this case (*Aaron*) mortal men receive tithes, but in that case (*Melchizedek*) One receives them, of Whom it is witnessed that He lives on.

This “tent” in which we live and function is our dwelling place, our Holy Place, and is within **the new inner man!** It is this Consecration Offering and the Second Veil that provides for us the transition from the dominion of our body to freedom of our tent!” This Seventh Outer Court experience is the “Consecration Offering!”

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

Our focus now is upon the whole burnt offering! **The exact place where we make the transition to the Holy Place and the New Covenant Priesthood Ministry is THROUGH “the Second Veil.”** The freedom from the earthly dominion comes through the “**whole burnt offering.**”

- (1) The First Veil, the Gate is the “**WAY.**”
- (2) The Second Veil, the “Entrance,” is the **TRUTH** or the **REALITY.**
- (3) The Third Veil, that was torn when Jesus died, is **THE LIFE.**

I think we can say that the Consecration Offering AND the Second Veil provides our passage into the ultimate Reality or experiential Truth and into a practical the New Covenant Priesthood. My theory is that all New Covenant Ministry should have started here, in the Holy Place and beyond the Second Veil! In order to clarify our current (new) understanding of the Consecration Offering, it is important to recognize how we see and understand “ourselves.”

There are two men in view here:

- (1) the one, the outer man, who is growing old and dying, and
- (2) **the new inner man**, who is designed to never grow old but is designed to remain in the process of maturity and by a renewal day by day.

It is **the new inner man** who is growing and coming to “*the Measure of the Stature and of the Fullness of Christ.*” This “Fullness” demonstrates a “ministry” that is FAR BEYOND the capacity of the old outer man and his pulpit ministry.

The outer man is from the dirt and is dirt and will return to the dirt. **This outer man is NOT CHRISTIAN and can never be Christian.** Why? **He is not of the same species as Christ Jesus Who was born of God.** The outer man takes his genealogy back to Adam but **the new inner man** takes his genealogy back to God, Himself. **ONLY the new inner man** can be a child of God simply because he must first be born (conceived) of God.

- (1) Do we see ourselves as the person in the mirror in the morning?
- (2) Do we see our genealogy going back through the earthly generations?
- (3) Do we see and understand the outer man is in the stage of always dying and continuously getting weaker.

OR:

- (1) Do we see ourselves as **new creations who were conceived by God through the implantation of the Living and Abiding Word of God?**
- (2) If we only see ourselves as outward beings, we will have difficulty defining ourselves as Christian or as New Covenant priests? Why?
- (3) That is because the outer man will die and return to dust and stay on this earth when this earth is destroyed. The old man is going **NO PLACE!**
- (4) Do we see ourselves as **totally new creations** who have transitioned into a **new Christian species of person** who is living in the Eternal Christ and will one day sit with Him on His Throne?

AFTER we recognize ourselves as **true Christians**, many of the earth limitations should be removed and we may be able to be elevated to a different dimension called the Holy Place Life and Ministry. This realm of Christian Life, Christian Function and God’s Eternal Purpose is VERY far beyond the capacity of the outward man! **Neither God’s Eternal Purpose nor His**

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

Plan is to rebuild and strengthen the outer man for ministry!

The real purpose of the Outer Court ministries is to **guide each new believer through the various experiences relevant to each of the processes of Outer Court preparation!** The purpose being to eliminate “from the Priesthood Ministry” all carnal, distracting and human activity, ideas, plans, programs and designs.

In my opinion, the Holy Place Life and Ministry will one day become perfectly normal but so radical, in comparison to the “ministries” we see today, that it will be impossible to objectively accept this higher ministry UNTIL it is SUBJECTIVELY experienced. In other words; until there are some “pioneers” that enter this Priesthood ministry and produce some unusual results, the majority of ministers will condemn the concept of a Holy Place Priesthood ministry as pure fiction!

“But, Brother, if we must wait for all these things to be fulfilled (that the prophets spoke) it means that Jesus will not appear tonight or tomorrow or maybe not even next week.”

If we have understood that Jesus is not returning for a baby bride nor for a distressed and defeated church and if He must rule until EVERY enemy is put under His Feet, and His Feet are in His Body, there may be some delay. Therefore, we are not recommending we stop pressing into the Holy Place Life and Ministry, put on white robes and leave for the mountains so we can meet Him when He returns.

It appears to me in Revelation 2 and 3 that the Holy Place Life and Ministry is normal. Why? These chapters reveal our High Priest walking among the seven Lampstand Churches and delivering a very troubling message to these Lampstand Churches! In other words, Revelation 2 and 3 was not just a message for seven isolated groups of believers 2,000 years ago but is relevant for the church today!

My theory is this: This severe message is for the Church He is building in every generation. Why? His message to the Lampstand Church, which is the forerunner of the Bride in Revelation 19, also includes instruction to those who will sit with Him on His Throne. Specifically, to those who “**overcome.**” Since the New Jerusalem **IS** the Bride and the New Jerusalem has come to the level of transparent perfection, this should confirm that our first priority, our persistence and all our ministry efforts must be directed toward God’s Eternal Purpose and the “perfection of the Bride!”

If we are intending to participate in the “Bride company” seen in Revelation 19, 21 and 22, our own personal development, maturity and perfection should become our personal first priority. For me that means that we must NOT be convinced nor persuaded by anyone to redirect our time, our resources, our attention or waste our time fighting in any extraneous “battles” that ONLY God can confront and “deliver us from.” To me this “gospel of increasing conspiracies” and a future full of “systematic danger and imminent destruction” is just a deception to move us from the Ultimate Purpose of God!

Even though there may be strategic plans, perilous situations and, yes, even conspiracies forming against the Church He is building, according to His Promise, they shall not prevail.

“Are Christian people in grave danger?”

Of course! Different writers in the New Testament have assured us that these terrible things will

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

come.

I Peter 4:12-14

- 12 Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though some strange thing were happening to you;
- 13 but to the degree that you share the sufferings of Christ, keep on rejoicing; so that also at the revelation of His glory, you may rejoice with exultation.
- 14 If you are reviled for the Name of Christ, you are blessed, because the Spirit of Glory and of God rests upon you.

Some groups have emerged to bring a “new and astounding message” today about the conspiracies and fiery trials confronting Christians today like this is some “new thing.” They are pointing out that we are facing many outward efforts to destroy the outward man through things in the water, through the GMO’s and by pesticides or by preservatives in the food or by global warming. Now we learn that even big pharmacy and the drug companies are trying to kill us. Cancer drugs are designed to shorten our life while the back-alley scientists have discovered simple solutions to provide healing to the ignorant masses!

These “gospel watchmen” are constantly scanning the skies for aliens or falling poison from planes and warning us not to breathe the air. I have decided to leave these big problems to God and just focus upon the little things like doing His Will! I have decided NOT to focus upon ANY conspiracies, no matter how dangerous they seem. I just want to cease from my own ideas and priorities so I can spend full time upon His last days emphasis of perfecting the Bride for His Son. I have decided to just dwell in the shelter of the Most High and to abide in the shadow of the Almighty. I will say to the LORD, *“YOU are My refuge and my fortress, My God, in Whom I trust!”* *“For if You do not deliver us from the snare of the trapper, and from the deadly pestilence, we have no other hope!”*

“But, Brother, what has happened to cause you to respond in this way?”

Too many are trying to re-direct our work and our calling in order to re-focus our efforts toward preventing a series of conspiracies designed to alter our DNA so we can be controlled by external forces. Not only is that stupid, it is non-productive and a big waste of valuable time. I have decided to trust God’s Absolute Sovereignty and watch the devil do whatever he is permitted to do.

I feel my **new inner man** is perfectly secure no matter what happens to the outer man.

After 90 years I can testify that the outer man is perishing. I will be terribly disappointed if my **new inner man** is not being renewed day by day. Why? I still want to become a “MINISTER OF THE NEW COVENANT.” Ministering the conspiracies and the sinister ways our government has designed to kill us is the biggest waste of time I can think of. What could possibly be the “fruit of that ministry?”

I hope the big radio ministries get the revelation soon and understand that God is still God and He is working toward His Eternal Purpose which WILL be totally fulfilled before the earth is destroyed. God said that He will destroy the earth and the heavens and He does not need any help from the aliens! That means that no alien, nor conspirator, nor pesticide nor poison in our water

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

or poison falling from planes, or attacks from Russia or the Chinese or the Muslims will stop or even delay God from completing His Purpose. It is God's attitude toward eternity that we should adopt.

Psalm 2:1-6

- 1 Why are the nations in an uproar, and the peoples devising a vain thing?
- 2 The kings of the earth take their stand, and the rulers take counsel together against the LORD and against His Anointed:
- 3 "Let us tear their fetters apart and cast away their cords from us!"
- 4 He Who sits in the heavens laughs, the Lord scoffs at them.
- 5 Then He will speak to them in His anger and terrify them in His fury:
- 6 "But as for Me, I have installed My King upon Zion, My Holy Mountain."

I Corinthians 15:23-25

- 23 But each in his own order: Christ the First Fruits, after that those who are Christ's at His coming,
- 24 **then comes the end, when He delivers up the Kingdom to the God and Father, when He has abolished all rule and all authority and power.**
- 25 **For He must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet.**

"When will the end come?" This is not a trick question! Everybody ought to be able to figure this out! **When the Gospel of the Kingdom is preached in the entire world and when every enemy is firmly under His Feet.**

"But, Brother, you just don't know how serious and dangerous these conspiracies really are!"

The biggest problem is that I cannot be persuaded to change course so I DON'T CARE!

Why? For me all these things are irrelevant UNLESS God has lost His Authority, His Sovereignty and His Power! If God is not able to control His creation, we are all in a desperate situation with no solution.

My theory is this:

If we actually can:

- experience the New Covenant Consecration Offering,
- pass through the Second Veil and
- begin to function in the Holy Place Life and Ministry,

that would be a step into the realm of the King of Righteousness and the King of Peace.

In that realm "conspiracies" do not exist! The greatest danger in this realm is the warnings, the correction and the threats of our Great High Priest as He points out the defects yet in the Pure Gold Lampstand Church! If we understand the gravity of that situation, everything else will become irrelevant! **I am guessing that fixing the personal deficiencies, defects and failures in our lives will soon become first priority, especially if we transition to that next realm.**

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

It is amazing that so many fundamental Christians are living in some fantasy doctrine that when they are born again they are ready to sit with Him on His Throne. They think being “born again” is the Ultimate and Perfection of salvation and nothing else is required. For me, reaching “perfection” without the experiential six (6) Foundations and THEN “Consecration and Priesthood” is a ridiculous expectation for the New Covenant Saint!

Anyone who has any understanding about the Kingdom, **will expect various requirements and changes so we can be accounted worthy of the Kingdom!** Why? **The Government of the World yet to come will be a Kingdom of Priests.** Those who rule over the works of His Hands will be mature sons who are priests!

“How do you know that?”

That is because Christ Jesus is KING and also is our High Priest after the Order of Melchizedek. Christ Jesus is the King/ Priest, along with His sons, who will be functioning in and ruling over the Tabernacle of God. However, if we can separate the Outer Court perfection from the Holy Place perfection and then from the Most Holy Place perfection we should see “perfection” from another viewpoint! If we call “perfection” in the first two realms “Ultimate Perfection” then any lesser perfection just becomes shifting sands of a variable quality. **The Standard of Perfection for us IS Christ Jesus, our Lord!**

“Brother, your concept of “priesthood” and “function” and Kingdom, and “Manifested Sons” is still way too mysterious. Please explain exactly why this is different!”

First the outer man, that we see in the mirror, is not Christian and neither does he go to Heaven. Why?

I Corinthians 15:47-50

47 The first man is from the earth, earthy; the Second Man is from Heaven.

48 As is the earthy, so also are those who are earthy; and as is the heavenly, so also are those who are heavenly.

49 And just as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the Image of the heavenly.

50 Now I say this, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God; nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.

The “first man” is as totally different from the “Second Man” as the unsaved (first man) is from the Christian the (second man.) All those who remain in the first man return to earth and the soul goes into judgement. All those “**new men**” who are in the Second Man ascend to Heaven from where they originated. **The “Second Man” is a different species of man from the “first man” because He was Born of God.** The “first man” originated on earth and was created from dirt and will return to dirt.

ONLY those in the “Second Man” and of **the New Creation (born of God)** can be Christian or are little Christ’s. This of course is different from those who teach that everyone who believes in Jesus is Christian! **Only those who have been born of God and are of the same species as Christ Jesus can possibly be Christian.**

“But, Brother, if that is true you have disqualified most visible churches!”

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

Since our High Priest was born of God (by the Sperma of God) any person who is IN HIM must be born exactly the same way or they cannot be the same species. Only those of the exact same species are Christian. Only those who have been born the exact same way can be priests after the Order of Melchizedek and only these new creations can be sons of our High Priest or be in the Body of our Great High Priest.

In other words, **this eliminates all religious persons who have NOT BEEN BORN OF GOD or “born again.”** Now these (assumed) facts establish **the qualifications** for those who approach the Second Veil to offer themselves as Consecration Offerings to God. **All those in the process of experiencing the seven (7) Foundations are called “the Body of Christ” because they were born of God.** However, we are now focusing upon those who will become **the Body of Our Great High Priest!** Why? It is Our High Priest and His Body, the Bride, Who sit upon His Throne.

While at this point **the new inner man (the new species)** is “His Body, the Body of Christ,” when he completes the sixth Foundation, many, many outward and inward things will change DURING the Consecration Offering. Why? That is because this is a **whole burnt offering** that is related to the outer man. Why? This **whole burnt offering** (sacrifices) **must remove the dominion, the self-government and independent action of the outer man.** Why? Because of the fallen attributes of the outer man, he will always be leading a revolt against the Inner Kingdom Government of God that is an integral part of the real Christian Life!

Hopefully, if we can get the revelation of the Consecration Offering, from God’s Eternal Viewpoint, we will understand clearly what is happening and why it is happening in the visible church. If we can gain that understanding, **it will be clear why the Church He is Building CANNOT accept anyone who refuses the Consecration Offering!**

This FACT is exactly why the Pure Gold Lampstand Church is in the Holy Place and NOT in the Outer Court. The Lampstand is behind the Second Veil which was **not torn** when Jesus died! This is why we share that the Pure Gold in the Lampstand demands that no old man (wood) and **ONLY the new inner man, Gold, of the new species,** can be part of the Lampstand Church that He is building!

PURE GOLD = The new species!

Hammered into one piece = The trials, testing and preparation of the saints.

The objections to this teaching is this:

Is that the end of all the carnal components of the Christian Life? No! This is the place, in the Outer Court Foundations/preparations, that we make our decision to permit God to accomplish anything that is necessary, in us, to prepare us for that Ultimate Priesthood that is directly related to the Kingdom Government of God.

If we read Revelation 2 and 3, concerning Jesus’ threats, correction and warnings for the seven Lampstand Churches, we should see that **ALL** the carnal components of the Christian Life were not yet removed. It seems obvious that the three (3) levels of Heaven, revealed in the Tabernacle of God, (Revelation 21) have their own three (3) levels of perfection!

Since the Consecration Offering is sacrificed in the Outer Court level, we cannot expect

7th Foundation - The Consecration Offering

7.1 Making the Transition to the Holy Place Life and Ministry

Passing the Second Veil

The Kingdom: Priesthood Preparation

Written by Leo Fenton (Originally written February 17, 2014 Revised November 2018)

the New Jerusalem level of Perfection at this level. By that same reasoning, the Lampstand Church is in the Holy Place, or in the second level of perfection, so we cannot expect the New Jerusalem level of Perfection at that level.

However, if we OVERCOME at the Holy Place level we can be advanced to the Throne level in the Most Holy Place Perfection. To me this is all quite logical and explains why we must all be accounted worthy of the Kingdom. Hopefully, in the next study we can share more on the Ultimate Transition into the Eternal Purpose of God!

7th Foundation: The Consecration Offering

7.2 The Consecration of the New Inner Man The Consecration of the Priests: The Invisible Realm The Priesthood After the Order of Melchizedek The Kingdom of Priests

Leo Fenton (2018)

The Invisible Realm!

The difficulty of sharing about the invisible realm is that it is too easy to assume something is true when there is no empirical evidence.

This realm cannot be proven by simple logic nor can we guarantee that it really exists.

Even if we have some knowledge of the “invisible realm” we cannot prove our experience by our testimony.

In a day when phony testimonies beginning with “God said to me” are everywhere, how can we be certain that any of this is real?

“Well, Brother if we just stick with what we can see, touch, taste and understand we will always be in safe territory!”

That of course is true.

However, a lot of Christianity is invisible and has to be accepted by faith and without any empirical evidence.

In fact even real Christianity can only be proven by a changed and manifested Christian Life.

Many church doctrines don't convince or bring conviction.

However, who can argue with a changed Life?

The result of a true Christian experience can be observed but that is not sufficient evidence for the intellectual who is seeking physical proof.

If this is true how can we share anything with others about the Holy Place Realm?

The difficulty with the Kingdom Message is that it is seldom understood except by those who are being developed “**in the inner life**” of the new inner man who has begun to have the ability to understand things in the invisible realm.

In other words the Spiritual Realms can only be understood and responded to by those who are already being developed “spiritually” and have some measure of spiritual capacity to understand.

Still, if “spiritual capacity” is in the invisible realm, how can we prove it even exists?

This presents a clear picture of why the public ministry of spiritual things to a mixed multitude is so impossible.

If we speak to the ones who are spiritually sensitive, the natural person with no spiritual capacity will not understand what we are saying and will be confused by the message.

However, if we spend every meeting speaking to the spiritually insensitive, the spiritually alive and sensitive will receive nothing, boredom sets in and the next question is;

“Why should we attend a meeting where there is nothing being shared for us?”

Those who are not at least challenged to go on to greater things with God will stop growing and drop out of the visible church system.

Getting them started again “in church” requires a special ministry.

They call that starting again “having a revival” but why should “having a revival” be necessary at all?

This occurs when **the ministry has failed to keep the assembly moving forward into the things of God.**

It is for this reason, the failure of the ministry, that we see so many saints who are being starved spiritually.

The only answer and encouragement I can give the spiritually starving is:

Once you enter into the the fifth dimension, you will have some help by the Anointing of the Holy Spirit, Who will begin to teach you all things.

Still, you are going to have to find “the way of the Spirit” yourself because this is beyond the scope of today’s Sunday meeting in the visible church. Why?

Because the Sunday meeting is geared toward the mixed multitude who attend the meeting on Sunday.

Our confidence is that Jesus IS “THE WAY”, THE TRUTH and THE LIFE in every dimension and He will take responsibility for all those who are fully Consecrated in their total person, (**inner man and outer man**) to make the transition through the Second Veil, the Veil of Truth.

How do I know that?

Because in Revelation 2 and 3 we see Jesus taking full responsibility for the perfecting of the Lampstand Church.

I am guessing that He also took the responsibility of getting these consecrated ones through the Second Veil, the Veil of Truth.

I can testify that any small step I have made toward that dimension has come from Him because no “popular ministry” has helped me see into this invisible realm.

Of course the Holy Spirit’s Anointing is active in the Outer Court and precedes the teaching in the Holy Place.

It is, therefore, the Holy Spirit Who reveals the lies that remain in our lives at the Veil of Truth.

To re-adjust our thinking from the visible realm to the invisible Christian realm we need to repeat the facts about the Covenants many times for them to be engraved upon our thinking.

There is only one Bible but there are two Covenants.

There is the Old Covenant that was made at Mount Sinai and there is the New Covenant that began with Calvary.

The Old Covenant was made with the natural, physical, outward man who God called Jacob in his lowest natural state and Israel in his highest **natural** state.

The New Covenant is made with neither Jacob nor Israel but **ONLY with the new creation inner man.**

*“I will put a new spirit within you, I will put My Spirit within you and I will write My Laws on **the new inner man.**”*

indicates that the New Covenant is focused upon **the new inner man.**

The Old Covenant is outward and the New Covenant is inward.

John 14:16-17

16 "And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may be with you forever;

17 *that is the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive, **because it does not behold Him** or know Him, *but* you know Him because **He abides with you, and will be in you.***

The things that God does in the New Covenant is **in us**.

This is exclusively the New Covenant process because the Old Covenant was only outward!

The Law was outward but now the Laws are written within, on **the new inner man!**

The world cannot see the Holy Spirit because He functions in the invisible realm and within us.

In that same way **this new inner man** is invisible and he grows and functions in the invisible realm.

The only way we can prove he even exists is when there is “a manifestation of Christ” that can be seen outwardly.

This is what we are calling the “Expression of Christ.”

There is also the manifestation of the Spirit called “gifts.”

Then there is the “Expression of the Holy Spirit” that is called “fruit.”

The new inner man is a much different species from the natural, physical outward man.

He has originated from the Seed, the Sperma or the Semen of God. (John 1:12-14, 1 Peter 1:22-23)

The fact that he is invisible to the natural eyes makes him a total mystery to the natural man who has a difficult time accepting his existence.

The fact is that it is **this invisible inner man** that is Christian (a little Christ) **and the inner man** is not even related to the Old Covenant, the outer man, except as a dwelling place **for the new inner man!**

For that reason Christianity has been birthed as a totally different religion and experience than any other religion on the face of the earth.

Real Christianity operates out of a different Life, it has a different purpose, it has a different philosophy and operates on a different basis than any other human group or religion that exists today.

When we try to take **this totally NEW, uniquely spiritual, individual, invisible, and inward man and make Christianity into another outward religion we actually destroy its total credibility.**

We emasculate its power and we lose the Divine Support System that created it. Why? Because the Support System is also within us.

“I will put My Spirit within you.” (Ezekiel 36:26-27; Jeremiah 31:31-34)

We are currently seeing many in leadership who are grasping for more and more in the outward, physical realm.

Their focus is:

“We need more souls, more tithes, more programs, more people involved in the operation of the assembly, bigger buildings, more advertising, better Sunday School teachers and more outreach to the community.”

When these things are sought for in the natural realm, they always turn to natural means to realize a natural and earthly gain.

Why do they seek for natural things?

Because this has become the measure of the success of a normal church ministry.

The Prototype Son never stooped to that method.

Spiritual people look to God, alone, for increase. Why?

Because this increase is providing something eternal.

The “show time addicts” don’t even think about the eternal dimension because it is in the invisible realm and, therefore, irrelevant for today.

Those who only focus upon outward Christianity will never have an “real expressive Christian ministry.”

The Manifestation of Christ expressed through a human body, will reveal the real Christ, the Living and Abiding Word of God.

In this same way Jesus manifested and expressed the Father so if they beheld Him, Christ, they could also see the Father.

Therefore, preaching about Christ Jesus is quite different from expressing Christ in daily Life.

Even though this may sound ridiculous to expect this degree of Christianity from us, it is certain that there have been saints in every generation that have Expressed Christ in some degree.

Many of these who were killed because the Adam man will crucify Christ in every culture! They will also persecute in every generation whenever He, Christ, is expressed and wherever He can be identified.

The all-important message today begins with a question.

How can we understand and then share clearly about the invisible realms when the understanding of these realms can only come out from these realms.

If we depend upon an intellectual understanding or upon a natural understanding to explain these realms, we step into an impossible situation and there is NO solution?

My thesis is this;

The Consecration Offering holds the key to advancing into this hidden dimension that is seen in the Tabernacle of Moses as The Holy Place!

This is the invisible realm of the tent.

However, if we are looking for a physical place “to enter” we will surely be disappointed. Why?

Because the invisible realm “is really invisible” but not non-existent.

The Holy Place Life and Ministry is of another dimension beyond the earth / dirt realm.

In this higher realm we do NOT deal in physical evidence or human feelings or even human comprehension.

This realm is impossible to comprehend by those confined to outward human abilities.

Some time, in our quest for reality, we must stop and question ourselves as to why we are even concerned about these things.

Millions of other Christians seem to have no concern about these realms and NO interest in even asking if such “invisible places” could possibly exist.

Some think these “invisible places” only exist in the fantasy realms of Brother Leo’s imagination.

Nevertheless, there is an inner “voice or impetus” that is confirming and reconfirming the existence of a “real place or experience” that is just invisible but eternally secure.

This inner voice must be recognized and heard by a “consecrated ear.”

That identifies the theme of this study.

This “inner hearing” is in addition to what we see with our outward eyes and is described in Revelation 2 and 3!

This holds a very protected and secure word concerning the Invisible Lampstand Church.

This Scripture confirms the Holy Place dimension for the Lampstand Church.

Then why don't we just begin to confess that we are already functioning in that realm and accept it by faith?

Because the “inner voice” is not agreeing with this assumption.

For that reason we need to understand how the Full Consecration Offering solves this problem.

Therefore, we will continue with the scriptures dealing with this problem.

Leviticus 8:22-25

22 Then he presented the second ram, **the ram of ordination**; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram.

23 And Moses slaughtered *it* and took **some of its blood and put it on the lobe of Aaron's right ear, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot.**

24 **He also had Aaron's sons come near; and Moses put some of the blood on the lobe of their right ear, and on the thumb of their right hand, and on the big toe of their right foot.**

25 Moses then **sprinkled the rest of the blood around on the altar.**

We are connecting this blood with the “Consecration of Sons.” Why?

Because our High Priest has already consecrated Himself on Calvary and the consecration of His sons is clearly revealed here.

John 17:19 "And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in Truth.

The word translated as “SANCTIFY” is Strong's G37 hagiazo^{hag-ee-ad'-zo} From G40;

- to make holy, that is, (ceremonially) purify or **consecrate**; (mentally) to venerate: - hallow, be holy, sanctify.

This then could be translated as;

“And for their sakes I **consecrate** Myself, that they themselves also may be **consecrated** in Truth.”

First the “blood of Consecration” is put upon the one who is being set as the high priest and then it is put upon his sons.

Of course now this is “Blood of the New Covenant” and is of the invisible kind.

Now we are relating this to the Consecration of **our High Priest, Who has become such after the Order of Melchizedek, and His Sons** within the New Covenant!

But why can't we see the Blood?

God sees the Blood, so we don't have to see it!

Exo 12:13 And the blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you live; **and when I see the blood I will pass over you**, and no plague will befall you to destroy *you* when I strike the land of Egypt.

In some aspects the Blood works in the spiritual dimension far beyond the dimension it worked in within the visible dimensions we see in the Tabernacle of Moses.

Therefore, the shed Blood as well as the sprinkled Blood must be evaluated, NOT from man's perspective but from God's viewpoint.

For example, the Blood of Jesus is wholly in the invisible realm and does its work of cleansing from sin out of another dimension.

Even so the fundamentalist believer will accept the Blood for forgiveness of sins even though there is NO empirical evidence of Blood seen.

The doctrine says "Just accept it by faith."

Now this is in the same invisible realm as the "blood of the consecration" that is put upon the lobe of the right ear, the thumb of the right hand and big toe of the right foot.

From this same vessel containing the shed blood, Moses, using the same blood, also sprinkled it around the Bronze Altar.

However, now the blood is not a cleansing from sin but the "blood of consecration."

I am using "consecration" rather than "ordination" because it is a stronger word and because the word "ordination" has been universally used as an acceptance into ministry of people who are unqualified.

Even though, in the Old Covenant picture, the blood is seen, in the New Covenant reality, the "Blood of Consecration" is totally in the invisible realm.

Just because it is invisible does not make it ineffective to do its work.

This IS the reason we are spending so much time and space on the invisible realm.

If we cannot accept the invisible realm as valid for today, the rest of the Consecration Offering or the Holy Place Life and Ministry and the Spiritual Illumination of the Holy Place will be too abstract for us to accept as real and essential.

Eating from the Showbread will just be another fantasy.

If **the new inner man** is not absolutely real to us, his consecration will be just another unprovable concept that is in the realm of imagination.

The Incense and its Altar of Incense will just be another Wednesday night prayer meeting in the visible realm.

The blood placed upon these three parts of the body (the ear, the thumb, and the big toe) is a powerful picture for us of the many areas affected by the Consecration of the Priests.

Of course we are not NOW speaking of putting Blood upon the outward man or the physical body but upon **the new inner man** who is being "ordained" into the New Covenant Priesthood, which begins at the Lampstand Church.

"But what blood should we choose for this Consecration?"

How do we find this ear, thumb and big toe in this invisible realm so they can be consecrated with blood AND oil?

*How can we find the hands of **this inner man** so they can be filled?"*

I hope everyone can see how ridiculous this seems to the natural minister who is limited to the Outer Court dimension of natural light.

To him all this sounds like some fantasy we have made up to promote our ministry!

Obviously, none of this is something that another minister / person can do for us.

This is something that Moses did to Aaron and his sons in the Old Covenant outward way.

But now who can do this tremendous and eternal work today?

It was "the Ministry of Melchizedek" that did it for the Jesus, our Prototype Man, and it must

have been done for Jesus before He ascended with His Own Blood. Why?

Because ONLY the High Priest could enter in to sprinkle the blood on the Mercy Seat.

Hebrews 9:13-14

13 For if the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling those who have been defiled, sanctify for the cleansing of the flesh,

14 how much more will the Blood of Christ, **Who through the Eternal Spirit offered Himself without blemish to God**, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the Living God?

Every sacrifice that was offered MUST have a priest officiating at the altar.

Therefore, there had to be a Priest officiating at the Altar of Calvary.

This could NOT be a human priest because this sacrifice was to usher in the New Covenant and it was Jesus' Blood that IS the Blood of the New Covenant.

Therefore, ONLY the Holy Spirit (the Priesthood of Melchizedek) could function as a Priest of the Most High God, in this Spiritual and Eternal Dimension.

For that reason, we can assume that **the Holy Spirit will also complete this wonderful work when our inner man is initially consecrated to function in the Priesthood Ministry after the Order of Melchizedek.** Why?

Because of His Origin, Design and His Eternal Nature, He can now begin to function quite well as a Priest in these invisible realms.

In a former study we shared how there are two sides to the Consecration Offering.

There is the death side seen in the "ram of the burnt offering" and the Life side is seen in the "Ram of Ordination."

The Shed Blood speaks of the death side of consecration and the Sprinkled Blood is speaking of the Life side of consecration.

This is speaking of Resurrection Life!

It was the blood of the "ram of ordination" that was put on the lobe of the right ear, the thumb of the right hand and the big toe of the right foot.

The right side or the right hand is interpreted as the side of Honor and Power and Authority!

In what area is this part of our consecration?

In our:

- **hearing,**
- **doing and**
- **walk.**

But, remember, this consecration is not about the outer man but **the new inner man.** Why?

He is the one who is being groomed for the Eternal Priesthood Ministry.

The death side is for the natural man and the Life side is for **the new inner man** who is being prepared to minister:

- Life,
- Spirit and
- Truth.

This New Priesthood Ministry is now after the Order of Melchizedek.

Lev 8:30 So Moses took **some of the anointing oil and some of the blood**

which was on the altar, and sprinkled it on Aaron, on his garments, on his sons, and on the garments of his sons with him; and he consecrated Aaron, his garments, and his sons, and the garments of his sons with him.

It should be obvious that there is a tremendous difference between the first anointing in the Outer Court where the anointing oil was poured upon the head and ran down over the garments and this next dimension of the preparation for the Holy Place Priesthood ministry. This next “anointing of blood and anointing oil” was upon Aaron and his sons and on their garments.

This indicates that both the persons and their garments must be consecrated.

This is in stark contrast to the outward anointing called the Baptism in the Holy Spirit in the New Covenant.

In the Pentecostal and the Charismatic awakening the baptism in the Holy Spirit was thought to be the entrance into the Christian “ministry.”

However, this was still in the “in part measure” and **consecration** is what separated this outward experience (Anointing) with the Holy Place Life and Ministry.

Exodus 29:7-9

7 "Then you shall take the anointing oil, and pour it on his head and anoint him.

8 "And you shall bring his sons and put tunics on them.

9 "And you shall gird them with sashes, Aaron and his sons, and bind caps on them, and they shall have the priesthood by a perpetual statute. So you shall ordain Aaron and his sons.

Exodus 30:30-31

30 "And you shall anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister as priests to Me.

31 And you shall speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'This shall be a holy anointing oil to Me throughout your generations. **It shall not be poured on anyone's body**, nor shall you make *any* like it, in the same proportions; it is holy, *and* it shall be holy to you. 'Whoever shall mix *any* like it, or whoever puts any of it on a layman, shall be cut off from his people.'"

Even though this anointing with oil was essential it was forbidden to pour it upon the body of the outer man.

This is prophetic and reveals that the real and eternal anointing is meant for **the new inner man**.

This first Anointing is related to the Baptism of the Holy Spirit like the disciples received on the Day of Pentecost.

This next anointing is “within” and is related to 1 John 2:27.

This anointing is upon the new inner man and his priestly garments (within).

Remember, we are speaking about the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

I John 2:27 And as for you, **the Anointing which you received from Him abides in you, and you have no need for anyone to teach you; but as His Anointing teaches you about all things**, and is True and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you abide in Him.

The first Anointing is related to the Gifts while the second Anointing is related to the Priesthood Ministry and its unique garments.

The inner Anointing is related to the Expression of Christ as ministry AND also the Expression of the Holy Spirit that is called the “fruit of the Spirit!”

Nevertheless, we have not yet begun to see the extent of the outward consecration and the ordination on Aaron, his sons and their garments.

There is much more than the Sprinkled Blood and the Sprinkled Anointing oil.

Even though these were essential, they were NOT complete in themselves.

One of the FIRST principles of the doctrine of Christ is the Laying on of Hands.

While there is a difference between the laying on of hands in healing the sick and this application of laying on of the priests hands in Consecration.

There must be a personal identification with the sacrifice that is integrally linked to the **“Bull of the Sin Offering”, the “Ram of the Burnt Offering” and the “Ram of Consecration.”**

That means identification with not just one sacrifice but all, equally!

- Lev 8:14 Then he brought the bull of the sin offering, **and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the bull** of the sin offering.
- Lev 8:18 Then he presented the ram of the burnt offering, **and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram.**
- Lev 8:19 And Moses slaughtered it and sprinkled the blood around on the altar.
- Lev 8:22 Then he presented the second ram, the ram of ordination; and **Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram.**
- Lev 8:23 And Moses slaughtered *it* and took some of its blood and put it on the lobe of Aaron's right ear, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot.

In each sacrifice there is the killing of the sacrifice and this speaks of the **death side of the sacrifice.**

The laying on of hands on each sacrifice speaks to us of identification with the sacrifice in its death.

We see this also reflected in the Baptism in Water in the New Covenant as we enter into His death in order to break our ties to our natural genealogy and with the Adam creation called the “old man, the flesh.”

However, in the Consecration mode we are identifying our death of the natural man, the outer man, the Adam man, because he has no relevance in this Priesthood Ministry.

But how could we function if our outer man is dead?

This death has to do with the FLESH and rebellion of the outer man.

It deals with his self-life and his desire to do his own will and speak his own words and go where he wishes.

The carnal outer man will certainly spoil any Priesthood ministry.

The purpose is to turn the outer man into a tent in which we live or an earthen vessel by putting to death the flesh dominance because God has condemned the flesh in the Priesthood ministry. Why?

Because it wars against the Spirit of the Priesthood Ministry after the Order of Melchizedek.

“But why, then, is God permitting all these visible churches, that men are building, to function in the flesh?”

Because this “old man, the flesh” has been put to death at water baptism.

The old man, the flesh, has NOTHING to do with:

- what God has begun, preparing His Eternal Purpose,
- what He has designed, or with
- what He is doing or with
- His Final Eternal Purpose.

Jesus said of the religious leaders “Leave them alone because they are blind leaders of the blind” and that is still good advice today!

Matt 16:22 And Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him, saying, "God forbid it, Lord! This shall never happen to You."

But He turned and said to Peter, "Get behind Me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to Me; **for you are not setting your mind on God's interests, but man's.**"

Then Jesus said to His disciples, "If anyone wishes to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me.

For whoever wishes to save his life shall lose it; but whoever loses his life for My sake shall find it."

After we see what Consecration really means, we will see it in so many places in Scripture.

The natural outer man will always seek his own interests and the things that appear righteous and correct in the natural mind and logical realm.

Satan can easily influence the natural man, in the natural realm, by encouraging and promoting man's own interests.

We see this same influence with Eve and with Jesus in the wilderness.

We see it in King Saul and many Old Testament kings, prophets and priests.

We see this working of Satan in Judas promoting man's interests.

Therefore, from this we can understand why the Consecration of the Priests MUST be absolute and complete if we are going to participate in this New Covenant Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

To relate this to the Kingdom of Priests we should understand which Government is influencing our ear, (our hearing), our hands, (our doing) and our foot, (our walk before God.)

The Government that controls the ear, the hand and the feet will certainly control the life and the ministry and direction of the person.

Eventually it will set our eternal destiny!

The Consecration Offering, the last of the Outer Court Foundations/preparations, before the Veil of Truth, is critical to the Priesthood Ministry!

Our Great High Priest is teaching the Lampstand Church in Revelation 2 & 3.

He finds problems with six of the churches that will affect their eternal destiny.

To all the six of the churches, He tells them that they must “overcome the problems” to inherit the next realm in the Tabernacle of God.

Only one church was 100 % faithful in their conduct but then also must overcome to inherit the Throne of God.

All seven churches had to HEAR what the Holy Spirit was saying to the church.

To:

- **obey his voice,**
- **overcome and**
- **hear what the Spirit was saying to the church.**

He expected each member to be consecrated to do His Will!

Anyone, in the Lampstand Church, who did not do His Will, was eliminated from the church. Each member, of the Lampstand Church, had to HEAR what the Holy Spirit was saying to the Church.

It is the Consecration Offering, the Last Outer Court experience that prepares us to hear His Voice, hear the Holy Spirits Voice, and obey.

It obviously requires a full commitment “to do His Will” before we could go through the Veil of Truth.

The Veil of Truth exposes every lie we still carry in our life.

Since the Lampstand Church is made up of Pure Gold (there is no wood in it) it is made up of Christ.

There is no lie in Christ.

Jesus came to High Priest Perfection and is now seated at the Right Hand of God!

Jesus is busy eliminating any lie he finds in the Lampstand Church.

He is warning six of the churches that they must repent and change in order to remain in the church.

They, each member, must OVERCOME in order to advance to the Most Holy Place Level of Life!

The Consecration Offering, when we consecrate ourselves to do the whole Will of God, is that last of the Outer Court experiences.

This experience precedes the Veil Of Truth experience.

Jesus is now the **Way**, the **Truth** and the **Life**.

- (1) The Way is the First Veil,
- (2) The Truth is the Second Veil and
- (3) The Life is the Third Veil.

It was the Veil of Life that was torn when Jesus was crucified, and gave up His Life.

There was no access to the Most Holy Place, the Spirit says during the Old Covenant.

The Third Veil prevented the Old Covenant priesthood from freely entering, except the High Priest once a year, on the Day of Atonement.

Now, that Veil is now torn and we have access to the Most Holy Place.

However, we must be prepared to enter:

- **by qualifying for the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek in the Outer Court, then also**
- **by overcoming in the Holy Place Dimension of the Lampstand Church!**

7.3 Consecration Offering – Personal Mount Zion

Why should we be concerned about our Personal Zion?

Does Mount Zion precede the Tabernacle of David?

How do we participate in the Tabernacle of David?

Leo Fenton (January, 2019)

Even though I have been writing about Mount Zion in document format since 1995, I have never fully explained why or how there is a personal application to BOTH Mount Zion and the Tabernacle of David.

Why should we even be concerned about “Our Personal Zion?”

If we are all called to Zion [or even Mount Zion] we should be fully informed about what that means!

Therefore, I will take this time to explain some of my latent theories and speculations. Why?

That is because I believe the NEXT restoration will include the Priesthood after Order of Melchizedek and will certainly include the doctrine of Mount Zion. Why?

That is because Mount Zion and the Tabernacle of David represent a total departure from the Priest function that applied to the Tabernacle of Moses and a total departure from the outward Law of God at that time!

In other words the Tabernacle of David broke every precedent of the King / Priest function.

Since the Heavenly Mount Zion is the ultimate goal of the Christian Life, it is essential that we understand the Road (Highway) to Zion.

Since:

- Mount Zion, the Throne of God and
- the Tabernacle of David

are inherently linked together, they must be studied together as one revelation.

Therefore, our theme must include “the rebuilding of the NEW Tabernacle of David” and the restoration of the Heavenly Mount Zion. Why?

The natural Tabernacle of David was firmly anchored upon the natural Mount Zion.

We cannot consider them as two things but as just one.

For that **reason the rebuilding of the Tabernacle of David requires the restoration of the REALITY of Mount Zion.**

What does that mean in the New Covenant fulfillment?

To jump ahead to “the fulfillment” we can confidently say that Jesus, our King and High

Priest, has ascended to the Heavenly Mount Zion and is seated at the Right Hand of God.

Since the kings were from the Tribe of Judah and the priests were from the Tribe of Levi in the Old Covenant, this is a notable departure from the Law of Moses.

Hebrews 7:11-17

11 Now if perfection was through the Levitical priesthood (for on the basis of it the people received the Law), what further need *was there* for **another Priest** to arise according to the Order of Melchizedek, and not be designated according to the order of Aaron?

12 For when the priesthood is changed, of necessity there takes place a change of Law also.

13 For the One concerning Whom these things are spoken belongs to another tribe, from which no one has officiated at the altar.

14 For it is evident that **our Lord was descended from Judah**, a tribe with reference to which Moses spoke nothing concerning priests.

15 And this is clearer still, if **another Priest arises** according to the likeness of Melchizedek,

16 Who has become *such* not on the basis of a law of physical requirement, but according to the Power of an Indestructible Life.

17 For it is witnessed *of Him*, "Thou art a Priest forever according to the Order of Melchizedek."

Everyone should be aware that everything has been changed in the New Covenant from what was demanded under the Old Covenant.

Therefore, to revert back to Old Covenant requirements is a great offence to God. Why?

That is because NO ONE could come to God's required perfection under the Old Covenant! The Old Covenant was OUTWARD. The New Covenant is INWARD.

Hebrews 8:7-12

7 For if that first Covenant had been faultless, there would have been no occasion sought for a second. For finding fault with them, He says, "Behold, days are coming, says the Lord, when I will effect a **New Covenant** with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah;

9 **Not like the Covenant which I made with their fathers on the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt;** for they did not continue in My Covenant, and I did not care for them," says the Lord.

10 "For this is the Covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put My Laws into their minds, and I will write them upon their hearts. and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.

11 And they shall not teach everyone his fellow citizen, and everyone his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' for all shall know Me, from the least to the greatest of them.

12 for I will be merciful to their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more."

(The Old Covenant was outward and the New Covenant is inward. "I will put My Law within you.")

**ONLY by the provision of the New Covenant can ANYONE come to
“Perfection.”**

The New Covenant is associated with the New Tabernacle of David and the Heavenly Mount Zion and this total change in the New Covenant Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

This restored New Covenant Priesthood is a King / Priest function after the Eternal Order of Melchizedek. Jesus became our High Priest after the Order of Melchizedek.

Melchizedek **IS** – present tense– He was and is **BOTH** a King and a Priest! Since God is building a Kingdom of Priests, that King / Priest function must be after the Order of Melchizedek. Why?

No other priesthood exists in eternity.

It is the persons, associated with Mount Zion, who have achieved “perfection.”

Psalm 50:1-5

1 The Mighty One, God, the LORD, has spoken, and summoned the earth from the rising of the sun to its setting.

2 **Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God has shone forth.**

3 May our God come and not keep silence; fire devours before Him, and it is very tempestuous around Him.

4 He summons the heavens above, and the earth, to judge His people:

5 "Gather My godly ones to Me, those who have made a Covenant with Me by sacrifice."

That, more or less, summarizes our understanding and introduction to the next restoration.

Why just the introduction?

That is because, at this time, we are just speculating because what we see in Scripture, dealing with God’s Eternal Purpose, has not yet been fulfilled.

How do we know that?

That is because when Zion is built up He will appear in His Glory.

Since He has not yet appeared in His Glory, we can assume that event is still in the future!

Therefore, we will begin the study on Zion and David's Tabernacle, but our basic premise is not from man's viewpoint but is from God's viewpoint!

Amos 9:9-10

9 "For behold, I am commanding, and I will shake the house of Israel among all nations as *grain* is shaken in a sieve, but not a kernel will fall to the ground.

10 **All the sinners of My people will die by the sword**, those who say, 'The calamity will not overtake or confront us.'"

All this took place in 70 AD when the Temple was destroyed, people were killed and Israel was dispersed to other nations.

Even though this may still have another fulfillment, the first fulfillment has already taken place in 70 A.D.

In fact that time was called "The Dispersion." This took place 70 years after Jesus was born.

Calvary and Pentecost were past tense, the New Covenant fully enacted, the Temple was gone, the sacrifices were terminated?

That has been the situation and the history of Israel ever since 70 AD.

In other words Israel has been 1,959 years ($70 - 33 = 37$ from 2016 = 1959) years without a sin offering or a functioning priesthood.

The Temple was destroyed about 34 years after Calvary! ($70 - 36 = 34$)

Since the Ark of the Covenant is gone and no earthly Most Holy Place exists, there has been no animal blood on the Mercy Seat for 1,959 years.

Now, all Jews, everywhere, only have another irrelevant religion **without a sin offering**.

Of course, when Jesus sprinkled His Blood on the Mercy Seat in Heaven, that was permanent and will never be repeated!

Since the Old Covenant ceased to exist, Israel has been without a covenant for 1,959 years (up to 2016).

Some Messianic groups are still looking to the Old Covenant as their reality, after God has clearly said He was establishing a totally New Covenant with mankind!

Since the Old Covenant and its provision could not PERFECT ANYBODY, only the New Covenant is a viable option.

It is for that reason that the re-building of the Tabernacle of David must be limited to the New Covenant provision.

It is for that reason that we consider the Tabernacle of David to be the type and shadow of a New Covenant reality.

Therefore, what David and the Levites did before the Ark of the Covenant [God's Voice and manifest Presence] did not cause fire and judgement because God was revealing the future.

David's Tabernacle is prophetic!

Amos 9:11-13

11 "In that day I will raise up the fallen booth of David, and wall up its breaches; I will also raise up its ruins, and rebuild it as in the days of old;

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom and all the nations who are called by My Name," declares the LORD Who does this.

13 "Behold, days are coming," declares the LORD, "When the plowman will overtake the reaper and the treader of grapes him who sows seed; When the mountains will drip sweet wine, and all the hills will be dissolved.

This rebuilding began at Calvary, Pentecost and together with the beginning of the New Covenant.

Jesus had ascended to the Right Hand of God and He began building **HIS CHURCH.**

The rebuilding of the Tabernacle of David has begun.

This is the very first time I have associated building HIS CHURCH with the rebuilding of the Tabernacle of David.

However, since building His Church is directly linked to the New Jerusalem and to Mount Zion I feel confident this is permitted.

Acts 15:15-18

15 "And with this the words of the Prophets agree, just as it is written,

16 'After these things I will return, and I will rebuild the Tabernacle of David which has fallen, and I will rebuild its ruins, and I will restore it,

17 In order that the rest of mankind may seek the Lord, and all the gentiles who are called by My Name,'

18 says the Lord, Who makes these things known from of old.

It is David's Tabernacle which is intricately linked to Mount Zion.

Of course David's Tabernacle was just a copy and the shadow of the Most Holy Place in "the Tabernacle of God."

The earthly Mount Zion was just a copy and shadow of the Eternal and Heavenly Mount Zion.

Since the last major restoration (the Charismatic renewal) ended in 1985, we have been carefully watching for the next restoration. Why?

Acts 3:18-21

18 But the things which God announced beforehand by the mouth of all the prophets, that His Christ should suffer, He has thus fulfilled.

19 Repent therefore and return, that your sins may be wiped away, in order that times of refreshing may come from the Presence of the Lord;

20 **and that He may send Jesus, the Christ appointed for you,**

21 Whom Heaven must receive until *the* period of restoration of all things about which God spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets from ancient time.”

Therefore, our present concern is for the next restoration that God will accomplish among His people.

We are guessing that is about rebuilding and restoring the reality of Mount Zion.
Why?

That is because Mount Zion had to be possessed BEFORE the Tabernacle of David could be built in David's time!

It is the Tabernacle of David that God is rebuilding during this church age!

That is why we are guessing about restoring Mount Zion.

Why is that important to us?

That is because in the Tabernacle of David, ALL the veils were removed including the third veil which exposed the Ark of the Covenant!

What was the result of that?

Both David, the King and the Levites, the Priests could sing, dance and worship directly in the Presence of God Who dwelt above the Cherubim and over the Mercy Seat.

We believe this whole rebuilding Scriptures are prophetic!

Maybe, the WHOLE walled City of David will be included. Why?

David's Tabernacle was in "the City of David" which was on Mount Zion.

In the Tabernacle of David, the King / Priest function is clearly seen and the absence of the Third Veil required the CHANGING of the Law and the Covenant.

Therefore, God, it seems, must first rebuild the REALITY of Mount Zion to prepare a place for David's Tabernacle!

We are guessing that **this is also a “personal reality” which each of us, who are interested in the Kingdom, should experience.**

We are guessing that God is or will re-establish the total experience of the walled City of David and the Heavenly Mount Zion! Why?

That is because the City of David may be the type and shadow of the Heavenly City referred to in Hebrews 12.

If that is true all this must be accomplished during the church age. Why?

THAT City {the New Jerusalem} is the Bride of Christ!

Also, that is because even James, in the Book of Acts 15, associated the Tabernacle of David with the experience of the New Covenant Church.

The reason God is doing that “rebuilding” is so all the nations and the Gentiles may seek God.

We also know that this Gospel of the Kingdom WILL be preached in the whole world and THEN the end shall come!

Many of the 80 Scriptures associated with the Heavenly Mount Zion are applicable to the New Covenant Church and certainly to the Church He is building!

For example;

Hebrews 12:22-29

22 But you have come to Mount Zion and to the City of the Living God, the Heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels,

23 to the general assembly and church of the first-born who are enrolled in Heaven, and to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of righteous men made perfect,

24 and to Jesus, the Mediator of a New Covenant, and to the Sprinkled Blood, which speaks better than *the blood* of Abel.

25 See to it that you do not refuse Him Who is speaking. For if those did not escape when they refused Him Who warned *them* on earth, much less *shall* we *escape* who turn away from Him Who *warns* from Heaven.

26 And His Voice shook the earth then, but now He has promised, saying, "Yet once more I will shake not only the earth, but also the Heavens."

27 And this *expression*, "Yet once more," denotes the removing of those things which can be shaken, as of created things, in order that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 **Therefore, since we receive a Kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us show gratitude, by which we may offer to God an acceptable service with reverence and awe;**

29 for our God is a Consuming Fire.

Here we see the Church that He, Jesus, is building, the New Jerusalem, and Mount Zion and the Kingdom are all linked together in our actual experience.

Since we will be attempting to make this application of Mount Zion and David's Tabernacle very practical, let us look at a few details that apply to this "experience."

We will begin with the ONE THING that was housed in this little three-sided tent called the Tabernacle of David!

That was the Ark of the Covenant. [The Voice and Manifest Presence of God]

The personal application must include the three (3) things that were hidden within the Ark.

1. One was the Law of Moses contained upon the Tablets of Stone.
2. Another was Aaron's rod that budded and
3. the last was the jar that held the Hidden Manna.

Exodus 16:33-34

33 And Moses said to Aaron, "Take a jar and put an omerful of manna in it, and place it before the LORD, to be kept throughout your generations."

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron placed it **before the Testimony**, to be kept.

At this time the “Testimony” was the Law on Tablets of Stone because the Ark was not yet built or, all this is essential to our understanding!

Hebrews 9:3-5

3 And behind the Second Veil, there **was a Tabernacle** which is called the Holy of Holies,

4 having a **golden altar of incense** and the **Ark of the Covenant** covered on all sides with gold, in which was a **golden jar holding the manna**, and **Aaron's rod which budded**, and the **Tables of the Covenant**.

5 And above it were **the cherubim of Glory overshadowing the Mercy Seat**; but of these things we cannot now speak in detail.

So many of these “items” are prophetic, which we should recognize if we are to understand the significance of what God is REBUILDING today. Why?

God is currently rebuilding the Tabernacle of David.

The Holies of Holies is called “a Tabernacle” but in Moses’ Tabernacle, at that time, it was just one third of the complete Tabernacle.

This is prophetic. Why?

David’s Tabernacle was just the Holies of Holies without the veil of separation between the worshiper and the Ark of His Presence.

What we are confronted with here are:

- (1) the Altar of Incense,
- (2) the Ark of the Covenant,
- (3) the Mercy Seat,
- (4) the Cherubim of Glory,
- (5) the Golden Jar of Manna,
- (6) the Tables of the Covenant, and
- (7) Aaron’s rod that budded.

It is these seven components which create the environment for the “VOICE” and the Manifest Presence of God.

For example: If we eliminated the Mercy Seat would the manifested Presence of God still be found there?

What if there were no Cherubim of Glory, would God still speak? Why?

That is because God speaks from between the Cherubim.

What has the Tables of the Covenant, the Law, have to do with God’s Presence?

Is the Altar of Incense really that important to the Presence of God?

It is obvious to me that each of these things are very important and essential to OUR function in the Most Holy Place.

Which really came first, the Incense or the Presence?

We can discover these things from the type.

However, this “understanding” requires reading a lot of Scripture!

The process of erecting the Tabernacle of Moses will give us the sequence and the “sequence” is important to understanding the history of the Church and the rebuilding of the Tabernacle of David.

Exodus 40:18-33

18 And Moses erected the tabernacle and laid its sockets, and set up its boards, and inserted its bars and erected its pillars.

19 And he spread the tent over the Tabernacle and put the covering of the tent on top of it, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

20 Then he took the Testimony and put *it* into the Ark, and attached the poles to the Ark, and put the mercy seat on top of the ark.

21 And he brought the Ark into the Tabernacle, and set up a veil for the screen, and screened off the Ark of the Testimony, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

22 Then he put the table (Showbread) in the tent of meeting, on the north side of the Tabernacle, outside the veil.

23 And he set the arrangement of bread in order on it before the LORD, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 Then he placed the lampstand in the tent of meeting, opposite the table, on the south side of the Tabernacle.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

26 Then he placed the gold altar in the tent of meeting in front of the veil;

27 and he burned fragrant incense on it, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

28 Then he set up the veil for the doorway of the Tabernacle.

29 And he set the altar of burnt offering *before* the doorway of the Tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting, and offered on it the burnt offering and the meal offering, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

30 And he placed the laver between the Tent of Meeting and the Altar, and put water in it for washing.

31 And from it Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet.

32 When they entered the tent of meeting, and when they approached the altar, they washed, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

33 And he erected the court all around the tabernacle and the altar, and hung up the veil for the gateway of the court. Thus Moses finished the work.

**EVERYTHING WAS NECESSARY AND NOTHING CAN BE
ELIMINATED!**

Exodus 40:34-35

34 Then the cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and the Glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter the Tent of Meeting because the Cloud had settled on it, and the Glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

It was “after” everything in the Tabernacle was set up and functioning that the Glory Cloud of God’s Presence filled the Tabernacle.

There surely must be some application of this Truth for the individual and for the church today.

Of course, ALL these things are applicable to the Church He is Building!

This “process” is just as true and just as important for the individual and is essential for the Church He is building as it was for Moses and Israel.

It is essential that the reality of the Blood be sprinkled upon the Mercy Seat today as it was in the type thousands of years ago.

Surely the Tables of the Covenant (Law) IN THE ARK has an application for each of us today?

Even the whole Tabernacle is a type and picture for us of heavenly and spiritual things.

It is in the details– which are very difficult to share in a corporate meeting – that the revelation and understanding comes to us personally.

It is these “DETAILS” which will be essential when God begins the next restoration of Mount Zion and the Tabernacle of David!

Within this period and during the times of the New Covenant, God must establish a Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek, which we see in type by David, the King, and the Levites, the Priests, functioning within the very Presence of God!

God, also, must rebuild the Tabernacle of David!

We generally ignore the three (3) items that were within the Ark of the Covenant but the writer of Hebrews does NOT!

Before there was an Ark of His Presence, God commanded Moses to take an “omerful of Manna” and place it before the “Testimony” or the Tablets of Stone, the Tablets of the Covenant.

Determining this sequence is important to the Church He is building! Why?

Sometime later the Gold Pot holding the Manna was placed in the Ark and covered with the Mercy Seat.

We should ask does this Golden Pot that held the Manna still speak to us today?

“Is there a Bible application for us of this Manna?”

Of course there is.

John 6 is a very clear teaching, that most anyone can see, applies the Manna to Jesus Christ and we are warned to eat of that heavenly Manna to receive Eternal Life.

“Why is the Life in the Manna?”

But what about this “Gold Jar” that held the Manna which was “hidden” in the Ark? Why?

The Jar was NOT eaten! Why?

The JAR just held the Manna!

Why is that important?

We do not eat the Man, Christ Jesus, but just what was IN HIM (THE WORD).

“What is the application to the Tabernacle of David?”

How does THIS relate us to the Ark and the Most Holy Place?

Why is this just related to the OVERCOMER?”

When we mention what is JUST related to the “overcomer,” the objections begin. Why?

They say that God treats all His children exactly the same. Why?

God is not a respecter of persons.

REV 3:17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, **to him I will give some of the hidden manna**, and I will give him a white stone, and a new name written on the stone which no one knows but he who receives it.'

The revelation of the meaning of Manna has already been given to us, therefore, we cannot deviate from that understanding.

To think or be taught that we have already participated in all these things "because we are saved" is one of the stupidest things I have heard.

John 6:31-33, 35

31 "Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, 'HE GAVE THEM BREAD OUT OF HEAVEN TO EAT.'"

32 Jesus therefore said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, it is not Moses who has given you the Bread out of Heaven, but it is My Father Who gives you **the True Bread out of Heaven**.

33 "For the Bread of God is that which comes **down out of Heaven**, and gives Life to the world."

35 Jesus said to them, "**I am the Bread of Life**; he who comes to Me shall not hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst."

John 6:48-51

48 "I Am the **Bread of Life**.

49 "Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, **and they died**.

50 This is the Bread which comes down out of Heaven, so that **one may eat of it and not die**.

51 I am **the Living Bread** that came down out of Heaven; if anyone eats of this bread, he shall live forever; and **the Bread also which I shall give for the life of the world is My Flesh**."

John 6:53-58

53 Jesus therefore said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, **unless you eat the Flesh of the Son of Man and drink His Blood**, you have **no life** in yourselves.

54 He who eats My flesh and drinks My Blood has Eternal Life, and **I will raise him up on the last day.**

55 For **My Flesh is true food, and My Blood is true drink.**

56 He who eats My Flesh and drinks My Blood abides in Me, and I in him.

57 As the Living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, **so he who eats Me, he also shall live because of Me.**

58 This is the Bread which came down out of Heaven; not as the fathers ate, and died, **he who eats this Bread shall live forever."**

It was the Living Word of God {the Sperma or Semen} that came down out of Heaven and became flesh among us.

His Flesh is directly related to His LIVING and Abiding Word.

Eating His Flesh has a direct application to eating His Living and Abiding Word and being sustained by it.

Then it is by eating His Living Word that is directly related to resurrection in the last days.

Eternal Life is also directly related to eating His LIVING Word.

I am emphasizing eating "the Living Word" to receive LIFE to differentiate between that and reading or memorizing the written Word to receive information and knowledge.

The only "Manna" that was hidden was the Manna that was placed in the Gold Pot and put into the Ark of the Covenant.

To eat of that Manna was limited to the overcomer.

If Jesus Christ {the True Bread that came down out of Heaven} is the fulfillment of the manna that was seen in type, then a practical application of "this Manna" is essential for each of us TO INGEST AND DIGEST.

While we have to guess or speculate what that means to eat of the hidden Manna that does not depreciate the importance of becoming an overcomer. Why?

To imply that the "under-comer" will also eat of the "hidden Manna" is ignorant and a disservice to the church.

It is:

- the overcomer,
- the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek,
- the Kingdom of Priests,
- the New Jerusalem and Mount Zion

which **IS** the revelation of the meaning of the Tabernacle of David and of Mount Zion!

This speaks to us of the REMOVED Third Veil.

To teach that everybody, who is saved, will see His Face is extremely ignorant.
Why?

It is **ONLY** the Bondservants who shall see His Face!

Revelation 22:1-6

- 1 And he showed me a river of the Water of Life, clear as crystal, coming from **the throne of God and of the Lamb**,
- 2 in the middle of its street. And on either side of the river was the Tree of Life, bearing twelve *kinds of* fruit, yielding its fruit every month; and the leaves of the Tree were for the healing of the nations.
- 3 And there shall no longer be any curse; and **the Throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and His bondservants shall serve Him;**
- 4 **and they shall see His Face, and His Name *shall be* on their foreheads.**
- 5 And there shall no longer be *any* night; and they shall not have need of the light of a lamp nor the light of the sun, **because the Lord God shall illumine them; and they shall reign forever and ever.**
- 6 And he said to me, "These words are faithful and true"; and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent His angel **to show to His bondservants the things which must shortly take place.**

Now, we no longer have to guess because we can report with confidence that it is only the **Bondservants who shall:**

- **see His face,**

- **be personally illuminated and**
- **reign with Him forever!**

Therefore, let us continue our study and learn the way and the process of “going UP to Zion!”

Of course, like so many things in God, **it all begins with a birth into Zion.**

Without the birth there can be no GROWTH.

Psalm 84:5-7

5 How blessed is the man whose strength is in Thee; **in whose heart are the highways to Zion!**

6 Passing through the valley of Baca, they make it a spring, the early rain also covers it with blessings.

7 They go from strength to strength, **every one of them appears before God in Zion.**

The HIGHWAY TO ZION is something eternal that God builds into our HEARTS!

That now means “**in our new inner man.**”

This Highway is part of a birth into Zion.

Psalm 87:5-7

5 But of Zion it shall be said, "This one and that one were born in her"; and the Most High Himself will establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when He registers the peoples, **"This one was born there."** Selah.

7 Then those who sing as well as those who play the flutes *shall say*, "All my springs *of joy* are in you."

Psalm 87:1-4

1 His Foundation is in the Holy Mountains.

2 The LORD loves the Gates of Zion more than all the *other* dwelling places of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of you, O City of God. Selah.

4 "I shall mention Rahab and Babylon among those who know Me; Behold, Philistia and Tyre with Ethiopia: **'This one was born there.'**"

Our concern in these next studies will deal with **those persons AFTER they are born in Zion and the “process” that takes them to the “heights of Zion.”**

What, exactly, does that transition mean that takes them “from arriving at the foot of Mount Zion” {like Israel at Mount Sinai} to the heights of Zion?

At least some will ascend to the heights of Zion.

Out of about 6 million Jews that arrived at the foot of Mount Sinai only 75 ascended part way up Mount Sinai.

Only Moses and Joshua went higher and only Moses went all the way up.

The higher we go, the fewer the number.

Some only saw His Feet like burnished bronze.

They were still amazed that they survived that limited experience!

Zion is a VERY special place with VERY special people.

There are 144,000 special people **who stand on Zion having His Name and the Name of His Father written on their foreheads.**

Why can God “write His Name” on them?

That is because these have been totally GIVEN TO GOD SO THEY ARE HIS.

Therefore, He can place His Name upon them as HIS PROPERTY.

Revelation 14:1-5

1 And I looked, and behold, the Lamb *was* standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand (144,000), **having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.**

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, like the sound of many waters and like the sound of loud thunder, and the voice which I heard *was* like *the sound* of harpists playing on their harps.

3 And they sang a new song before the Throne and before the four living creatures and the elders; and no one could learn the song except the one

hundred and forty-four thousand (144,000) who had been purchased from the earth.

4 These are the ones who have not been defiled with women, for they have kept themselves chaste. these *are* the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These have been purchased from among men **as first fruits to God and to the Lamb.**

5 And no lie was found in their mouth; they are blameless.

Why is there only 144,000 standing on Zion when there must be millions of souls in heaven?

Rev 19:1 After these things I heard, as it were, a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, "Hallelujah! Salvation and Glory and Power belong to our God;"

Rev 19:6 And I heard, as it were, the voice of a great multitude and as the sound of many waters and as the sound of mighty peals of thunder, saying, "Hallelujah! For the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigns."

While there are millions upon millions of souls in heaven, these are NOT the Bride nor the Bondservants nor those who stand on Zion.

These millions of others are referred to as "**invited guests.**"

The "perfection of Zion" is much higher, much different and more intense than the other degrees of perfection.

These are blameless.

Of course they are also transparent like crystal clear jasper.

There is also the "perfection" of the New Jerusalem which is much higher than the qualifications of the New Heaven and of course the qualifications of New Heaven are different from the qualifications for the New Earth.

When we study the 80 Scriptures about the heavenly Mount Zion, it is clear **this is a Very Special Place with Very Special People.**

Mount Zion represents the Highest Calling for the redeemed Church! [The one He is building]

Since we know a large group of the redeemed will inhabit Zion, and a great multitude will inhabit New Jerusalem, why would we not run for the HIGHEST calling?

Most Christians are not even aware there is such a birth in Zion or even that kind of High Calling to a higher Perfection.

Philippians 3:8-16

8 More than that, I count all things to be loss in view of the surpassing value of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for Whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them but rubbish in order that I may gain Christ,

9 and may be found in Him, not having a righteousness of my own derived from *the* Law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which *comes* from God on the basis of faith,

10 that I may know Him, and the Power of His Resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death;

11 in order that I may attain to the resurrection from the dead.

12 **Not that I have already obtained *it*, or have already become perfect**, but I press on in order that I may lay hold of that for which also I was laid hold of by Christ Jesus.

13 **Brethren, I do not regard myself as having laid hold of *it* yet**; but one thing *I do*: forgetting what *lies* behind and reaching forward to what *lies* ahead,

14 **I press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus.**

15 Let us therefore, as many as are perfect, have this attitude; and if in anything you have a different attitude, God will reveal that also to you;

16 however, let us keep living by that same *standard* to which we have attained in order that I may lay hold of that for which also I was laid hold of by Christ Jesus.

Historically, Paul wrote this letter in 62 AD.

What was it that Paul was aware of that he had not yet attained?

What “perfection” was he anticipating?

What was it he was trying to lay hold of at this time in his life?

He may have been functioning as an Apostle for over 12 years when he wrote this letter.

It seems obvious that Paul was NOT speaking about “salvation” or ministry” or about “going to heaven when he died!”

He was striving for the HIGHEST calling which is Mount Zion.

Historically, Paul wrote 2 Corinthians in 56 AD and following his being caught up to the Third Heaven.

This was about 6 years before the letter to the Philippines.

That Third Heaven Revelation set the course of Paul’s life.

His revelation of the New Jerusalem and Mount Zion was probably the reason for his always pressing onward and upward!

Paul’s goal became the Highest Calling which he was constantly pressing toward.

His exhortation was to hold the ground you have attained and then keep pressing on to the Highest Calling.

That is still the revelation and calling today for:

- the Overcomer,
- the Bride,
- the New Covenant Priesthood and
- the Kingdom of Priests!

In other words, that is the Gospel of the Kingdom that should be preached in the whole world!

The harlot, Babylon, church must be the greatest disappointment to both the Lamb and to God in every church age. Why?

That is because the “harlot church” knew at least some Truth but refused to live out that Truth or be changed by it.

We can surely relate the harlot church to the casual, lukewarm, unconcerned group of people, called “Christians” today.

Someone must warn them or they will be swept away in God’s Judgement.

To make just going to a generic heaven the single goal of the Christian Life is really ignorant when we understand the different places in “Heaven.”

For that reason, the “explanation” for the “perfection of the Church” will require the revelation of:

- Zion,
- the Throne of God,
- God’s manifest Presence,
- His Voice and
- the Fullness of His Glory.

In other words “Mount Zion and the New Jerusalem.”

While we certainly have NOT captured the fullness of the next restoration in this study, hopefully, someone can add the details and provide specific directions to Mount Zion.

(The Bible says “They will ask the way to Zion)

Since Mount Zion is primarily His **perfected people**, the WAY TO ZION cannot be too complicated, even though it may seem impossible!

7th Foundation : The Consecration Offering----

Foundation # 7.4

Zion, The Place of God's Rest

Let us Press on to Enter that Rest

The Antithesis – Unbelief = Disobedience = No Rest

Mount Zion and Zion and the Key Word - “Obedience”
2019)

Leo Fenton (January

In the Scriptures the term “Zion” is used as the people of God and also of God's resting Place. Mount Zion speaks about the Throne Room of God. The Center of God's Government. Also about God's Resting Place forever.

Mount Zion is also the Highest Place in Heaven.

It is also the Highest Calling for the Christian.

The New Jerusalem is the Home of the Bride of Christ and the Place of God's Kingdom Government.

The Law (of the Kingdom) will go forth from Zion but the Word of the Lord will go forth from Jerusalem!

Psalm 132:8-9

- 8 Arise, O LORD, to **Thy resting place; Thou and the Ark of Thy strength.**
9 Let Thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let Thy godly ones sing for joy.

Psalm 132:13-16

- 13 For the LORD has chosen Zion; He has desired it for His habitation.
14 **"This is My resting place forever; Here I will dwell, for I have desired it.**
15 "I will abundantly bless her provision; I will satisfy her needy with bread.
16 **"Her priests also I will clothe with salvation; and her godly ones will sing aloud for joy.**

Hebrews 4:1-2

- 1 Therefore, **let us fear lest, while a promise remains of entering His rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it.**
2 For indeed we have had good news preached to us, just as they also; but the Word they heard did not profit them, because it was not united by faith in those who heard.

The “Good News” **is** the “Gospel” focusing upon His Rest and His Resting Place.

However, we also know for certain that the Gospel is focused upon the Kingdom of God.

Here we see the Gospel is focused upon Zion and Zion is the place of His Rest.

Then which way is it?

Is the Gospel, the Good News, of Zion or is it the Gospel of the Kingdom or is it entering His Rest?

We need to understand that God refers to His Ultimate Goal for man by several different terms that are not always so isolated nor are they clearly defined.

For that reason they escape the casual seeker.

Nevertheless, preaching another happy sermon on entering His Rest on Sunday will be another big waste of time. Why?

“Let us fear lest, while a promise remains of entering His rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it.”

Does this mean we might fail to arrive at a Church building for a Sunday Sabbath?

This is obviously something beyond the concept of an earthly Sabbath rest.

Why is that true?

How could we come short of it or why should we be fearful if we missed it?

Fearing that any one of US might fail to enter His Rest presents us with a tremendous challenge! Why?

This at least implies that this is a **requirement** but it indicates there is a strong possibility of **failure**.

Most will just preach another encouraging message that *“we are all mature sons of God, Jesus is that rest, we have accepted Him so we have already entered His rest.”*

If we even suggested that this warning about NOT personally entering His Rest is for the church today, it would be condemned as another negative and legalistic message.

What other Book in the New Testament presents this High Calling into His Rest as a DEMAND in such clarity and precision?

“But Brother, this does not apply to us because we are already ‘saved.’”

Well, consider this; “For indeed we have had good news preached to us, just as they also;” but is it possible that God is just as angry with us, who lack faith or obedience, as He was with Israel.

How can we ask that?

Because that is exactly what these five warnings in the Book of Hebrews is all about.

If the concept that “We are already saved” excuses us from any eternal concern, why should we then FEAR that we might come short of it?

At least some of us should stop all this foolishness of seeing the Christian Life through rose colored glasses by the preaching of the “Gospel of the Half-Price Sale, the Gospel of the Bargains.”

That counterfeit gospel assumes that “grace and saved” excuses us from all the demands of the Kingdom.

Rev 3:17 Because you say, "I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing," and you do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked.

I was in a meeting recently where the dumbest things were being preached and the great majority did not even know they were hearing garbage.

They were happy to be there and it was evident they did not even consider the possibility that: "you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked." Why?

The preacher was telling them they were all the mature sons of God.

In effect, this preacher was assuring them that they were rich, and had become wealthy, and had need of nothing, "*so let all of us stand and make that proclamation together, through the blood.*"

One translation, says let us tremble with fear that some might fail to get there.

I looked up the word and this is how they come up with that translation;

G5399 phobeō *fob-eh'-o* to *frighten*, that is, (passively) to *be alarmed*; by analogy to *be in awe of*, that is, *revere*: - be sore afraid, fear (exceedingly), reverence.

To tremble with fear suggests that there is a real possibility that some are not going to make it into His Rest and that presents a very serious problem.

To fail to enter into His Rest must be catastrophic in the eternal sense or this warning would be irrelevant.

When we look at the total context of the Book of Hebrews we wonder why there is a chapter division between chapter 2 and chapter 3 and chapter 4.

This is surely a mystery. Why?

Chapter 3 ends with this:

Hebrews 3:10-19

10 "Therefore I was angry with this generation, and said, 'they always go astray in their heart; and they did not know My Ways';

11 As I swore in my wrath, 'they shall not enter My Rest.'"

12 **Take care, brethren, lest there should be in any one of you an evil, unbelieving heart, in falling away from the Living God.**

13 But encourage one another day after day, as long as it is *still* called "Today," lest anyone of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we have become partakers of Christ, **if we hold fast** the beginning of our assurance firm **until the end**;

15 while it is said, "TODAY IF YOU HEAR HIS VOICE, DO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEARTS, AS WHEN THEY PROVOKED ME."

- 16 For who provoked *Him* when they had heard? Indeed, did not **all those** who came out of Egypt *led* by Moses?
- 17 And with whom was He angry for forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose bodies fell in the wilderness?
- 18 And to whom did He swear that they should not enter His rest, but to those who were disobedient?
- 19 And so we see that they were not able to enter because of unbelief.

Hebrews 4:1 Therefore, let us fear lest, while a promise remains of entering His rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it. **2 For indeed we have had good news preached to us, just as they also; but the word they heard did not profit them, because it was not united by faith in those who heard.** **3** For we who have believed enter that rest, just as He has said, "AS I SWORE IN MY WRATH, THEY SHALL NOT ENTER MY REST," although His works were finished from the foundation of the world.

Hebrews 4:4 For He has thus said somewhere concerning the seventh *day*, "AND GOD RESTED ON THE SEVENTH DAY FROM ALL HIS WORKS"; **5** and again in this *passage*, "THEY SHALL NOT ENTER MY REST."

Hebrews 4:6 Since therefore it remains for some to enter it, and **those who formerly had good news preached to them failed to enter because of disobedience,** **7** He again fixes a certain day, "Today," saying through David after so long a time just as has been said before, "TODAY IF YOU HEAR HIS VOICE, DO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEARTS." **8** For if Joshua had given them rest, **He would not have spoken of another day after that.**

Hebrews 4:9 **There remains therefore a Sabbath rest for the people of God. 10 For the one who has entered His rest has himself also rested from his works, as God did from His. 11 Let us therefore be diligent to enter that rest, lest anyone fall through following the same example of disobedience.**

Anyone with eyes that can read should see that this is spoken to those "brethren" that were "saved."

Therefore, we conclude that this warning is for "saved" people and definitely refers to the church where some good "believers" could be excluded from ever entering into His Rest.

While God swore in His wrath that Israel would never enter into His rest, the exact same warning is now given to the "church!"

It is for THAT reason that we should search out this "mystery" to see if there is something we need to do or to experience in order to refocus or correct our viewpoint of entering into this greater dimension of His Rest.

In other words knowing the doctrine of Rest is quite different than having the experience of entering His Rest.

In Hebrews 3:18 and 19 it is very clear that **unbelief and disobedience are the same thing** and are evaluated as synonymous.

Either one or both will prevent us from entering into His Rest.

We should be aware that His Rest is not just a doctrine, a feeling or a philosophy but is “An Eternal PLACE.”

We are identifying that “PLACE” as Mount Zion.

We want to emphasize that “entering” is not automatic when we “accept Jesus,” neither is it guaranteed because we are “believers” and it is quite obvious that some will “fall short of entering.”

These are NOT “unbelievers” as is foolishly taught even though it refers to disobedience and unbelief.

These are definitely “believers” who are disobedient and do not believe what God has said “through His Son.”

But who are those who “fall short of it?”

These are those who fail to press on to the “perfection of Zion” which is “one of the” qualification for entering His Rest.

It is the Good News (Gospel) that reveals this “place of Rest.”

It seems obvious that Jesus has entered into that Rest.

It reveals that Jesus passed through the heavens and has taken His seat at the Right Hand of God.

Hebrews 4:12 **For the word of God is living and active** and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. 13 And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do.

It is obvious that all these scriptures are speaking to” the church” who are saved.

This speaks about who fail to enter that promised rest.

But this IS Zion!

Still, the Lord defines that “place” even with more detail.

Psalm 50:1-3

- 1 The Mighty One, God, the LORD, has spoken, and summoned the earth from the rising of the sun to its setting.
- 2 **Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty,** God has shone forth.
- 3 May our God come and not keep silence; Fire devours before Him, And it is very tempestuous around Him.

Hebrews 6:17-20

- 17 In the same way God, desiring even more to show to the heirs of the Promise the unchangeableness of His Purpose, interposed with an Oath,

- 18 in order that by two unchangeable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have strong encouragement, we who have fled for refuge **in laying hold of the hope set before us.**
- 19 This Hope we have as an anchor of the soul, **a Hope both sure and steadfast and one which enters within the Veil,**
- 20 **where Jesus has entered as a Forerunner for us, having become a High Priest forever according to the Order of Melchizedek.**

It is revealed that God entered that Place of Rest after He finished the creation **or the restoration** of the Earth in Genesis 1.

This was on the Seventh Day when He Entered that “PLACE OF REST,” Mount Zion.

Maybe another controversial thing about Zion is that this is related to the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

That Priesthood now also functions THROUGH THE VEIL or behind the veil in the Holy Place. Jesus, our High Priest, after the Order of Melchizedek, is busy teaching the Lampstand Church in Revelation 2 & 3.

Privately, we are evaluating whether this place of Rest, ZION, is integrally linked to a functioning Priesthood in the Holy Place dimension within this dispensation of the church age.

“But, Brother, how can we actually know if we are functioning in that Place of Rest, behind the second Veil and within the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek?”

Let us be very candid and say it would be quite unusual today if any of us WERE FUNCTIONING IN THAT REALM.

The obvious and popular doctrine is that anyone who has ceased from his own labor to enter into salvation by faith is now in Sabbath Rest.

Of course that is true IF WE HAVE REALLY CEASED FROM OUR OWN LABOR AND ENTERED INTO HIS ETERNAL WORK.

This can be a fact or just another cliché or just another Christian fantasy.

It can be something that we may “confess and make proclamation” but is still simply not true in our experience.

“But, Brother, does that mean that God’s Rest indicates that He no longer shows up for work each day in this dispensation and no longer punches a time clock?”

“Resting and Work” must be seen now **in the next and invisible dimension** and in a direct relationship to Mount Zion.

We must be careful in identifying this “ceasing from work” as beginning at Calvary, {some preachers preach that God is resting and now He is working through His Son}, because God entered His Rest from the very beginning on the Seventh Day.

Hebrews 4:6-11

- 6 Since therefore it remains for some to enter it, and those who formerly had good news preached to them failed to enter because of disobedience,
- 7 He again fixes a certain day, "Today," saying through David after so long a time just as has been said before, "TODAY IF YOU HEAR HIS VOICE, DO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEARTS."
- 8 For if Joshua had given them rest, He would not have spoken of another day after that.
- 9 There remains therefore a Sabbath rest for the people of God.
- 10 For the one who has entered His Rest has himself also rested from his works, as God did from His.
- 11 Let us therefore be diligent to enter that Rest, lest anyone fall through *following* the same example of disobedience.

It seems obvious that within God's Eternal Purpose, He has always intended for His people to enter into His Rest. Disobedience or Unbelief are the things that keep us from entering into God's Rest.

It is also obvious that Israel never achieved that Rest.

Hebrews 4:3 For **we who have believed enter that Rest**, just as He has said, "AS I SWORE IN MY WRATH, THEY SHALL NOT ENTER MY REST," although His Works were finished from the foundation of the world.

Here, once again, we see this problem of "conflicting Scriptures" within the same context.

On the one hand we must persevere and be diligent to enter that rest which is a future goal presented in the future tense.

The opposite truth in the past / present tense seems to be true also!

However, on the other hand it is taught that if **we just believe we enter into that Rest in the present tense**.

"Well, Brother, we are believers so we have already entered into that Rest, so what is your point?"

Some groups will focus upon one verse and another group will focus upon the other.

Then which way is it?

We will attempt to confuse the issue even more by introducing the personal Reality of Zion to determine what this Eternal Truth really is.

On the one hand God has already entered into His Rest in the past tense and we must be currently entering into His Rest in the present tense.

This is NOT a once for all time entering into His Rest but is a **continual entering** into His Rest.

Or we might say; “This is a LIFE of Rest” or a “Living Rest” related to an eternal realm where there is “no time” period to determine a Sabbath Day of “REST.”

Our focus, now, will be away from a “day of rest” to focus a “Place of Rest.”

It is also quite apparent that God is still working His Purpose out in this earth dimension “while He is Resting.”

For this reason “work” and “resting” require different interpretations than are normal in our earthly dictionaries or our current concepts.

That specific Eternal Place of REST is on Mount Zion, the Throne of God, and in the functioning Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

It is also noted that God WORKED for six days BEFORE He rested.

It might be good advice if we WORKED for six days BEFORE we rest.

There is a popular cliché, when asked about the outward activity, that says “I am just resting in the Lord” which implies **I am doing nothing** because I have entered into His Rest.

For that reason we must redefine the word “WORK” to relate to “the Place of Rest” rather than to picture “work” with a pick and shovel.

To define this “Rest” as just related to heaven, “where we will be on an eternal holiday”, misses the whole point about “His Rest.”

Israel didn’t fail to enter by not going to heaven so we have to reject that foolish notion that “heaven is the rest.”

The anxious uncertainty about entering into His Rest is created because of the time in which we live!

Why? Hebrews One tells us that before the New Covenant God spoke to His people and to Israel through angels and through prophets but NOW has spoken to us in His Son.

“Has spoken to us in His Son” increases the authority and the severity of ignoring His Voice!

Therefore, “TODAY IF YOU HEAR HIS VOICE” brings this warning into the very present tense and applies to those who are saved in the church age.

To dismiss this as not for us who are saved but just for Israel, is really stupid.

This document will focus upon the necessity for us to study and understand the Book of Hebrews because it is a totally unique Book among all the Books of the New Testament.

The emphasis we are making to “His Rest” relates to the unique message today “if you hear His Voice.”

Therefore, this current message should investigate the degree in which we are living in that realm of “ZION” or “Mount Zion” today.

This is because these last six Restorations of the church have been more or less completed.

These series of seven (7) restorations (Foundations) of the visible church began in the 1400's through priests who preached Repentance to the existing church. In 1517 Marten Luther preach

Salvation by Faith in Calvary. Next came the Holiness Groups that preached removing the old Garments. In the 1600's the Anti-Baptists preached Water Baptism. Then in 1906 the Pentecostal Groups preached the Baptism in the Holy Spirit. The Charismatic continued that message in healing, teaching and preaching unity. That movement ended in 1985 because of flesh. They attempted to lay the 6th Foundation but failed to finish it. Now is the time to Preach the 7th Foundation. But since 1985 no one has recognized that message of the in filling by the Holy Spirit (in fullness) must come into our actual experience.

The Seventh restoration, the Consecration Offering, is approaching us in this time period of “today.”

This series of seven (7) Restorations is following the preparations of the Priests in the Tabernacle of Moses! These 7 preparations (foundations) were to equip them to participate in the priesthood after the Order of Aaron.

We are being prepared by these 7 foundations or preparations to be able to complete the Christian Life. The Christian Life is seen in these Outer Court Preparations. These Foundations are also preparations to participate in the New Covenant Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek. This Priesthood begins in the Holy Place but the preparations happen in the Outer Court dimension of the Tabernacle of God.

God took Moses to the top of Mount Sinai and showed the True Tabernacle in Heaven which is the Tabernacle of God. Moses was told to make an earthly tabernacle LIKE the one he saw in heaven.

It is for that reason that this Book of Hebrews is the key and the hallmark of the transition to God’s Eternal Purpose and the Tabernacle of God (Revelation 21: 1 to 4) that is upon us today. Why?

That is because it is the Book of Hebrews that ties these two Covenants together by type and shadow with the reality and experience of preparing this New Covenant Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

Our universal calling is to complete and fulfill this Eternal Purpose which will certainly involve our personal preparation for the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek.

In addition to entering His Rest, each of us should also FEAR lest we fall short of that calling to participate in His Eternal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek. Why?

God will gather His Priests to Zion but the ONLY Priesthood that can qualify for that “Place” is after the Order of Melchizedek.

Psalm 48:12-14

12 Walk about Zion, and go around her; Count her towers;

13 Consider her ramparts; Go through her palaces; that you may tell *it* to the next generation.

14 For such is God, Our God forever and ever; He will guide us until death.

Isaiah 4:3-6

- 3 And it will come about that he who is left in Zion and remains in Jerusalem will be called holy - everyone who is recorded for life in Jerusalem.
- 4 When the Lord has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and purged the bloodshed of Jerusalem from her midst, by the spirit of judgment and the spirit of burning,
- 5 **then the LORD will create over the whole area of Mount Zion and over her assemblies** a cloud by day, even smoke, and the brightness of a flaming fire by night; for over all the glory will be a canopy.
- 6 And there will be a shelter to *give* shade from the heat by day, and refuge and protection from the storm and the rain.

Isaiah 10:12-14

- 12 So it will be that **when the Lord has completed all His work on Mount Zion and on Jerusalem, He will say**, "I will punish the fruit of the arrogant heart of the king of Assyria and the pomp of his haughtiness."
- 13 For he has said, "By the power of my hand and by my wisdom I did *this*, for I have understanding; and I removed the boundaries of the peoples, and plundered their treasures, and like a mighty man I brought down *their* inhabitants,
- 14 And my hand reached to the riches of the peoples like a nest, and as one gathers abandoned eggs, I gathered all the earth; and there was not one that flapped its wing or opened *its* beak or chirped."

Isaiah 24:21-23

- 21 So it will happen in that day, that the LORD will punish the host of heaven, on high, and the kings of the earth, on earth.
- 22 And they will be gathered together *like* prisoners in the dungeon, and will be confined in prison; And after many days they will be punished.
- 23 Then the moon will be abashed and the sun ashamed, **for the LORD of hosts will reign on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and His glory will be before His elders.**

Psalms 50:1-6

- 1 The Mighty One, God, the LORD, has spoken, and summoned the earth from the rising of the sun to its setting.
- 2 **Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God has shone forth.**
- 3 May our God come and not keep silence; Fire devours before Him, and it is very tempestuous around Him.
- 4 He summons the heavens above, and the earth, to judge His people:
- 5 **"Gather My godly ones to Me, Those who have made a covenant with Me by sacrifice."**
- 6 And the heavens declare His righteousness, for God Himself is Judge.

It may be too much of a stretch to relate this “covenant by sacrifice” to our personal Consecration Offering but because of the time in which we are living I will point out that very strong possibility. Why?

Because this seventh preparation was the “consecration offering!”

These “Foundations” were essential to the Ordination of the Priests after the Order of Aaron.

Is that the only reason?

No! That is because there will be no casual, apathetic or unconsecrated believers in the next dimension of function. That dimension will be the Holy Place realm of experience.

This dimension is the Pure Gold Lampstand Church AFTER the Second Veil has been entered.

“Well, Brother, why don’t we just stand and make proclamation that we are already there and God is blessing us?”

Why not just confess that we are already the Lampstand Church and make that proclamation.”

That would be because that is another big lie and liars are excluded from that realm of function.

The Second Veil is Truth or the Reality of our having the actual EXPERIENCE.

For that reason:

- **hypocrisy,**
- **pretending,**
- **lies and**
- **phony religious theater**

are forbidden in that next dimension of function.

Just making foolish proclamations is off limits where actual reality is required.

Joel 2:30-32

30 "And I will display wonders in the sky and on the earth, blood, fire, and columns of smoke.

31 "The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and awesome day of the LORD comes.

32 "And it will come about that whoever calls on the name of the LORD will be delivered; **For on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there will be those who escape, as the LORD has said, even among the survivors whom the LORD calls.**

Obadiah 1:21 **The deliverers will ascend Mount Zion to judge the mountain of Esau, and the Kingdom will be the LORD'S.**

Micah 4:6-7

6 "In that day," declares the LORD, "I will assemble the lame, and gather the outcasts, even those whom I have afflicted.

7 "I will make the lame a remnant, and the outcasts a strong nation, **and the LORD will reign over them in Mount Zion from now on and forever.**

While this is a very limited vision of Mount Zion, these Scriptures reveal that Zion is the place of His Throne and He will reign over the nations from Mount Zion.

It also reveals that there will be a terrible time on the earth but there will be those who have escaped that are on Mount Zion.

There will be survivors and priests and His chosen ones who will dwell on Zion and this is directly related to God's Absolute Sovereignty within the Kingdom Government of God.

In other words, Universal Acceptance is ruled out because there are several qualifications required just to dwell in Jerusalem or to advance to Mount Zion. .

Just because "We are Saved" does NOT qualify us for participation in Mount Zion.

Some of these who escape are called "My elders."

It appears that God is, **at this present time**, building up Zion and the New Jerusalem and **when that essential work for eternity is completed** He will begin the punishment of His adversaries.

Our thesis is that since Mount Zion is the place of His Rest and it remains for some to enter into His Rest, that this can only apply to the church age.

It seems clear that participating in Mount Zion is our Highest Calling which relates to the Kingly Priesthood. Why? That Priesthood is a combined function of a Priest / King after the Order of Melchizedek. He is the Eternal Holy Spirit who comes to earth as the King of Peace and as a Priest of the Most High God.

Mount Zion is the Throne of God and it is also clear that only the Overcomers will sit with Him on His Throne.

We know for certain that at least SOME believers will make it to Zion.

Now, why should we personally be with fear and with trembling that we might fall short of that tremendous calling?

What a great dereliction of duty it is for any ministry to accept a position of leadership in a group and fail to inform the believers of their High Calling (Jerusalem) and inform them of their Highest Calling (Mount Zion) ! .

What words could we use to describe what a terrible loss it would be to be called to such a glorious place and then fail to be informed or that we neglect to be qualified?

How could we tremble with fear if we didn't know such a place existed or this calling was the ultimate reality and an integral part of the Gospel of the Kingdom, the Good News?

By what standard could we use to describe our "so great a Salvation" if we ignore the total design revealed by God and our destiny of attaining to the perfection of Zion?

Our "so Great a Salvation" is directly related to this continuing revelation of God's Eternal Purpose found in this wonderful Book of Hebrews.

“But, Brother, why do you always have to make everything so difficult?”

What about the simplicity of the Gospel?

Why can't you just hold to the modern concept of “KISS?” {Keep It Simple, Stupid?}”

2 Corinthians 11:2-4

2 For I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy; for I betrothed you to one husband, that to Christ I might present you as a pure virgin.

3 But I am afraid, lest as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your minds **should be led astray from the simplicity and purity of devotion to Christ.**

4 For if one comes and preaches another Jesus whom we have not preached, or you receive a different spirit which you have not received, or a different gospel which you have not accepted, you bear *this* beautifully.

We should point out that many Christian clichés depart from the Word of God in some way.

It is NOT the “simplicity of the Gospel” but is the “simplicity and the purity of DEVOTION TO CHRIST.”

The Gospel itself is VERY complicated to the natural man and beyond his realm of understanding.

“But why can't you just simplify the Gospel so he CAN understand it?”

That is because God has no plan for the natural man except death and burial. The Real Gospel is:

- The Gospel of Zion,
- the Kingdom of God,
- the New Covenant Priesthood,
- 1 the Eternal Purpose,
- 2 the Promise, and
- 3 the Oath

these are ONLY designed for **the new creation man** because he is the only one who CAN understand it or be qualified in order to participate in it.

Those who insist upon holding to this doctrine of preaching a very simple gospel must limit it to the unsaved and natural man so he can understand. Why?

This concept of just conveying “KISS” from the pulpit can only apply to the natural man.

However, this Adam man is only relevant to the Old Covenant and is barred from the New Covenant dimension. The Old Covenant was OUTWARD but the New Covenant is INWARD.

Therefore, preaching or teaching for the benefit of the natural man is a big waste of time EXCEPT to get him converted!

For any New Covenant Ministry that is cooperating with Christ Jesus in building His Church, the natural man is excluded from that realm and from that message!

It is for that reason that the natural man must be converted (by death and burial of every thing about Adam) to become a **new inner man of the New Covenant species!** The old man, after Adam, is excluded from participation.

Of course having only this Adam life applies to a large portion of the visible church today!

Entering His Rest is related to coming to the Perfection of Zion.

Therefore, going on to perfection is not an option if we intend to enter into His Rest.

The Superiority of EVERYTHING related to the New Covenant is the reason we can and must go on by growing up to this perfection of Zion.

If God had not provided for these Superior Provisions in the New Covenant we could NOT have achieved that necessary perfection.

However, with “the clear revelation of the Book of Hebrews” we have no excuse left to us for our failure to enter.

Let us therefore, FEAR!

This is why our new cliché “Embrace the Inner Change or Stagnate” is true.

It is precisely because of all the tremendous and superior provisions that God has made available to us that He is entirely JUSTIFIED in demanding perfection in those He will bring to Mount Zion and to the New Jerusalem.

Why is this important?

That is because in the Eternal Purpose of God He has determined that His priests will rule with Him from Mount Zion and His Word will go forth from the New Jerusalem.

Jesus is the FIRST of **this new species of man** that is qualified to be our High Priest of this Eternal Order! That is after the King / Priest Order of Melchizedek.

The Book of Hebrews is clear, Christ Jesus has come to that Perfection and He has been declared to be the Great High Priest over the House of God.

As such, He has become the Mediator of the New Covenant and holds His King / Priesthood FOREVER.

This is astounding enough but then we discover that God’s Plan is to have a whole Kingdom of Priests.

Then, as if this wasn’t totally awesome, He says He will bring His priests (plural) to Mount Zion and establish them there.

The “Beauty of Zion, and its Perfection” is then made complete.

It is a fact that Christ Jesus was God’s First Born Son and is, therefore, the logical and legal Heir of ALL THINGS.

Nevertheless, we are also heirs of the same Promise if we Qualify for the Kingdom.

How could that possibly be true?

Is Christ Jesus, our Great High Priest, the appointed Heir of all things? Certainly.

Then how can we participate in that exclusive promise?

By becoming a member of the Body of our Great High Priest and by sitting with Him on His Throne.

Psalm 2:6-7

6 "But as for Me, I have installed My King upon Zion, My Holy Mountain."

7 "I will surely tell of the decree of the LORD: He said to Me, 'Thou art My Son, Today I have begotten Thee.'"

Isaiah 56:4-7

4 For thus says the LORD, "To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, and choose what pleases Me, and hold fast My Covenant,

5 **To them I will give in My house and within My walls a memorial, and a name better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name which will not be cut off.**

6 "Also the foreigners who join themselves to the LORD, to minister to Him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants, everyone who keeps from profaning the Sabbath, and holds fast My Covenant;

7 **Even those I will bring to My Holy Mountain, and make them joyful in My house of prayer.** Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be acceptable on My altar; for My house will be called a house of prayer for all the peoples."

This destroys the doctrine that God loves all His children the same! It is not true that all of heaven will be share and share alike and everyone will fair exactly the same for eternity.

Some add; but some may receive "rewards" or "crowns" if they have done the Will of God or served Him.

Of course in Revelation 4 it says "they will cast their crowns before the throne" *so then everyone will be equal.*

The Kingdom is NOT a democracy where everyone has a vote and all are functioning in the same eternal realm.

The equality of heaven doctrine has overstepped the Scriptures and *created a "no one is greater than another" concept.*

Just a casual investigation of Mount Zion will lay that doctrine to rest and so will the Gospel of the Kingdom or the perfection and transparency of the New Jerusalem. The New Earth doctrine is not equal to the New Jerusalem doctrine.

Sitting down and counting the true cost is related to these greater things in the greater Life and transparency of the New Jerusalem.

When we assemble all the facts about entering His Rest or keeping His Sabbaths it suggests that this is neither automatic nor easy and **some (many) will fall short of it.**

It is for that reason that the “hard message” is acceptable and necessary for all those who are Kingdom of God Seekers.

While some will be offended (that is natural) those who have insight will recognize the reality of these Scriptures and the knowledge that each one must qualify for the Kingdom.

It is for that reason that we are presenting the

**“Introduction to the Seventh Outer Court Experience” –
The Consecration Offering.**

We are relating “Consecration” to entering His Rest and keeping His Sabbaths.

This is in the New Covenant sense of Obeying God’s Laws of the Kingdom Government. The Kingdom is God’s Government and He has many New Covenant Laws.

Since this Seventh Foundation is the last Foundation in the Outer Court Preparation it is essential that we not only investigate the magnitude of this life-altering event but to be certain that we are actually experiencing its magnitude.

This is another example where the down payment dimension of consecration is ineffective in altering our life to achieve the goal of entering of His Rest.

It is for that reason that we are relating “entering into His Rest” with our participation as functioning members in the Body of our Great High Priest. Why is that practical?

That is because every member of the Body of our High Priest ONLY does the Will of the Head.

In this way each member must cease from their own labor to enter into His Eternal Work.

At this point in our search for reality I want to address this question of why am I always presenting the negative side of things and preaching fear.

While we are disgusted with the evangelism by fear in which people “accept Jesus” out of the fear of hell rather than because the Holy Spirit has drawn and convicted them, there is a logic of presenting “FEAR” as a motivating factor in the Christian’s life.

There is a certain “aspect of fear” that is connected to each of the final goals of fulfilling God’s Eternal Purpose!

That is the fear of falling short of reaching that Divine goal.

Hebrews 4:1-2

- 1 Therefore, **let us fear lest, while a promise remains of entering His Rest, anyone of you should seem to have come short** of it.
- 2 For indeed we have had good news preached to us, just as they also; but the word they heard did not profit them, because it was not united by faith in those who heard.

The Greek would permit us to interpret this as “LET US BE TERRIFIED” lest we fall short of it. Many of us pay our taxes because we fear the IRS.

This “fear” is actively promoted by our government as a motivating factor to pay our taxes. We are inundated by commercials that present the fear of the dollar losing its value and inflation taking our savings.

They say the solution is to start buying gold and silver as a hedge of protection.

These commercials run several times a day and the recurring idea behind them is fear.

2 Corinthians 7:1 Therefore, **having these Promises**, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, **perfecting holiness in the fear of God**.

While evangelism by fear is generally ineffective, presenting “a message of fear” is acceptable when it is applied to “going on” to completing the goals for which we were saved, sanctified or “set apart to complete.”

The word “fear” is used 68 times in the New Testament.

Sometimes it is used as “do not fear” as well as “to fear.”

Therefore, I am not offended by any criticism when I preach “fear” of coming short of the goals God has set for us out of His Absolute Sovereignty.

Jesus said “do not fear those who can kill the body.”

Mat 10:28 “And **do not fear those who kill the body**, but are unable to kill the soul; but rather fear Him Who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.”

Most of the time we fear the wrong thing or the wrong person or we fear of losing our eternal security.

Very few, it seems, fear of falling short of fulfilling God’s Eternal Purpose or of living in a way that does not glorify God. Why is that so common?

“Because we are already saved so we need not worry about that.”

The apathy that false concept has caused within the church is generally ignored but the result is clearly seen by the pitiful condition of the visible church.

Let us fear the casual church system that has become the standard for the new normal Christian life and message!

That is easily seen when we read the scriptures on fulfilling God’s Eternal Purpose. That means our preparation for entering into Mount Zion or our preparation of entering into the New Jerusalem.

Most of the visible outward Church is just preparing people for the New Earth or to enter the New Heaven. They are not preaching the Qualification for Mount Zion or the Qualification for entering into the New Jerusalem.

Revelation 21 explains the transparency and the purity of the City of New Jerusalem which has become the Wife of the Lamb. She is now become one with Him. In Revelation 19 she is the Bride of Christ and returns to the existing earth to rule with Him for 1000 years. That is ONE DAY according to God's time. Then the final battle comes and then the Judgement of the Church is established by the Lord Jesus. Some will qualify for only the New Earth, and some will Qualify for the New Heaven. Some will Qualify for the New Jerusalem.

Jesus will then remove 144,000 souls from the New Jerusalem and take them to Mount Zion and they stand with Him on Mount Zion. Why? They have come to the perfection of Mount Zion and will sit with Him on His Throne to rule over the New Heaven and the New Earth. Then the Law will go forth from Zion and the Word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

This is how the Eternal Kingdom is managed from the New Jerusalem and from Mount Zion. This Kingdom will rule over the New Heaven and over the New Earth and all the work of His Hands and that Government remains forever.

Obtaining the New Jerusalem and the Mount Zion is the High Calling of God in Christ Jesus.